AN ACCOUNT
OF THE
PELEW ISLANDS
BY
GEORGE KEATE.

EIN
ENGLISCHES LESEBUCH
FÜR
ANFÄNGER UND SCHULEN,
MIT
FORTLAUFENDEN ANMERKUNGEN
UND EINEM
VOLLSTÄNDIGEN WÖRTERBUCHE
HERAUSGEGEBEN
VON
I. B. FRISE,
SUBRECTOR AN DER SCHULE IN
FLENSBURG.

SCHLESWIG,
BEY IOH. GOTTL. ROEHSS. 1800.


BRITISH MUSEUM

Vorrede.

In der Hoffnung, daſs ſowohl Lehrenden als Lernenden eine Ausgabe der Pelew-Inſeln willkommen ſeyn würde, entſchloſs der Herausgeber ſich zu dieſer Bearbeitung. Ein jeder, der ähnliche Verſuche gemacht hat, wird das Mühſame einer ſolchen Arbeit einſehen, aber auch, wie ich mir ſchmeichle, über die Nützlichkeit derſelben nicht in Abrede ſeyn. Es fehlt uns freylich nicht an engliſchen Leſebüchern, von denen manche ſehr gut und vortreflich gerathen ſind; aber wohl an eigentlichen Schriftſtellern, die man den Liebhabern der engliſchen Sprache, vorzüglich der Jugend, ohne Bedenken in die Hände geben könnte. Daſs die Lectür eines Schriftſtellers weit mehr dazu beytrage, mit dem Geiſte einer Sprache vertrauter zu werden, als Leſebücher, die noch dazu ſelten ſo geſammlet ſeyn können, daſs ſie der Verſchiedenheit des Alters, Standes und der Vorkenntniſſe entſprechen, bedarf wohl keines Beweiſes. Dieſe Nachricht von den Pelew-Inſeln, wird der Knabe ſowohl wie der Jüngling, der Studierende nicht minder als der, welcher ſich einem bürgerlichen Geſchäfte widmet, mit Vergnügen leſen. Intereſſe des Inhalts, eine ſchöne, reine, blühende Sprache, vortrefliche Bemerkungen, die recht eigentlich zur Bildung des Verſtandes und Herzens abzwecken, ſind das Gepräge dieſer Erzählung. Eine fortlaufende Geſchichtserzählung iſt ohnehin dem jugend-

lichen Alter so angemessen, fesselt so sehr die Aufmerksamkeit desselben, bringt unvermerkt Theilnahme an den Schiksalen der handelnden Personen hervor, und erleichtert auf diese Weise um vieles die Erlernung der Sprache. Wenn der Verlust des Grosvenor oder der Schiffbruch des Halsewell mit anerkanntem Lobe zur Erlernung der englischen Sprache gebraucht worden sind, so dürfte diese Bearbeitung der Erzählung von den Pelew-Inseln wohl nicht überflüssig scheinen. Wie wäre das zu befürchten, da diese Nachricht von den liebenswürdigen Insulanern, sowohl durch eine deutsche Uebersetzung, als durch eine Ausgabe zu Basel, bey Turneisen, rühmlichst bekannt, und vielfältig zum Elementalunterricht in Schulen und Privatanstalten gebraucht worden ist. Mehrere, die in der englischen Sprache Unterricht ertheilen, werden oft in den Fall gekommen seyn, wenn sie für Anfänger ein Buch wählen sollten, wie sie Interesse und Neuheit des Inhalts mit einander verbinden könnten. Es ist für den Lehrer zu ermüdend immer dasselbe Buch zu lesen, und hat eine langweilige Einförmigkeit zur Folge, wenn es ihm an zweckmässiger Abwechselung in der Wahl solcher Schriften fehlet, deren Inhalt nicht gar zu bekannt ist. So unterrichtend auch der jüngere Robinson von Campe ist, von der noch in der vorigen Ostermesse zwey englische Uebersetzungen herauskamen, so lästig ist es doch zuweilen für Lehrer und Schüler, etwas in einer andern Sprache zu lesen, das man schon im Deutschen, Eranzösischen oder Lateinischen gelesen hat. Ich bestimmte mich daher Keate's Erzählung von den Pelew-Inseln

zur erſten Lectür für Anfänger und Liebhaber der engliſchen Sprache auszufertigen. In der Bearbeitung des Buches habe ich mir ganz das engliſche Leſebuch von Gedike zum Muſter gewählt, auſſer daſs ich hie und da einige Sprachbemerkungen beyfügte, die ich mit Vorbedacht nicht häufen wollte, weil ſie, auch gehäufter, noch immer ohne den Unterricht des Lehrers nicht hinlänglich ſeyn würden. Nur einiges, was vielleicht die Vorbereitung aufhalten oder ſie erſchweren würde, habe ich angemerkt und hie und da wieder darauf verwieſen. Im Wörterbuche wird man kein Wort von denen vermiſſen, welche im Buche vorkommen. Ich wollte mit Fleiſs ſowohl häufig als ſelten vorkommende Redensarten hier ſammlen, weil Anfänger oft kein Lexicon haben, und eben ſo oft es noch nicht gebrauchen können. Die Erklärungen aus der Naturgeſchichte habe ich aus Funcke ſeinem Handbuche derſelben in das Wörterbuch geſetzt. Sonſt habe ich hie und da einiges aus der Erzählung des Herrn Keate in dieſem Abdrucke weggelaſſen, weil es füglich, ohne das Ganze zu benachtheiligen, wegbleiben konnte. Bemerkungen über ſie, in dieſes Buch eingeſtreuten Reflexionen, zu machen, lagen auſſer meinem Plane. Der Lehrer wird oft zu ihnen Gelegenheit finden, und mir es nicht verübeln, daſs ich ihm darin nicht vorgreifen wollte. Weil mehrern Leſern dieſes Buchs das fernere Schickſal der liebenswürdigen Pelewaner vielleicht nicht bekannt ſeyn mag, und die wehmuthsvolle Beſorgniſs, die im lezten Capitel erregt wird, doch gerne darüber Aufſchluſs haben möchte; ſo ſetze ich das, was wir wei-

ter von den Pelew Inſeln und den Hauptperſonen daſelbſt erfahren haben, aus dem Septemberſtücke des Genius's der Zeit 1797 hier her.

„Gegen Ausgang des Jahres 1789 lieſs die Engliſche Oſtindiſche Compagnie zwey Schiffe in Bombay ausrüſten, um von da nach den Pelew-Inſeln zu ſegeln. Die Abſicht war, den König, Abba Thulle, von dem Tode ſeines Sohnes zu benachrichtigen und ihm und ſeinen Unterthanen für den menſchenfreundlichen Schuz zu danken, den der Capitain Wilſon in ſeinem Unglücke bey ihnen gefunden hatte."

„Die Ladung der Schiffe beſtand aus allem, was man für die Inſulaner brauchbar und nützlich hielt, wie, zum Beyſpiel, verſchiedene Arten Hausthiere, Fruchtbäume, Küchenkräuter nebſt andern Pflanzen, von denen man vermuthete, daſs ſie dem Clima angemeſſen ſeyn würden, Schieſsgewehr, Ammunition, Eiſenwaaren, Acker- Handwerks- und Hausgeräth. Auch hatte man Getraide Arten, inſonderheit Reis mitgenommen, und einige Chineſer, um den Einwohnern die Behandlung einer Pflanze zu lehren, von der man ſich vielen Nutzen für ſie verſprach."

„Beyde Schiffe kamen im Anfange des Jahrs 1790 glücklich an. Ob es gleich ſchon ſpät des Abends war, ſo kam der König doch gleich an Bord. Er fragte nach dem Capitain Wilſon und erkannte mit ſichtbarem Vergnügen wieder zwey ſeiner vorigen Bekannten, Herrn White und Herrn Wedgebrough. Inſonderheit freute er ſich über White und bat ihn, mit ans Land zu gehen, zu Abend bey ihm zu eſſen und die Nacht in

seinem Hause zuzubringen. Von seinem Sohne Li-Bu äusserte er kein Wort. White glaubte in dieser Zurükhaltung die bangen Ahnungen des Vater-Herzens zu erkennen, und entsah sich dieser unglücklichen Begebenheit zu erwähnen."

„Am folgenden Morgen giengen sie an Bord des Schiffs, welches der Capitain Maclüre commandirte. Hier theilte man ihm die traurige Nachricht von dem Tode seines Sohnes mit. Nach einem langen Schweigen sagte er mit der grösten Fassung, dass er längst auf dieses Unglück vorbereitet gewesen wäre. Er erzählte hierauf an White, dass er vor fünf Monaren in einer Schlacht mit den Einwohnern auf Pellelew, seinen ältesten Sohn, Qui-Bill, Raa-Kook und Arra-Kooker, und Arra-Zook, den Rupak, dessen krankes Kind, der Schiffs-Wundarzt, Herr Scharp, auf Verlangen des Königs besucht hatte, verloren habe. In eben der Schlacht war auch Blanchard umgekommen, der englische Matrose, welcher bekanntlich, ungeachtet des Abrathens des Capitain Wilsons, auf Pelew geblieben war."

„Die Besonnenheit, die männliche Trauer, womit dieser edle König die Nachricht von dem Tode seines Sohnes anhörete, und die sichtliche Verlegenheit, mit der er den Engländern das Schikfal ihres Landsmanns hinterbrachte, erweckten die erhabensten Begriffe von Abba Thulle's edlem und grossem Charakter. Weit entfernt zu glauben, dass er sich durch das, was er gethan hatte, die Engländer verbindlich gemacht, bezeugte

er ihnen die gröfste Verwunderung über ihre Dankbarkeit."

„Nach Verlauf von drey Wochen segelte der Capitain Maclüre nach Canton zurück, um von dort, mit dem ersten nach Europa abgehenden Schiffe, seinen Bericht an die Ostindische Compagnie abzustatten. Der Capitain Proctor, welcher das zweyte Schiff führte, blieb drey Monate in Pelew, um die Einwohner in dem Gebrauche und der Behandlung der mitgebrachten Dinge zu unterrichten. Es ist zu bedauern, dafs sein Tagebuch, welches er im Jahre 1793 mit dem Chinafahrer, Asia, nach London schickte, der Compagnie nicht in die Hände gekommen, und dafs niemand weifs, wo es geblieben ist. Die hier mitgetheilten Nachrichten sind aus dem Journal des Capitains Maclüre gezogen."

„Neuere Nachrichten aus China melden, dafs der Capitain Meclüre von Canton nach Pelew zurückreisete. Hier übergab er dem Capitain Proctor, der ihn erwartet hatte, das Commando über beyde Schiffe, die dieser nach China führte. Maclüre war von Pelew und den gutmüthigen Eingebornen so eingenommen, dafs er beschlofs, dort seine Tage zu endigen. Er verheirathete sich, bekam einen Sohn und starb. Der Abgott des Volks, der König Abba Thulle, ist gleichfalls todt."

Noch mufs ich erinnern, dafs bey einer sorgfaltigen Correctur sich doch einige Drukfehler in dem Texte befinden, die ich den Leser zu verbessern bitte; einige sind freylich unerheblich, doch einige thun dem Sinne Eintrag.

Flensburg, im April, 1800.

Der Herausgeber.

CONTENTS.

CHAP. I.

DEPARTURE of the ANTELOPE from MACAO.— List of the Ship's Company. - Page 1

CHAP. II.

Loss of the ANTELOPE, and the immediate Distresses arising from the Accident. - - 4

CHAP. III.

First Appearance of the Natives. — The curious and friendly Interview between them and the *English*. — Captain WILSON's Brother sent to the King of PELEW, the King's Brother remaining with our People. - - - 12

CHAP. IV.

The Pinnace goes to the Ship, and finds it had been visited by some of the Natives.— The Behaviour of RAA KOOK, the King's Brother, on being informed of it. — The friendly Conduct of this Chief whilst he remained alone with the *English*. — A Council held, and all the Casks of Liquor remaining in the ANTELOPE ordered to be staved. - - - - - 22

CHAP. V.

ARRA KOOKER, the King's Brother, returns from PELEW, and is soon after followed by Mr. MATTHIAS WILSON, who gives a very favourable Account of the Manner in which he had been received.— Regulations made by the *English* for establishing a Nightly Guard.— The Gene-

ral and ARRA KOOKER informed of it. — They approve the Scheme, which is immediately put in Execution. — Some Character of ARRA KOOKER. - - - - - - 29

CHAP. VI.

The King of PELEW pays his first Visit to the *English*. — His Arrival described, and the Ceremony with which he is received; after which he is conducted by his two Brothers and Captain WILSON round the Spot, whereon they had erected their temporary Habition, and shewn whatever might engage his Curiosity. — After several Hours Stay he departs, pleased with his Reception, and takes his Retinue with him to the back Part of the Island. - - 39

CHAP. VII.

A Coolness arises on the Part of the Natives, which much alarms the ENGLISH. — This cleared up, and Friendship restored. — The King requests Five of Captain WILSON's Men to attend him to a War he was going to make against a neighbouring Island. — This is assented to, and he departs with the Men. — The *English* plan their intended Vessel, form a Dock Yard, unanimously choose Captain WILSON to be their Commander, and each engages in the Department he is nominated to, in order to assist the Construction of their future Vessel. — The first Sunday after the Shipwreck duly commemorated. - - - - - 54

CHAP. VIII.

Our People continue almost every Day to send to the Wreck, recover a great Variety of Stores, and continue their Work with the utmost A-

duity in the Dock Yard, and in advancing the Veſſel. - - - - - - 63

CHAP. IX.

The Five Men, with the Interpreter, who went with the King on his Expedition, return ſafe, accompanied by RAA KOOK. — The Account of the Succeſs of that Expedition. — RAA KOOK, in the King's Name, gives the Iſland of OROOLONG to the *Engliſh*. — Captain WILSON invited by the King to PELEW; — excuſes himſelf for the preſent, but ſends Mr. BENGER, and Mr. M. WILSON, his Brother, with the Linguiſt, to compliment ABBA THULLE on his late Victory. — Captain WILSON goes in his Boat round the Iſland. — The Veſſel continues to get advanced. — Meſſrs. BENGER and WILSON return from PELEW. - - - - 65

CHAP. X.

A Paſſage is diſcovered through the Coral Reef, ſufficient to carry out the Veſſel, when completed. — Captain WILSON, Mr. SHARP, Mr. DEVIS, and Mr. HENRY WILSON, go to PELEW to viſit the King. — An Account of the Hoſpitality, with which they were received. — Some Deſcription of the Manners of the Natives, and of their Mode of Living. — Mr. SHARP is requeſted to go into the Country to ſee a ſick Child of one of the *Rupacks*, which he does, and returns to PELEW. - - - - 75

CHAP. XI.

Further Account of the Natives of PELEW. — A Council of State is held, at the Breaking up of which the King requeſts of Captain WILSON ten Men to go with him on a ſecond Expedition

againſt the ſame Enemy — which is agreed to. — Deſcription of the Dance of the Warriors. — Our People return to OROOLONG, find their Countrymen well, and in great Unanimity advancing the Veſſel. — The ten Men ſelected who were to attend the King to Battle. 91

CHAP. XII.

The King comes to OROOLONG. — Is much ſtruck with the Appearance of the Veſſel, which he had not ſeen before. — Is ſhewn the Six-pounder; which is afterwards, at his Deſire, fired off. — Views the different Artificers, employed in the Dock Yard. — The Impreſſion, all theſe new Sights make on him. — After paſſing ſeveral Hours with our People, he goes to the Back of the Iſland. — The King returns next Day — wiſhes to take a Swivel Gun on the Expedition. — This objected to. — He departs for PELEW, carrying with him the ten Men allotted for the War. - - - - - 99

CHAP. XIII.

The ten Men return from the War. — A particular Account of the Second Battle of ARTINGALL. — Progreſs of the new Veſſel, &c. - 108

CHAP. XIV.

Progreſs of the Veſſel, and other Occurrences. — RAA KOOK comes from PELEW to ſolicit more Men, and a Swivel Gun, to attend the King on a grand Expedition. — After ſome Explanation between Captain WILSON and the General, the Requeſt is granted, and the allotted Men return with RAA KOOK. — Mr. SHARP goes ſome Days after to PELEW, to ſee the General's Son, who had been wounded in the ſecond Battle. —

Arrives just after his Countrymen had returned from the grand Expedition, in which this young Man, whom he went to visit, had been killed. — Attends RAA KOOK to his Son's Funeral, of which an Account is given. - - 120

CHAP. XV.

The Men, who had been on the third Expedition to ARTINGALL return — an Account of it given. Captain WILSON invited by the King to visit the *Rupacks*, who had attended as Allies in the last Battle. — Accompanies the King and his Brother to some Islands to the Northward, where there was much Festivity on the Occasion. — Is received with great Hospitality, and after Five Days Absence returns to OROOLONG. - 139

CHAP. XVI.

The General remains with the *English*. — Intelligence is brought to him, that the People of ARTINGALL were come to sue for Peace. — The King arrives the next Day, and for the first Time brings one of his Wives, his favourite Daughter, and several of their Female Attendants. — He continues at the Back of the Island three or four Days, during which Time the General, who went with him, was much indisposed. — Mr. SHARP visits him, and relieves his Complaint — The King, with RAA KOOK, and his Retinue, return to PELEW. — He sends the *English* some Colours to paint their Vessel. — Mr. SHARP, goe; to PELEW to enquire after RAA KOOK's Health, whom he finds getting well. - - - - 155

CHAP. XVII.

The King comes for the ten Men, who were to go with him against PELEW. — A great Storm at

Oroolong. — Intelligence arrives, that the Expedition to Pelelew had ended peaceably. — The *English* return, and give an Account of the Manner of its Progreſs and Termination. — Rejoicings on the Occaſion at Pelew. — The King notifies an intended Viſit to the *English* before their Departure. - - - - 170

CHAP. XVIII.

Preparations made for the Completion of the Veſſel, and ſecuring her being ſafely launched. — Great Suſpicions entertained on the King's Meſſage, which Captain Wilson endeavours to quiet. — Steps taken by our People to make Reſiſtance, in caſe their Departure ſhould be impeded. — The Captain ſends Mr. Sharp and Mr. M. Wilson to Pelew, with all the Tools and Iron they could ſpare, with Aſſurances of the reſt, as ſoon as the Veſſel was launched; and to notify to the King that he purpoſed to ſail in ſix or ſeven Days. — They meet the King and his Retinue on their Way to Oroolong. — Go back with him to the Iſland of Pethoull, where they paſs the Night. — Abba Thulle receives the Preſents graciouſly. — A great Supper of the King's deſcribed. — They all come next Day to Oroolong. — Madan Blanchard informs Captain Wilson of a reſolution, he had taken to remain behind with the Natives; — after Arguments uſed in vain to diſſuade him, he is propoſed to the King to be left at Pelew, who, pleaſed with the Circumſtance, takes him under his Protection. - - - 183

CHAP. XIX.

The Veſſel ſucceſsfully lauched. — The great Sa-

tisfaction expreſſed by the Natives on the Occaſion. — Our People give the King the Remainder of the Tools. — Captain WILSON ſent for by the King to the Watering-place, who propoſes to make him a *Rupack* of the firſt Rank. — Inveſts him with the higheſt Order of the BONE. — A deſcription of the Ceremony - 204

CHAP. XX.

The good Conduct of the Natives, not to diſturb or impede the Operations of our People. — The King informs Captain WILSON of his Intention to ſend his ſecond Son, LEE BOO, under his Care, to ENGLAND. — RAA KOOK having alſo ſolicited ABBA THULLE's Permiſſion to accompany the *Engliſh*, is refuſed by his Brother, on very prudential Motives. — A ſingular Occurrence reſpecting one of the King's Nephews. — The Time of the Veſſel's Departure noticed — and, preparatory to it, an Inſcription, cut on a Plate of Copper, is fixed to a large Tree; to record the Loſs of the ANTELOPE. - 210

CHAP. XXI.

LEE BOO arrives, and is introduced to Captain WILSON; who, at the King's Deſire, remains all Night on Shore. — The intereſting Manner in which he delivers his Son to his Care. — The Captain gives BLANCHARD Advice how to conduct himſelf. — In the Morning Signals for ſailing reared. — A Boat ſent to bring the Captain on board. — The King and his Brothers accompany them to the Reef. — Multitude of the Natives, in their Canoes, ſurround the Veſſel to teſtify their Regard — The King takes an affectionate Leave of the *Engliſh*. — Character of

Abba Thulle. — Raa Kook croſſes the Reef, and goes a good Way to Sea before he quits them. — His Character. — The *Engliſh* proceed on their Voyage to China. - - 225

CHAP. XXII.

The *Engliſh*, in the Oroolong, quit the Pelew Iſlands. — An Account of their Paſſage from thence to Macao. — Their Arrival there. — They diſpoſe of their Veſſel, and proceed to Canton, where they embark for England. 242

CHAP. XXIII.

General Idea of the Iſlands. — Of the King. — Of the General. — Of the Chief Miniſter. — Of the Rupacks. — Of the Nature of Property at Pelew. - - - - - 264

CHAP. XXIV.

Of the Produce of Pelew, and of the Way of Life of the Natives. - - - - 274

CHAP. XXV.

Of their Houſes. — Their domeſtic Implements. — Their Weapons of War. — Their Canoes. 285

CHAP. XXVI.

Of the People and their Cuſtoms. — Of their Marriages. — Of their Funerals. — Of their Religion. — General Character of the Natives. - - 195

CHAP. XXVII.

Anecdotes of Lee Boo, ſecond Son of Abba Thulle, from the Time of leaving Canton to his Death. - - - - - - 318

AN ACCOUNT OF THE PELEW ISLANDS.

CHAP. I.

Departure of the ANTELOPE *from* MACAO. — *List of the Ship's Company.*

THE ANTELOPE, a packet of near 300 tons burthen, in the ſervice of the Honourable ENGLISH EAST INDIA Company, under the command of Captain HENRY WILSON, having arrived at MACAO in the month of June 1783, the Captain received orders from the Company's ſupra-cargoes to refit his ſhip with all poſſible ſpeed; which being completed, on Sunday the 20th of July, about eleven [1]) o'clock in the forenoon, he received his diſpatches, and the ſhip being ready for ſea, he [2]) took leave of the Council; and about half [3]) paſt three o'clock [4]) went on board, accompanied by Meſſrs. BROWN, LANE, BRUCE, and PEACH, as alſo Mr. MORGAN, ſurgeon; and after the Captain had [5]) paid the ſixteen *Chineſe* [6]) men (with which they had [7]) been allowed to augment their ſhip's company) the

1783. JUNE.

JULY. Sunday 20.

1) o'clock ſteht für of oder on the clock. 2) to take. 3) to paſs. 4) to go. 5) to pay. 6) der Mann. 7) to be.

1783. JULY. advance-money, uſual on theſe occaſions, they weighed anchor, and their friends 8) went on ſhore, whom they ſaluted at going away with nine guns. As in the courſe of this narrative we ſhall find the ſhip's company at times collectivily and ſeparately engaged, it will not be improper at the outſet to mention the names of the *Europeans*, who 9) were in the ANTELOPE, with their particular diſtinction and ſituation on board.

Names.	Stations.
HENRY WILSON	Commander.
PHILIP BENGER *	Chief Mate.
PETER BARKER	Second Mate.
JOHN CUMMIN	Third Mate.
JOHN SHARP	Surgeon.
ARTHUR WILLIAM DEVIS	Paſſenger.
JOHN BLANCH	Gunner.
WILLIAM HARVEY	Boatſwain.
JOHN POLKINGHORN	Carpenter.
JOHN MEALE	Cooper and Steward.
RICHARD JENKINS	Carpenter's Mate.
JAMES SWIFT	Cook.
RICHARD SHARP	Midſhipman.
HENRY WILSON, Junior	Ditto, ſon to the Captain.
JOHN WEDGEBROUGH	Two youths from Chriſt's Hoſpital, apprentices, and acting as midſhipmen.
ROBERT WHITE	

* The names thus marked, are the only men at this time 10) known with certainty to be dead.

8) to go. 9) to be. 10) to know.

Names.	Stations.	1783.
ALBERT PIERSON . . .	Quarter Master.	JULY.
GODFRY MINKS * . . .	Ditto.	
THOMAS DULTON . . .	Captain's Steward.	
JOHN COOPER	Seaman.	
WILLIAM ROBERTS . . .	Ditto.	
JAMES DUNCAN	Ditto.	
MATTHIAS WILSON . .	Ditto, brother to the Captain.	
NICHOLAS TYACKE . . .	Ditto.	
JAMES BLUITT	Ditto.	
THOMAS WILSON * . . .	Ditto.	
WILLIAM STEWART . . .	Ditto.	
MADAN BLANCHARD . .	Ditto.	
THOMAS WHITFIELD . .	Ditto.	
WILLIAM COBBLEDICK . .	Ditto.	
ZACHARIAH ALLEN . . .	Ditto.	
THOMAS CASTLES . . .	Ditto.	
DEDRICK WINDLER . . .	Ditto.	
THOMAS ROSE *	Linguist, a native of BENGAL, calling himself a *Portugueſe*.	

After many calamities and loſſes, which they had ſuſtained during ſome days, they were now proceeding cheerfully on their voyage, fondly flattering themſelves that the adverſe weather, and the anxieties 11) it had awakened, were all at an end, when they were ſuddenly overwhelmed with 12) thoſe misfortunes, which 13) are related in the following narrative. AUGUST. Saturday 9.

11) ausgelaſſen which, 12) that, 13) to be.

CHAP. II.

Loss of the ANTELOPE *and the immediate Distresses arising from the Accident.*

1783. AUGUST. Sunday 10. THE wind having freshened after midnight, the sky 2) became overcast, with much lightning, thunder, and rain. Mr. BENGER, the chief mate, having the watch upon deck, had lowered the topsails, and was going to reef them with the people upon duty; judging from the thunder, that the weather would break and clear up, and only prove a slight squall, he 3) did not think it necessary to call the hands out, or acquaint the Captain, who had only quitted the deck at twelve o'clock. The people being upon the yards reefing the sails, the man, who was on the look-out, called *Breakers!* but so short was the notice, that the call of *Breakers* had scarce reached the officer upon deck, before the ship 4) struck. The horror and dismay, 5) this unhappy event 6) threw every body into, was dreadful; the *Captain*, and all those, who were below in their beds, 7) sprang upon deck in an instant, anxious to know the cause of this sudden shock to the ship, and the confusion above; a moment convinced them of their distressed situation; the *breakers*

2) to arise. 2) to become. 3) to do. 4) to strike. 5) ausgelassen which. Wovon, wozu, wornach, worinn, und ähnliche Pronomina, sie mögen nun fragen, oder eine Beziehung auf das Vorhergehende haben, werden im Englischen von den Präpositionen, welche im Deutschen daran gehängt werden, getrennt, und die Präpositien selbst kommt ans Ende; oft bleibt das Pronomen ganz weg, und am Ende wird nur die Präposition gesetzt. Ferner: auf die Frage, wohin? setzt der Engländer into; auf die Frage, wo? oder worinn? in. 6) to throw. 7) to spring.

along-ſide, through which the rocks 8) made their appearance, preſented the moſt dreadful ſcene, and 9) left no room for doubt. The ſhip taking a heel, in * leſs than an hour filled with water as high as the lower deck hatchways; during this tremendous interval, the people thronged round the Captain, and earneſtly requeſted to be directed what to do, beſeeching him to give orders and they 10) would immediately execute them. Orders were in conſequence inſtantly 10.) given to ſecure the gunpowder, ammunition, and ſmall arms, and that the bread, and ſuch other proviſion, ** as would ſpoil by wet, 11) ſhould be 12) brought upon deck and ſecured by ſome covering from the rain; while others were directed to cut away the mizen-maſt, the main and foretop-maſt, and lower yards, to eaſe the ſhip and prevent her overſetting, of which they 13) thought there was ſome hazard, and that every thing ſhould be 14) done to preſerve her as long as poſſible (the ſails having all 15) been clewed up as ſoon as the ſhip 16) ſtruck). The boats were hoiſted out, and filled with proviſion and water, together with a compaſs in each, ſome ſmall arms, and ammunition; and two 17) men were placed in each boat, with directions to keep them under the lee of the ſhip, and be careful they were not ſtaved, and to be ready to receive

1783. AUGUST.

8) to make. 9) to leave. * leſs, der Comp. von little. Auf den Comp folgt than; hingegen wenn man im Deutſchen eine Vergleichung mit ſo und als machet, wird im Engliſchen die Partikel as dem Poſitivus ſowohl vor als nach geſetzt, ſo wie hier as high as the lower deck. 10) to will. 10.) to give. 11) ſhall. 12) to bring. ** Nach ſuch ſteht as für which. 13) to think. 14) to do. 15) to be. 16) to ſtrike. 17) der Plur. von man.

1783. August. their ſhip-mates in caſe the veſſel 18) ſhould break to pieces by the daſhing of the waves and the violence of the wind, it then blowing a ſtorm. Every thing, that could be 19) thought expedient in ſo diſtreſsful and trying an occaſion was executed with a readineſs and obedience hardly ever exceeded. After contemplating a few moments their wretched ſituation, the Captain endeavoured to revive their drooping ſpirits, which 20) began to ſink through anxiety and fatigue, by reminding them, that ſhipwreck was a misfortune, to which thoſe, who navigate the ocean, were always liable; that their ſituation indeed was more difficult, from happening in an unknown and unfrequented ſea; but that this conſideration 21) ſhould rouſe their moſt active attention, as much muſt depend on themſelves to be extricated from their diſtreſs; that when 22) theſe misfortunes happened, they were often rendered 23) more dreadful than they otherwiſe 24) would, be by the deſpair and diſagreement of the crew; to avoid which, it was ſtrongly recommended to every individual not to drink any ſpirituous liquor. A ready conſent was 25) given to this advice. They now waited with the utmoſt anxiety the return of day, in hope of ſeeing land, for as yet they had not diſcovered any; the third mate and one of the quarter-maſters *only*, in the momentary interval of a dreadful flaſh of lightning, imagined they had 26) ſeen the appearance of land ahead of the ſhip. The dawn of day diſcovered to their view a ſmall iſland to the

18) ſhall. 19) to think. 20) to begin. 21) ſhall.
22) der Plur. von this. 23) der Comp. von much.
24) to will. 25) to give. 26) to ſee.

southward, about three or four leagues distant and soon after some other islands were 27) seen to the eastward. They now 28) fell apprehensive on account of the inhabitants, to whose dispositions they were strangers; however, after manning the boats, and loading them in the best manner 29) they 30) could for the general good, such of the crew, 31) as departed from the ship under the care of Mr. Benger, were earnestly requested to endeavour to obtain a friendly intercourse with the inhabitants, if they 32) found any, and carefully to avoid any disagreement, unless reduced to the last necessity, as the fate of all 33) might depend upon the first interview. As soon as the boats were 34) gone, those, who remained, 35) went immediately to work to get the booms overboard, in order to make a raft to secure themselves, as the Antelope was hourly expected to go to pieces, and the utmost disquietude was entertained for the safety of the boats, not only on account of the natives, but also of the weather, it continuing to blow very hard. — In the afternoon they perceived with inexpressible joy the boats coming off; a sight the more welcome, as they were fearful from their long stay, they had 36) met with some disaster, either from the inhabitants, or the storm; they were however happily relieved from this anxiety by their getting safe to the ship about four o'clock, having 37) left the stores and five men on shore. They 38) brought the welcome news, that there was

1783. August.

27) to see. 28) to fall. 29) ausgelassen which. 30) to can. 31) es steht nach solch, anstatt des Pron. rel. who. 32) to find. 33) to may. 34) to go. 35) to go. 36) to meet. 37) to leave. 38) to bring.

1783. AUGUST. no appearance of inhabitants on the island, where they had landed; that they had 39) found a secure harbour well sheltered from the weather, and also some fresh water. Every one now pursued his labour with renovated spirits to complete the raft, which was in great forwardness, when the boats returned; this being completed, they 40) took a second refreshment of bread and wine, each individual having strictly conformed to the promise 41) made to Captain WILSON, not to drink any strong liquor.

The raft being now completed, was loaded with as much provision and stores as it 41.) could carry, consistently with the safety of the people, who were to go on it. The pinnace and jolly-boat were likewise filled with provision, ammunition and small arms, in which was placed their greatest security. The people being still anxiously employed in saving whatever they could, and the ship beginning to have a little motion from the rising of the tide, there was great apprehension, that the main-mast 42) would fall over the side, in which case it must have 43) dropt on the raft, and, by destroying it, have rendered all their labours fruitless. The raft and pinnace being ready to depart, and the evening advancing, the boatswain was desired to go into the ship, and wind his call, in order to alarm 44) those, who were busily employed below (and whom Captain WILSON had repeatedly entreated to desist) to go into the boats and raft, that they 45) might endeavour to get on shore before night,

39) to find. 40) to take. 41) to make. 41.) to can. 42) to will. 43) shall dropped. 44) bet Plur. von that. 45) to may.

and ſecure * what they had already 46) got out of the ſhip. 1783. Au-

Thus with aching hearts, and deep melancholy, they quitted the ANTELOPE, totally ignorant of their future deſtiny. The pinnace, with ſome of the ſtouteſt of the ſhip's crew, 47) took the raft in tow; the jolly-boat alſo aſſiſted, by towing the pinnace, till they had cleared the reef; after which, being too heavily 48) laden to be of much further aid, thoſe in the pinnace caſt looſe their rope, and the jolly-boat proceeded alone to the ſhore, where they arrived about eight o'clock at night, and 49) found their companions, who had been 50) left in the morning. 51) Theſe few men had not 52) been idle, or unmindful of their fellow-ſufferers; having employed themſelves in clearing away a ſpot of ground, and erecting a ſmall tent with a ſail, in readineſs for their reception. GUST.

The pinnace after having 53) taken the people from off the raft and 54) brought the raft to a grapnel during the night, was, by theſe additional men, only able to advance ſlowly, but as ſhe 55) drew, nearer to the iſland, whither the others were 56) gone before, the jolly-boat having 57) unladen her cargo, Captain WILSON with four people was returning in her, to lighten the raft and pinnace, and give them full aſſiſtance, and it being dark, hailed the pinnace at a diſtance. Whether it was from the great fatigue 58) the people had ſuſtained, while on the raft, or from

* ausgelaſſen that. 46) to get. 47) to take. 48) to lade. 49) to find. 50) to leave. 51) der Plur. von this. 52) to be. 53) to take. 54) to bring. 55) to draw. 56) to go. 57) to unlade. 58) aus gelaſſen which.

1783. August. their voice and ſpirits being exhauſted, or from the ſudden joy of perceiving they were ſo near again to their comrades, but the halloo was answered in ſo ſhrill and unaccuſtomed a manner, that thoſe, who were in the jolly-boat, who had previouſly heard the paddling of oars, ſuppoſed they were natives; as the people, who had remained on ſhore in the morning with the ſtores, had diſcovered, after the boats had 59) left them, traces of ſome people having been lately upon the iſland, by ſeeing places, where there had been fires, with ſome fiſh bones and pieces of cocoa-nut ſhells ſcattered about, which had not the appearance of having 60) lain long there; theſe circumſtances inducing the jolly-boat's crew to conclude, that the return of the halloo 61) came from a party of the natives, they precipitately returned back into the cove. The pinnace arriving ſoon after, all theſe alarms were diſſipated, and an univerſal joy ſpread itſelf over every countenance on ſeeing one another again on dry land. They ſhook 62) hands together with the utmoſt cordiality, every one feeling thoſe emotions, that could ill be expreſſed by the 63) moſt forcible language. They 64) got part of a cheeſe, ſome biſcuit, and a little water, for their ſupper; and by diſcharging a piſtol, loaded with powder, into ſome match, which they picked looſe to ſerve as tinder, they kindled a fire in the cove, where they 65) dried their clothes, which were thoroughly wet, and 66) ſlept

59) to leave. 60) to lie unbly. 61) to come. 62) to ſhake. 63) Superlat. non more. 64) to get. 65) to dry. 66) to ſleep.

on the ground alternately, under the covering of the tent, which had been raiſed. 1783. AUGUST. Monday 11.

The conſtant perſpiration 67) the people had been in, added to their being perpetually wet with the ſalt water, had produced an irritation on their ſkins, which, with the added friction of their clothes from ſevere labour, had excoriated them in a manner to make them moſt miſerably ſore. At dawn of day, both the pinnace and jolly-boat were 68) ſent to the raft, to get the remainder of the proviſion and ſails from it, and returned about noon.

The weather proving moderate in the afternoon, the boats were ſent to the wreck to bring away ſome rice, and other proviſion, as alſo to procure what neceſſaries they 69) could for the people, who, as we have already 70) ſaid, 71) ſtood in great need of them.

As the boats 72) did not return till ten o'clock in the evening, it ſpread amongſt their companions much alarm for their ſafety, as the night 73) came on with very heavy weather; nor indeed were their ſpirits rendered tranquil by their arrival; for the chief mate and crew, who returned with the pinnace, 74) brought the melancholy intelligence, that they did 75) not conceive, from the badneſs of the weather, that the ſhip 76) could hold together till morning. The ideas, which had been fondly nurſed, that, when a calm ſucceeded, there was a poſſibility, ſhe 77) might be floated and repaired, ſo as to return to Macao,

67) ausgelaſſen that. Siehe Cap. 2. Anmerk. 5. 68) to ſend. 69) to can. 70) to ſay. 71) to ſtand. 72) to do. 73) to come. 74) to bring. 75) to do. 76) to can. 77) to may.

1783. August. 11 or ſome part of China, were by this account totally extinguiſhed. The proſpect now darkened round them; fear pictured ſtrongly every danger, and hope could hardly find an inlet, through which one ray of conſolation might ſhoot. They 78) knew nothing of the inhabitants of that country, where fate had thrown 79) them; ignorant of their manners and diſpoſitions, as well as of the hoſtile ſcenes, 80) they might have to encounter for their ſafety, they 81) found themſelves, by this ſudden accident, cut off at once from the reſt of the world, with little probability of their ever again getting away. Each individual 82) threw back his remembrance to ſome dear object, that affection had rivetted to his heart, who might be in vain looking out anxiouſly for the return of the father, the huſband, or the friend, whom there was ſcarcely the moſt diſtant chance of their ever ſeeing any more. Theſe reflections 83) did not contribute to make the night comfortable; the weather was far more tempeſtuous than in the preceding one; but the clothes, which the people had procured from the wreck, proved a great comfort to them all, who were thereby enabled to have a change.

78) to know. 79 to throw. 80) ausgelaſſen which,
81) to find. 82) to threw. 83) to do.

CHAP. III.

Firſt Appearance of the Natives. — The curious and friendly Interview between them and the Engliſh. — *Captain* Wilson's *Brother* 1) *ſent to the King of* Pelew, *the King's Brother remaining with our People.*

1) to ſend.

ABOUT eight o'clock in the morning Captain WILSON and TOM ROSE, being on the beach, collecting water, which dropped from the rocks, the people, who were employed in clearing away the ground in the wood behind them, 2) gave notice, that some of the natives were approaching, as they perceived a canoe coming round the point into the bay; this gave so much alarm, that the people all 3) flew to the arms; however, as there were only two canoes, and those having but few men in them, the people were desired to remain still, and out of sight, until they 4) should perceive, what reception the Captain and TOM ROSE 5) met with, whom they were convinced the natives had discovered, as they conversed together, and 6) kept stedfastly looking towards that part of the shore, where they were; our people were desired to be prepared for the 7) worst, but by no means to appear for the present, or shew any signs of distrust when they 8) did, unless the behaviour of the natives to them, 9) should render it absolutely necessary. In this short interval of time the canoes had advanced cautiously towards the shore, where they 10) stood, when Captain WILSON desired TOM ROSE to speak to them in the *Malay* language, which they did not seem to understand, but stopped their canoes; yet soon after one of them 11) spoke in the *Malay* tongue, and asked, who they were? and whether they were friends or enemies? To these questions TOM ROSE was directed to reply, "that they were unfortunate *English*men, who

1782. AUG. 12.

2) to give. 3 to fly. 4) shall. 5) to meet. 6) to keep. 7) der Superl. von bad. 8) to do. 9) shall. 10) to stand. 11) to speak.

"had 12) loſt their ſhip upon the reef, and had "ſaved their lives, and were their friends." Upon this they ſpoke a few words together (which was ſince ſuppoſed to have been the *Malay* man explaining to them, what had been ſaid); and preſently they ſtepped out of the canoes into the water, and 13) came towards the ſhore, on which Captain WILSON waded into the water to meet them, and embracing them in a friendly manner, conducted them to the ſhore, and introduced them to his officers and unfortunate companions; they were eight in number, two of whom it was afterwards 14) known were brothers to the King. They 15) left one man in each canoe; and, as they were coming into the cove, ſeemed to look round with great watchfulneſs, as if fearful of being betrayed; nor would they ſeat themſelves near * the tents, but 16) kept cloſe to the beach, that in caſe of danger they 17) might immediately regain their canoes. Our people now going to breakfaſt, they were preſented with ſome tea, and ſome ſweet biſcuits, 18) made at CHINA, of which two or three jars had been ſaved. Only Captain WILSON, and one or two more, with TOM ROSE the interpreter, breakfaſted with them; for, as they 19) would probably have entertained doubts of our people, had the *Engliſh* ſurrounded them to gratify curioſity, they might, from their apprehenſions, have haſtily departed. In the little converſation, which during breakfaſt could be obtained, the *Malay*, who had been caſt away, about ten months before upon theſe

12) to loſe. 13) to come. 14) to know. 15) to leave. * ausgelaſſen to. 16) to keep. 17) to may. 18) to make. 19) to will.

islands, acquainted them, that the King, was a very good man, that his people also were courteous, and that a canoe, having been out fishing, had 20) seen the ship's mast lying down; and that the King being informed of it, 21) sent off these two canoes, at four o'clock that morning, to enquire, what was become of the people; that they, knowing well this harbour, had come to it first, being a place, where the canoes, when fishing, often shelter themselves in hard weather. — They 22) sat about an hour with Captain Wilson, tasted the tea, but seemed to like 23) better the biscuits, and appeared now to feel themselves relieved from every apprehension. They wished, that one of our people 24) might be sent in their canoes to the Rupack, or King, that he might see, what sort of people they were; which was agreed to by Captain Wilson, who, after breakfast was ended, introduced to them several of his officers; these, as they 25) came up, 26) shook hands with the natives, who being informed by the *Malay*, that this was the mode of salutation amongst the *English*, they 27) went to every man present, and 28) took him by the hand, nor ever after omitted this token of regard, as often as they 29) met our countrymen. 1783. August 29

It often pleases Providence, in the most trying hours of difficulty and distress, to throw open some unlooked-for source of consolation to the spirits of the unfortunate! — It was a singular accident, that Captain Rees of the Northumber-

20) to see. 21) to send. 22) to sit. 23) der Comparat. von good. 24) to may. 25) to come. 26) to shake. 27) to go. 28) to take. 29) to meet.

1783. August. land 30) ſhould, at Macao, have recommended to Captain Wilson, Tom Rose as a ſervant, who 31) ſpoke the *Malay* language perfectly well. It was a ſtill more ſingular circumſtance, that a tempeſt ſhould have 32) thrown a *Malay* on this ſpot, who had as a ſtranger been noticed and favoured by the King, and having been near a year on the iſland, previous to the loſs of the Antelope, was become acquainted with the language of the country; by this extraordinary event, both the English and the inhabitants of Pelew, had each an interpreter, who 33) could converſe freely together in the *Malay* tongue, and Tom Rose ſpeaking *Engliſh*, an eaſy intercourſe was immediately opened on both ſides, and all thoſe impediments removed at once, which would have 34) ariſen among people, who had no means of conveying their thoughts to one another by language, but muſt have truſted to ſigns and geſtures, which, to thoſe, born in climates ſo remotely ſeparated, 35) might have given riſe to a thouſand miſconceptions. — The natives perceiving the boats preparing to be launched, imagined it was for departure; but, being told, 36) that our men were only going off to the wreck to fetch more ſtores and neceſſaries on ſhore, they ſaid 37) they 38) would ſend one of their people with them, to prevent any canoes from moleſting them.

The natives were of a deep copper colour, perfectly naked, having no kind of covering whatſoever; their ſkins very ſoft and gloſſy,

30) ſhall. 31) to ſpeak. 32) to throw. 33) to can. 34) to ariſe. 35) to may. 36) to tell, 37) to ſay. 38) to will.

owing, as was 39) known afterwards, to the external use of cocoa-nut oil. Each Chief had in his hand a basket of BEETLE-NUT, and a bamboo finely polished and inlaid at each end, in which they carried their *Chinam*; this is coral 40) burnt to a lime, which they shake out through one end of the bamboo, where they carry it, on the leaf of the BEETLE-NUT, before they chew it, to render it more useful, or palatable. It was observed, that all their teeth 41) were black, and that the *Beetle-nut* and *Chinam*, of which they had always a quid in their mouths, rendered the saliva red, which, together with their black teeth, gave their mouths a very disgusting appearance. — They were of a middling stature, very straight, and muscular, their limbs well formed, and had a particular majestic manner in walking; but their legs, from a little above their ancles to the middle of their thighs, were tatooed so very thick, as to appear dyed of a far deeper colour than their skin: their hair was of a fine black, long, and rolled up behind in a simple manner close to the back of their heads, and appeared both neat and becoming. — None of them, except the younger of the King's two brothers, had a beard; and it was afterwards observed, in the course of a longer acquaintance with them, that they in general plucked out their beards by the root; a very few only, who had strong thick beards, cherished them and let them grow. — As they now seemed to feel no longer any restraint, they were conducted round the cove; the ground was as yet but slightly and

1783. AUGUST.

39) to know. 40) to burn. 41) der Plur. von tooth.

1783. August. partially cleared, much 42) broken ſhells and rock, together with thorny plants and ſhrubs remaining over it; nor could our people help being ſurprized at ſeeing them, barefooted as they were, walk over all this rough way as perfectly at eaſe, as if it had been the ſmootheſt ground. But if the uncommon appearance of the natives of PELEW excited ſurprize in the *Engliſh*, their appearance, in return, awakened in their viſitors a far greater degree of aſtoniſhment. — Our countrymen, during all the time 43) they remained in theſe iſlands, were perfectly convinced, that the inhabitants had never before 44) ſeen a white man; it was therefore little to be wondered, that they viewed them as a new and a very extraordinary race of beings: all 45) they obſerved, and all 46) they touched, 47) made them exclaim *weel! weel!* and ſometimes *weel a treeoy!* which the *Malay* informed them was a declaration of being well pleaſed. — They 48) began with ſtroaking the 49) bodies and arms of the *Engliſh*, or rather their waiſtcoats and coat ſleeves, as if they doubted, whether the garment and the man were not of the ſame ſubſtance; but were 50) told by the *Malay*, that the *Engliſh* in their own climate being expoſed to far greater cold, were accuſtomed always to be covered, and had coverings of different kinds to put on as occaſion required, ſo that they could be always dry and warm. Our people plainly perceived, by the geſtures of the *Malay* and the

42) to break. 43) ausgelaſſen which. 44) to ſee.
45) 46) ſiehe 43). 47) to make. 48) to begin.
49) body. 50) to tell, man ſagte ihnen.

natives, that this was 51) what they were conversing about; nor 52) could they avoid observing, by the countenances of the latter, the quickness, with which they seemed to comprehend, whatever information the *Malay* gave 53) them. The next thing, 54) they noticed, was our people's hands, and the blue veins of their wrists; and they probably considered the white skin of the hands and face as artificial, and the veins as the *English* manner of tatooing; for they immediately requested, that the jacket-sleeves of the men might be 55) drawn up, to see if their arms were of the same colour as their hands and faces. 56) satisfied in this particular, they expressed a further wish to see their bodies; upon which some of the men opened their bosoms, and 57) gave them to understand, that all the rest of their body was of the same colour. — They seemed much astonished at finding hair on their breasts, it being considered with them as a great mark of indelicacy, insomuch that they eradicate it from every part of the body in both sexes. 1783. August.

They afterwards walked about, testifying great curiosity, but at the same time expressing a fear, that they intruded too much. As they had come on shore unarmed, this consideration induced Captain WILSON, before he shewed them the tents, to order that all the fire-arms 58) should be put out of sight, by covering them with a sail, that the mutual confidence, which

51) entgelassen that (from benennt); siehe bey 2ten Cap. 5te Anm. 52) can. 53) to give. 54) nudges. lassen which. 55) to draw. 56) to satisfy. 57) to give. 58) shall.

1783. August. had so happily 59) sprung up on both sides, 60) might not be chilled, or overshadowed by the slightest mistrust; but this well-conceived intention was frustrated by an accident. — As our people were conducting them to the tents, close by the entrance, one of the natives picked up a bullet, which had been casually dropped on the ground, and immediately expressed his surprize, that a substance so small to the eye should be so very ponderous to the touch; he shewed it directly to the *Malay*, who described to him the use of it, and seemed to be expatiating on the nature of fire-arms; for, when he had 61) done, he wished that one of our muskets might be 62) shewn them, that they might better comprehend their power and use.

Our people had in the tents two dogs, who were confined close to the place, where their arms were deposited; one of them was a large *Newfoundlander*, who had been 63) brought up at sea from a puppy, the other a spaniel; the *Newfoundland* dog had been the favourite of every one on board, being a most excellent guard, and had been 64) taught during the voyage an infinite number of tricks, by which he afforded so much amusement to the whole crew, that there was not a sailor, belonging to the ANTELOPE, who would not have risked his life for the dog. On entering the tent with their new friends, one of our people 65) went before to the dogs, to see they were 66) tied up, and to prevent any surprize to their visitors, as soon as had they entered

59) to spring. 60) to stay. 61) to do. 62) to shew. 63) to bring. 64) to teach. 65) to go. 66) to tie.

the tent, than the two dogs ſet up a moſt violent barking, and the natives a noiſe but little 67) leſs loud; our people ſcarcely at firſt 68) knew, whether it 69) aroſe from fear, or was expreſſive of aſtoniſhment; they 70) ran in and out of the tent, and appeared to wiſh, they might be 71) made to bark again; but the *Malay* ſoon explained this to be the effects of joy and ſurprize, theſe animals being the firſt of the kind, 72) they had ever 73) ſeen, they having no quadrupeds of any ſpecies on theſe iſlands, except a very few grey rats in the woods. 1783. AUGUST.

About noon a canoe, in which was Mr. M. WILSON, ſet out and returned to the King. Captain WILSON was much affected at his brother's departure, but hoped the embaſſy 74) might prove the means of alleviating their forlorn ſituation. He inſtructed his brother to inform the King, who they were, to acquaint him with their misfortunes and to ſolicit his friendſhip, as alſo his permiſſion to build a veſſel to carry them back to their own country. He 75) ſent by Mr. M. WILSON a preſent to the King of a ſmall remnant of blue broad cloth, a caniſter of tea, a caniſter of ſugar-candy, and a jar of ruſk. The 76) laſt article was added at the particular requeſt of the King's two brothers, the younger 77) of whom returned with Mr. M. WILSON.

67) Comparat. von little. 68) to know. 69) to ariſe. 70) to run. 71) to make. 72) angelaſſen which. 73) to ſee. 74) to may. 75) to ſend. 76) der Superlat. von late. 77) Nachdrücklicherweiſe wird das Pron. rel., welches ſonſt eigentlich vor dem Subſtantiv im Genitiv ſtehen ſollte, demſelben nachgeſetzt.

1783. AUGUST. One canoe and three men remained with our people, as 78) did one of the King's brothers, called RAA KOOK, commander in chief of the King's forces, and the *Malay* interpreter; they eat of some fowl stewed with bread, which was prepared for dinner, but would not eat some slices of ham, which Captain WILSON had dressed for them, disliking the taste of salt, of which they had no knowledge. It continuing to rain and blow excessively hard all the afternoon, they could not go away, but passed the night with our people, and appeared to be perfectly easy and contented with their reception.

78) to do.

CHAP. IV.

The Pinnace goes to the Ship, and finds it had been visited by some of the Natives. — The Behaviour of RAA KOOK, *the King's Brother, on being informed of it. — The friendly Conduct of this Chief, whilst he remained alone with the* English. — *A Council* 1) *held, and all the Casks of Liquor remaining in the* ANTELOPE *ordered to be staved.*

Wednesday 13. THE wind and rain this night proved far 2) heavier than any since the wreck; but at daybreak it 3) became more moderate, and the boatswain called all hands out to work by winding his pipe, the sound of which much pleased and surprized the natives. RAA KOOK informed Captain WILSON, that his brother would not be able to return, on account of the weather. — About ten o'clock the pinnace was 4) sent off to the

1) to hold. 2) heavy. 3) to become. 4) to send.

ſhip, and 5) did not get back till after dark; their long ſtay awakened uneaſineſs: they 6) brought word, that ſome canoes had been at the ſhip, and had carried off iron and other things, and it was ſuſpected, that among theſe was the canoe and the three men, that were 7) left to attend the King's brother, they having put off ſoon after the pinnace, and, as our people 8) thought, were only 9) gone out to fiſh. They diſcovered that the natives had 10) found their way to the cockpit, had rummaged the medicine cheſt, taſted ſeveral of the medicines, which, being probably not very palatable, they had 11) thrown out the contents, and had 12) carried off the bottles, ſo that nothing remained in the cheſt that 13) could be of any further uſe. However, it fortunately happened, that Mr. SHARP, the ſurgeon, at the time, he quitted the ſhip, conceiving he never 14) ſhould get back to her any more, had providently 15) brought away ſome of the moſt uſeful medicines. 1783. AUGUST.

When thoſe, who returned with the pinnace, brought this intelligence, and had informed our people, that theſe canoes were 16) gone up to PELEW, Captain WILSON 17) made this tranſaction 18) known to RAA KOOK, not ſo much as a matter of complaint, as to expreſs to him his uneaſineſs for the conſequences, which 19) might ariſe to the natives from their taſting or drinking ſuch a variety of medicines. RAA KOOK

5) to do. 6) to bring. 7) to leave. 8) to think. 9) to go. 10) to find. 11) to throw. 12) to carry. 13) to can. 14) to ſhall. 15) to bring. 16) to go. 17) to make. 18) to know. 19) to may.

1783. begged Captain Wilson [20]) would entertain no
II. uneaſineſs whatever on their account; that if
AUGUST they ſuffered, it [21]) would be owing entirely to their own miſconduct, for which he ſaid he [22]) felt himſelf truly concerned. This converſation paſſing at ſupper, where the General and linguiſt were eating with our people, ſeemed greatly to diſturb Raa Kook; his countenance fully deſcribed the indignation, he felt at the treacherous behaviour of his own men, and aſked, why our people [23]) did not ſhoot them? begging, that if they, or any others, [24]) ſhould dare again to attempt plundering the veſſel, they would, and he ſhould take upon himſelf to juſtify their conduct to the King. — He this night [25]) ſlept in the ſame tent with our people, who all redoubled their attention to him, perfectly perſuaded from the generoſity of his behaviour, that the diſpleaſure, [26]) he had [27]) teſtified at this injuſtice [28]) done to the *Engliſh*, did not ariſe from any apprehenſion, [29]) he [30]) felt in being at that moment abſolutely in their power, but that his mind poſſeſſed ſo nice a ſenſe of honour as to make him feel unhappy at [31]) what appeared to him to be a breach of hoſpitality in his countrymen; which he declared [32]) ſhould be fully ſtated to the King, who would prevent its happening in future. This amiable Chief (for amiable he ſeemed from firſt ſight) ſhewed a perfect ſatisfaction with [33]) what our people [34]) could

20) to will. 21) to will. 22) to feel. 23) to do. 24) ſhall. 25) to ſleep. 26) ausgelaſſen which. 27) to teſtify 28) to do. 29) ausgelaſſen that. 30) to feel. 31) ausgelaſſen that. 32) ſhall. 33) ausgelaſſen that. 34) to can.

do for him; he endeavoured to accommodate himself to their manners, would sit at table as they 35) did, instead of squatting on his hams; and this pleasing disposition of his induced every one to respect him as a man of an upright character, and such they in truth 36) found him to be in every transaction 37) they afterwards had with him. 1789. August.

At their first coming, the *Malay*, who was quite naked, had requested a pair of trowsers and a jacket, which were 38) given him; and a pair of trowsers, together with an uniform coat, were at the same time presented to Kaa Kook, who directly put them on, not a little pleased in appearing like his new friends, often looking at himself, and saying, "Raa Kook *Englees*;" but it was supposed he 39) found the heat and confinement of dress very inconvenient, for after this visit he never 40) wore them; and when Captain Wilson was at his house at Pelew, he perceived he had put them up carefully among what he deemed his valuables. He possessed naturally so unbounded a curiosity, that not the smallest circumstance, which occurred, escaped his notice; he wished to have an explanation of every thing 41) he saw, to imitate whatever our people 42) did, and to inquire into the principle and causes of all 43) he observed 44) brought about by them, lending his personal assistance in every thing, that was doing, and even desired to aid the cock in blowing the fire.

35) to do. 36) to find. 37) ausgelassen which. 38) to give. 39) to find. 40) to wear. 41) ausgelassen which. 42) to do. 43) which ausgelassen. 44) to bring.

1783. AUGUST. Our people finding themſelves now on a perfect good underſtanding with this friendly Chief, did not heſitate to aſk with freedom, by their interpreter, whatever their own curioſity ſuggeſted. Obſerving that he 45) wore round his wriſt a poliſhed bone of ſome creature, in the form of a bracelet, and having noticed, that his brother, who returned to PELEW with Mr. M. WILSON, had a ſimilar ornament, they wiſhed to know on what account it was 46) worn. The *Malay* explained this to the General, who, through him, informed our people, that it was a mark of great diſtinction, conferred by the King on his own family, and on officers of ſtate and commanders, and that he himſelf wore it, both as brother to the King, and as Commander in chief of his army, both by ſea and land.

The preceding evening, at ſupper, a propoſition had been 47) made by Captain WILSON to his officers, which, as it 48) did not take place till this day, will more properly be introduced here; a propoſition founded in the higheſt prudence and wiſdom, and executed with ſuch reſolution and firmneſs of mind, that it reflects the greateſt credit on the Commander, as well as on the officers and men, who ſerved under him, and hath a juſt claim to be faithfully recorded. The day after the ANTELOPE was wrecked, when the pinnace had been 49) ſent aboard 50) her, to ſecure whatever ſtores 51) could be ſaved, the men having for many hours endured the ſevereſt toil, the chief officer 52) thought

45) to wear. 46) to wear. 47) to make. 48) to do. 49) to ſend. 50) ausgelaſſen of. 51) to can. 52) to think.

proper to ſerve them out ſome ſtrong liquor; 1783.
but as they were unable to find any thing to eat, Au-
their emptineſs and hard fatigue had 53) made GUST,
the liquor operate on their heads, ſo that on their return back they were very noiſy and elated; Captain WILSON therefore now ſubmitted to his officers, whether it 54) would not be adviſeable to ſtave all the liquor, that remained aboard 55) the veſſel, leſt our people, becoming inadvertently intoxicated, might be diſpoſed to quarrel among themſelves, or engage in diſputes with the natives; or from another motive, equally important to the common ſafety, leſt the natives themſelves, having already 56) found their way to the ſhip, might diſcover the ſtrong liquors, which they would be tempted to drink of too freely, and, from never having before taſted of ſpirits, might grow infuriated, and induced to commit ſome outrage with our people, and thereby draw on a general conteſt and diſunion. The officers univerſally approved the propoſition, and deſired Captain WILSON would the next morning make their wiſhes on this matter 57) known to all the ſhip's company; which was 58) done very early, at the time the boatſwain called all hands to work. The Captain 59) told them he had ſomething to lay before them, in which their future welfare, nay perhaps their future preſervation, was moſt materially involved; he then ſubmitted to their judgment the meaſure, upon which he and his officers had deliberated the preceding evening;

53) to make. 54) to will. 55) ausgelaſſen of.
56) to find, to tell. 57) to know. 58) to do. 59)

1783. August. urged the propriety of it to them in very forcible terms, as a ſtep, that 60) would beſt authorize the hope of getting away from their preſent ſituation, and ſeeing once more their own country and thoſe, who were dear to them; and endeavoured to convince them, that however reluctantly they 61) might yield to the propoſition, yet he was 62) ſatisfied, that the underſtanding of every individual among them muſt, on reflection, perceive it was a meaſure abſolutely neceſſary to be adopted. Upon which all the ſailors, with the utmoſt unanimity, and with one voice, declared, that however they might ſuffer from the deprivation of the accuſtomed recruit of ſtrong liquor, yet, being ſenſible, that, having acceſs to it, they might not at all times uſe it with diſcretion, they, to their laſting honour as men, 63) gave their full aſſent to the Captain's propoſal, and 64) ſaid, they were ready to go immediately to the ſhip, and ſtave every veſſel of liquor on board; which, on this day, they conſcientiouſly performed; every cask was ſtaved, and ſo ſcrupulouſly did they execute their truſt, that there was not a ſingle man amongſt them, who would take, or taſte a farewell glaſs of any liquor. — Circumſtanced as theſe poor fellows were, nothing but a long and well-trained diſcipline, and the real affection 65) they 66) bore their Commander, could have produced the fortitude and ſteady firmneſs, which they 67) teſtified on this occaſion; and certainly

60) to will. 61) to may. 62) to ſatisfy. 63) to give. 64) to ſay. 65) ausgelaſſen which. 66) to bear. Die wahre Liebe, welche ſie für ihren Befehlshaber hatten. 67) to teſtify.

nothing could more exhilarate the spirits of their officers, or more endear the men to them, than this conquest. 68) they shewed over themselves. — What indeed was there not to be hoped from such a band of brave fellows, whom unanimity, affection, and mutual confidence had united in one unremitting plan of exertion for the preservation of the whole! — 1783. August.

68) ausgelassen, which.

CHAP. V.

Arra Kooker, the King's Brother, returns from Pelew, and 1) is soon after followed by Mr. Matthias Wilson, who gives a very favourable Account of the Manner, in which he had been received. — Regulations 2) made by the English for establishing a Nightly Guard. — The General and Arra Kooker informed of it. — They approve the Scheme, which is immediately put in Execution. — Some Character of Arra Kooker.

THE next morning two canoes arrived with yarms ready boiled, and some cocoa-nuts, which were presented to Captain Wilson. In one of these vessels Arra Kooker, the King's brother, returned back, who 3) brought with him one of the King's sons; Raa Kook 4) went immediately to receive his nephew, and much conversation seemed to pass between them. Arra Kooker informed his brother, that three men had 5) died of the things 6) they had 7) taken and Thursday 14.

(1) to be. (2) to make. (3) to bring. (4) to
(5) to die. (6) ausgelassen which. (7)
to take. (8) to do. (9) to see.

1783. AUGUST. 8) drank out of the medicine-chest; the General 9) replied, that the *Engliſh* had 10) told him this might be the conſequence, and he was glad they had ſuffered for their bad conduct. The meſſage, which the King's ſon had 11) brought from his father, was delivered to the General, and from him interpreted to our people, through the *Malay*; — the purport of it was, to bid the *Engliſh* welcome into his country, and to inform them, that they had his full leave and permiſſion to build a veſſel on the iſland, on which they then were, or that they might remove to, and build it on the iſland, where he lived himſelf, and be under his own more immediate protection. This being communicated, he introduced the young Prince to all our people, and then walked about with him, and ſhowed and explained to him every thing, which he had 12) made himſelf acquainted with relative to our manners. His nephew, who appeared to be about twenty-one, was as full of aſtoniſhment at 13) what he 14) ſaw, as the uncle himſelf had been before; and RAA KOOK diſcovered no ſmall degree of pleaſure in perceiving the eager delight, with which his young relation noticed every thing, which his attention was directed to.

Whilſt this engaged the General and the Prince, our people were queſtioning ARRA KOOKER, with anxious concern, about Mr. M. WILSON, whom he had conveyed to PELEW, and whom they 15) did not ſee return with him; ARRA KOOKER aſſured them they 16) would ſee

8) to drink. 9) to reply. 10) to tell. 11) to bring. 12) to make. 13) anzugelaſſen that. 14) to ſee. 15) to do. 16) to will.

him very soon; that he had only been detained by the wind, and was actually on his way. He then described by signs and gestures (for he had a very particular turn for mimickry and humour) the apprehensions 17) Mr. M. Wilson had been under, when he was at Pelew, which he endeavoured to convince them he had very unnecessarily entertained. It was not long before our people were 18) made happy by his safe return, who had, as he 19) told them, 20) undergone no small degree of alarm, though it turned out to be more founded in imaginary fear, than in any real danger. He made a very favourable report of the people of Pelew, that they seemed to be friendly in their disposition, and had treated him with much civility and kindness: — The account of his expedition, as related to me by himself, was as follows:

1783. August.

"When the canoe, in which I 21) went away, "22) came near * the island, where the King li-"ved, a vast concourse of the natives 23) ran out "of their houses to see me come on shore; the "King's brother, who 24) accompanied me, 25) "took me by the hand, and conducted me from "the landing-place up to the town, where there "was a mat spread upon a square pavement, on "which he by signs directed me to sit down. I "obeyed, and in a little time the King appeared, "which being notified to me by his brother, I "26) arose, and 27) made my obeisance after the

17) ausgelassen which; siehe auch bei allen Cap. 5te Anm. 18) to make. 19) to tell. 20) to undergo. 21) to go. 22) to come. * ausgelassen to. 23) to run. 24) to accompany. 25) to take. 26) to arise. 27) to make.

1783. August. "manner of eastern nations, lifting up my hands "to my head, and inclining my body forward; "to which he 28) did not seem to pay any atten- "tion. After this ceremony, I offered the King "the presents 29) my brother had 30) sent by "me, which he received in a very gracious man- "ner. — His brother, ARRA KOOKER, now talk- "ed a good deal with him, which I conceived "was to acquaint him with our disaster, and our "numbers; after which the King eat some of "the sugar-candy, seemed to relish it, and distri- "buted a little of it to several of his Chiefs, and "then directed all the things to be taken away "and 31) carried to his own house; which being "32) done, he ordered refreshments to be 33) "brought, which consisted of a cocoa-nut, filled "with warm water and sweetened with molos- "ses; after tasting it, he commanded a little boy, "who was near * him to climb a cocoa-tree and "gather fresh nuts, he cleared one from the "husks, and tasting the milk thereof, 34) bade "the little boy present it to me, making signs to "me to send it back, when I had 35) drank; he "afterwards 36) broke the nut in two, eat a litt- "le, and returned it to me to eat of it.

"I now 37) found myself surrounded by a "vast concourse of both sexes; much conversa- "tion 38) took place between the King, his bro- "ther, and the Chiefs, who were with him. As "their eyes were repeatedly directed to me, I "concluded I was the subject of it. Taking off

28) to do. 29) ausgelassen which. 30) to send. 31) to carry. 32) to do. 33) to bring. * ausgelassen so. 34) to bid. 35) to drink. 36) to break. 37) to find. 38) to take.

"my hat by accident, all, who were preſent, 1783.
"ſeemed 39) ſtruck with aſtoniſhment, which I AU-
"perceiving, unbuttoned my waiſtcoat, and 40) GUST.
"took my ſhoes from my 41) feet, in order that
"they 42) might ſee they were no part of my bo-
"dy; being of opinion, that, at firſt ſight of me,
"they entertained a notion, that my clothes con-
"ſtituted a part of my perſon; for, when unde-
"ceived in this, they 43) came nearer to me,
"ſtroked me, and put their hands into my boſom
"to feel my ſkin.

"It being now 44) grown rather dark, the
"King, his brother, ſeveral others, and myſelf,
"retired into a houſe, where there was a ſupper
"45) brought in of yams boiled whole, on a ſtand
"or ſtool with a rim on edge round it of three
"or four inches high; in a diſh or wooden bowl
"was a kind of pudding, 46) made alſo of yams
"boiled and beat together, juſt as we maſh po-
"tatoes, of which they put three or four in a
"bowl or diſh. They had likewiſe ſome ſhell-
"fiſh, but of what kind I 47) could not make
"out. They conducted me after ſupper to an-
"other houſe at ſome diſtance from the firſt,
"where I 48) found at 49) leaſt forty or fifty men
"and 50) women; I was 51) led thither by a fe-
"male, who, when I had entered the houſe, 52)
"made ſigns to me to ſit, or lie down on a mat,
"that was ſpread, as I 53) underſtood, on the

39) to ſtrike. Alle, welche gegenwärtig waren, ſchienen in Verwunderung zu gerathen. 40) to take. 41) der Plur. von foot. 42) to may. 43) to come. 44) to grow. 45) to bring. 46) to make. 47) to can. 48) to find. 49) der Superl. von little. 50) der Plur. von woman. 51) to lead. 52) to make. 53) to underſtand.

1783. August. "floor for me to sleep on. After the rest of the "company had 54) satisfied their curiosity by "viewing me very accurately, they all 55) went to "sleep, and I 56) laid myself down on the mat, "drawing another mat over me, which, I sup- "posed, was placed there for that purpose, rest- "ing my head on a block of wood, which ser- "ves the people here as a pillow. Unable to "slumber, I lay perfectly still; and some con- "siderable time after, when all seemed quiet, "about eight men 57) arose and 58) began to "make two great fires at each end of the house, "which was not divided by partitions, but form- "ed one large habitation. 59) This operation "of theirs, I confess, alarmed me very much; "indeed, I 60) thought of nothing 61) less than "that the natives were going to roast me, and "that they had only 62) laid themselves down, "that I 63) might also drop asleep, and intended "to seize me in that situation. — However, being "surrounded by a danger, which there was no "possibility of escaping, I collected all my for- "titude, and, recommending myself to the Su- "preme Disposer of all events, I expected every "moment to meet my fate; when, to my great "surprize, after sitting a little while and warm- "ing themselves, I perceived they all retired "again to their mats, nor 64) got up any more "till day-break, when I 65) arose and walked "about, encircled by great numbers of men,

54) to satisfy. 55) to go. 56) to lay. 57) to arise. 58) to begin. 59) für their operation. Die Pron. poss. absol. werden mit der Präpo- sition of öfters statt der conjunct. gebraucht. 60) to think. 61) der Compar. von little. 62) to lay. 63) to may. 64) to get. 65) to arise.

"66) women, and 67) children. It was not long "before the King's brother joined me, and 68) "went with me to ſeveral houſes, where I was "entertained with yams, cocoa-nuts, and ſweet-"meats. — Being after this conducted to the "King, I 69) ſignified to him by geſtures, that I "much wiſhed to go back to my brother; he "perfectly 70) underſtood me, and explained to "me by ſigns that the canoes could not go out, "there being too much wind and ſea. To de-"ſcribe the firſt, he pointed up to the trees, and "71) blew ſtrongly with his mouth; and, to mark "the too great force of the ſea on the canoes, "he joined his two hands together with the "palms upwards, then lifted them up, and turn-"ed them the reverſe way, to expreſs to me, "that the canoes 72) would overſet. — The re-"mainder of the day I 73) ſpent in walking about "the iſland and obſerving its produce, I 74) found "it conſiſted chiefly of yams and cocoa-nuts; "the former they cultivate with great care in "large plantations, in ſwampy watery ground, "like the rice in India. The cocoa-nut trees "grow very near to their houſes, as does alſo "the beetle-nut, which they chew as tobacco." The favourable account 75) brought by Mr. M. Wilson, and the meſſage, which the King had ſo graciouſly 76) ſent to Captain Wilson by his ſon, could not fail of giving ſpirits to all our people. 1783. AUGUST.

66) der Plur. von woman. 67) der Plur. von child. 68) to go. 69) to ſignify. 70) to underſtand. 71) to blow. 72) to will. 73) to ſpend. 74) to find. 75) to bring. 76) to ſend.

1783. AUGUST. Finding the numbers of natives, who visited them at their island increase, and having 77) dried their powder and repaired their fire-arms, our people 78) thought their safety required, that they 79) should appoint a regular guard every night, to be relieved every two hours.

The hour of eight having been appointed for setting the guard, the Captain previously communicated to them the resolution, 80) they had formed, explaining at the same time, that it was customary for the *English* to have a nightwatch, whenever they were from home; and that here it 81) might be particularly useful, as it 82) would prevent the inhabitants of the other islands from coming by night to attack them. This being explained, Captain WILSON invited them, before supper, to see the guard turn out; they seemed highly delighted to observe our men go through their exercise, before they parted for their respective posts, each man having a musquet and cartouch-box, &c. The novelty of the sight had forcibly worked on the imaginations of their new friends. — They returned to the tents, where they * were to sleep, and appeared to be quite at ease and contented. — They 83) kept conversing together a great part of the night; and the business of this evening proved a very favourable circumstance, as from that time they seemed to consider the *English* as possessing such

77) to dry. 78) to think. 79) shall. 80) aus-gelassen which 81) to may. 82) to will. * Wenn der Infinitiv mit to unmittelbar auf das Hülfs-verbum am folget: so zeiget dasselbe eine Nothwendigkeit an; z. E. where — sleep, wo sie schlafen sollten. 83) to keep.

power and abilities 84) as they could have no conception of before. 1783. August.

Sentiments nearly similar have impreſſed the minds of all people, who live ſecluded from an acquaintance with mankind, whenever accident or curioſity has 85) carried the inhabitants of remote parts of the globe to viſit their unfrequented regions. But the natives of Pelew, who, as far as one is authorized to judge, not conceiving the globe as extending beyond the horizon, that bounded them, had none but the ideas of nature to guide them; they had 86) ſeen no other people to diſturb their ſimplicity; whatever they were 87) ſhewn, they conſidered and examined as uſeful; they looked up with *admiration* to the people, who 88) could with ſo little trouble produce effects, which they had never diſcovered; and to their admiration they added a reverential eſteem, as poſſeſſing talents, 89) they never could attain themſelves; of which we ſhall, in the courſe of this narrative, give ſome extraordinary proofs.

Arra Kooker could by no means reliſh the wearing of trowſers, but he had conceived a paſſion to have a white ſhirt, and one was immediately 90) given him, which he had no ſooner put on than he 91) began to dance and jump about with ſo much joy, that all were diverted by his ridiculous geſtures and the contraſt, which the linen formed with his ſkin. This Prince appeared to be verging towards forty;

84) as ſieht nach ſuch, anſtatt des Pron. rel. which. 85) to carry. 86) to ſee. 87) to ſhew. 88) to can. 89) ausgelaſſen which. 90) to give. 91) to begin.

1783. Au-gust. he was in ſtature ſhort, but ſo plump and fat, that he was almoſt as broad as he was long; he poſſeſſed an abundant ſhare of good-humour, and a wonderful turn for mimickry; and had beſides a countenance ſo lively and ſo expreſſive, that though our people were ſtrangers at this time to almoſt all 92) he ſaid, yet his face and geſtures 93) made them pretty accurately comprehend, whatever he was deſcribing. In order to amuſe them, he would frequently try to take off every one of our people in any particularity, 94) he had noticed, and this with ſuch great good-humour, that every one, who 95) ſaw him, was pleaſed with his pleaſantry. Sometimes he 96) would take up a hat, put it on his head, and imitate the manner of our people walking in their military exerciſe; 96.) would recollect every occurrence, that happened, and nothing, that he obſerved 97) done by the *Engliſh*, eſcaped him; in ſhort, on every occaſion his manner was lively and engaging to a degree. From the firſt time of his having 98) ſeen the great *Newfoundland* dog, as before mentioned, he 99) felt delight in going to him frequently, and in carrying him victuals; and by noticing him ſo much, the dog naturally expreſſed great joy, whenever he 100) went to him. When he was 101) brought on board 102) the Antelope, in *England*, the dog was named *Sailor*, and now, familiarized to Arra Kooker, would, whenever

92) ausgelaſſen what. 93) to make. 94) ausgelaſſen which. 95) to ſee. 96) to will; would hier pflegte. Siehe das Wortregiſter unter to will. 97) to do. 98) to ſee. 99) to feel. 100) to go. 101) to bring. 102) ausgelaſſen of.

he appeared, bark, jump, leap, and play his tricks; and his new acquaintance, when he wiſhed to be amuſing, would imitate wonderfully well the barking, howling, jumping, and all the various demonſtrations of joy of this poor animal. 1783. AUGUST.

The *Engliſh*, as far as they collected from Mr. M. WILSON's account, and from the urbanity and attention 103) ſhewn them by the two dignified Chiefs, who had now been their gueſts for ſome days, would, in happier moments, have enjoyed the ſociety of their new friends; but the doubt of 104) what they 105) might further get from the ſhip to aid the building of another, and the uncertainty, whether they might ever ſee again their country and families, conſtantly preſſed on their minds ſuch a weight of anxiety, that the reflections of ſenſibility were often wringing their hearts, when the fortitude, 106) their prudence aſſumed, and the attention, due to their hoſpitable protectors, compelled them to ſubdue their natural feelings, and maſk their countenances with acquieſcent ſmiles.

103) to ſhew. 104) ausgelaſſen that. 105) to may. 106) ausgelaſſen which.

CHAP. VI.

The King of PELEW *pays his firſt Viſit to the* Engliſh. — *His Arrival deſcribed and the Ceremony, with which he is received; after which he is conducted by his two Brothers and Captain* WILSON *round the Spot, whereon they had erected their temporary Habitation, and* 1) *ſhewn whatever might engage his Curioſity. — After ſeveral*

1) to ſhew.

Houre Stay he departs, pleaſid with his Reception, and takes his Retinue with him to the back Parts of the Island.

1783. AUGUST. Friday 15. AT day-break the King's ſon, 2) accompanied by one of his uncles, launched their canoe and 3) went off to the ſhip; Mr. BARKER alſo 4) got off with the jolly-boat; the pinnace wanting ſome little repairs, 5) could not be 6) ſent till about noon, bringing with them ſome rice and other ſtores, and were going to make a ſecond trip, but put back on ſeeing a number of canoes approaching the harbour, and our people were informed, that the King was coming. — Soon after ſeveral canoes appeared round the point at the entrance of the harbour, and then lay to; the King's canoe having ſtopped, whilſt he was giving orders to another ſquadron of canoes (that were armed, and formed his rear) to detach themſelves to the back of the iſland. — The King's canoe then 7) came forward between four others, two on each ſide of it, the rowers of which ſplaſhed the water about with their paddles, and flouriſhed them over their heads in a very dexterous manner; and as the King paſſed, the firſt canoes, that had 8) lain to, cloſed his train, and followed him into the cove, ſounding their conch ſhells. When they had come in as far as the tide 9) would permit, it was 10) ſignified to Captain WILSON, that he 11) ſhould go out and meet the King; on which two of his own men 12) took him up in their arms and

2) to accompany. 3) to go. 4) to get. 5) to can. 6) to ſend. 7) to come. 8) to lie, ly. 9) to will. 10) to ſignify. 11) ſhall. 12) to take.

13) carried him through the ſhallow water to the canoe, where the King was ſitting on a ſtage, 14) built in the middle of it. He deſired Captain WILSON to come into the canoe, which he 15) did, and embraced him, informing him, through the interpreters, that he and his friends were *Engliſhmen*, who had unfortunately 16) loſt their ſhip, but having ſaved their lives by landing on his territory, ſupplicated his permiſſion to build a veſſel to convey themſelves back to their own country. 1783. AUGUST.

After a little pauſe, and ſpeaking with a Chief in a canoe, next to him, (who we after 17) learnt was the CHIEF *Miniſter*) the King 18) replied, in the moſt courteous manner; that he was welcome to build, either at the place, where he then was, or at his own iſland; 19) told Captain WILSON, that the iſland, 20) he was then on, was 21) thought to be unhealthy; that he feared his people 22) might be ſickly, if they ſtayed on it, before another wind ſet in, which, he 23) ſaid, would be in two moons; and that he might poſſibly be moleſted by the inhabitants of ſome of the neighbouring iſlands, who were at that time at war with him.

Captain WILSON expreſſed his acknowledgments for the condeſcenſion, the care, and goodneſs, which the King had 24) teſtified toward him and his people; informing him at the ſame time, that, as the iſland, 25) he was then on, was

13) to carry. 14) to build. 15) to do. 16) to loſe. 17) für learned. 18) to reply. 19) to tell. 20) ausgelaſſen which; ſiehe des 2ten Cap. 5te Anm. 21) to think. 22) to may. 23) to ſay. 24) to teſtify. 25) ausgelaſſen which; ſiehe Cap. 2. Anmerk. 5.

1783. August. far nearer to the wreck, from whence he had already 26) got ſome ſtores on ſhore, and hoped ſtill to get more, it 27) would be attended with much inconvenience, 28) ſhould he remove farther; therefore he would, with his permiſſion, prefer remaining where he was, as his people 29) could fear no enemies, whilſt they enjoyed his protection and friendſhip; — that he had a perſon with him very ſkilful in curing ſickneſs, which 30) made him very eaſy on that account; but in caſe any of his people, during their ſtay there, ſhould happen to fall ill, he would then avail himſelf of his goodneſs, and convey them for recovery to the better air of his own iſland. With this anſwer the King ſeemed to be pleaſed and 31) ſatisfied. Captain Wilson then made him a preſent of a ſcarlet coat; and, after ſome diſcourſe, he made ſigns to go on ſhore; the men again 32) took the Captain up, as before, whilſt the King ſtepped into the water, and waded to land.

The King was perfectly naked, nor had he any bone on his wriſt, or any ornament of diſtinction. He 33) bore a hatchet on his ſhoulder; the head of which was made of iron, a circumſtance, which much ſurprized our people, as all the other hatchets, 34) they had 35) ſeen, were of ſhell; the handle being formed in a ſharp angle, 36) ſtuck cloſe to the ſhoulder, lying before and behind, and wanted no tying to keep it ſteady in walking. The King, on landing,

26) to get. 27) to will. 28) ſhall; für if he ſhould remove further. 29) to can. 30) to make. 31) to ſatisfy. 32) to take. 33) to bear. 34) aus gelaſſen which. 35) to ſee. 36) to ſtick.

looked about with the ſame kind of caution as his brothers, and thoſe, who 37) came with them had before 38) done, on their firſt viſit. RAA KOOK 39) met him on the ſhore, and, as he declined going into the tents, the *Engliſh* ſpread a ſail for him to ſit on, which he 40) did, and clearly 41) took and 42) underſtood it as a mark of reſpect; the CHIEF *Miniſter* placing himſelf oppoſite to him, at the extremity of the canvaſs, whilſt his two brothers, RAA KOOK and ARRA KOOKER, 43) ſat on each ſide, at the extent alſo of the ſail, forming, when thus arranged, a ſquare. The principal chiefs and officers of ſtate, who 44) accompanied him, ſeated themſelves near; and behind theſe chiefs the large retinue of his own people, which filled his train, being about three hundred, formed a circle, not ſtanding but ſquatting, in a poſition ready to riſe up in an inſtant. — Some tea was 45) made, and offered him; he 46) drank one cup, but did not ſeem to reliſh it. After ſitting a little while, he was preſented with a remnant of ſcarlet cloth, and half a piece of long-cloth; and alſo had ſome ribbands of different colours 47) given to him, to diſtribute among his attendants; which he did immediately; and they, on receiving them, rolled them up very handily, for they had all been unrolled before to dry. During the time, that they were rolling up the ribbands, our people obſerved, by the geſtures and looks of the natives, that each Chief fixed his attention upon

1788. AUGUST.

37) to come. 38) to do. 39) to meet. 40) to do. 41) to take. 42) to underſtand. 43) to ſit. 44) to accompany. 45) to make. 46) to drink. 47) to give.

1783. AUGUST. ſome particular perſon; this at the time alarmed them, apprehending that the individual each Chief had particularly noticed, was ſingled out as his devoted priſoner; but they ſoon afterwards 48) found the meaning to be quite contrary, and that the individual ſo ſelected * was to be that Chief's particular friend or gueſt. — Captain WILSON then introduced his Chief Mate to the King, as the firſt officer under him, whom ABBA THULLE ſtiled the ** *Kickaray* RUPACK, conceiving at that time, that Captain WILSON was himſelf a prince of ſome country, but being afterwards informed by the *Malay*, that he ſerved under a far greater power at home, and was no ſovereign, but a *Captain*, he ſeiz'd the diſtinction inſtantly, and ever after addreſs'd him by the appellation of *Captain*, and his Chief Mate, by that of *Kickaray* Captain, as ſecond in command. The reſt of the officers were next introduced, and Mr. SHARP, the ſurgeon, was pointed out at the gentleman, of whom he had 49) ſpoken, when in the King's canoe, who cured the diſeaſes, which any of his people were afflicted with, at which, the King ſeemed wonderfully ſurprized, and 50) kept his eyes fixed on him. Laſtly, all the private men were introduced in their turns, alſo.

During the time, that this buſineſs was transacting, RAA KOOK was converſing with the King upon every thing 51) he had 52) ſeen and obſerved during his ſtay with our people; this his countenance and geſtures fully demonſtrated,

48) to find. * Siehe vor Anmerk. 83, im 5ten Capit. ** Kickaray means little. 49) to ſpeak. 50) to keep. 51) ausgelaſſen which. 52) to ſee.

and they plainly noticed his deſcription of their fire-arms, and exerciſe, which the King ſeemed eagerly to attend to, and then expreſſed a wiſh to ſee them himſelf; which, Captain WILSON 53) ſaid, ſhould be 54) done immediately. 1783. Au-gust.

He ordered every man to be under arms; and 55) drawn up on the beach (the tide then being low) before the King, who was placed with all his retinue juſt above the flow of the water, and that they ſhould be exerciſed by the Chief Mate, that he might not abſent himſelf from the King; they, without loſs of time, prepared themſelves, marched on the ſhore in the King's preſence, and fired three vollies in different poſitions. — The ſurprize of the natives, their hooting, hallooing, jumping and chattering, produced a noiſe almoſt equal to the report of the muſquets. Though this exhibition was 56) made at ſome expence of their powder, yet our people having fortunately ſaved all 57) they had on board, it was judged prudent on this occaſion to let the natives witneſs ſome diſplay of the effect of their arms, that they 58) might be impreſſed at the firſt ſight of them with an enlarged idea of the power and ſtrength of the *Engliſh*; and 59) the more ſo, as they had perceived the preceding night, how much higher they had 60) riſen in the eſtimation of the King's brothers, by the mere exhibition of their muſquetry, and giving an explanation of their uſe.

After this, one of the fowls, that had been ſaved among the little live ſtock from the

53) to ſay. 54) to do. 55) to draw. 56) to make. 57) which ausgelaſſen. 58) to may. 59) the more um deſto mehr. 60) to riſe.

1783. AUGUST. ANTELOPE, was purpoſely 61) driven acroſs the cove, where Mr. BENGER was prepared with a fowling-piece, loaded with ſhot, which he fired at the bird, to let the King ſee the effect of their muſquets; the bird inſtantly dropped, having its wing and leg 62) broken; ſome of the natives 63) ran to it, 64) took it up, and carried it to the King, who examined it with great attention, unable to comprehend, how it could be wounded, not having 65) ſeen any thing paſs out of the gun. This created a vaſt murmur and ſurprize amongſt them.

RAA KOOK expreſſed much impatience to ſhew the King, whatever had impreſſed his own mind, and taking his brother by the hand, 66) led him to a grindſtone, which was placed behind one of the tents and fixed on a block. He put it in motion, which (having been 67) ſhewn the method), he had frequently 68) done before; the King remained fixed in aſtoniſhment at the rapidity of its motion, and at the explanation of the General, that it 69) would immediately ſharpen and poliſh iron. Captain WILSON ordered a hatchet to be 70) brought, and 71) ground, that they 72) might more readily perceive its operation. RAA KOOK eagerly 73) laid hold of the handle of the ſtone, and 74) began turning it, appearing highly delighted himſelf to let his brother ſee, how well he 75) underſtood it; he having the preceding day

61) to drive. 62) to break. 63) to run. 64) to take. 65) to ſee. 66) to lead. 67) to ſhew. 68) to do. 69) to will. 70) to bring. 71) to grind. 72) to may. 73) to lay. 74) to begin. 75) to underſtand.

amuſed himſelf for ſome hours with this novelty, and had ſharpened ſeveral pieces of iron, which he had picked up about the tents. The circumſtances, which moſt in this light bewildered all their ideas, were, how the ſparks of fire 76) could come, and how a ſtone, ſo well wetted, 77) became ſo ſoon dry. 1783. Auguſt.

The King then viſited the different tents, and enquired about every thing 78) he 79) ſaw; all was novelty, and of courſe intereſted his attention. When he 80) got to the tent, where the *Chineſe* men were, Raa Kook, whoſe retentive mind never 81) loſt a ſingle trace of any thing, 82) he had been informed of during his ſtay among them, acquainted the King, that theſe were a people quite different from the *Engliſh*, and that they were *China men*, a word 83) he had readily 84) caught. He begged one of them would allow the King to examine his head, noticing the long ſingle braided locks of hair hanging almoſt down to the 85) calves of their legs.

The King 86) gave great attention to all, that the General 87) ſaid, and ſeemed to be making many enquiries of him; by Raa Kook's geſtures it was evident, that he was conveying to his brother an idea, that there were many different nations in different parts of the world; ſome of which were called *French*, with whom the *Engliſh* themſelves were then at war (this

76) to can. 77) to become. 78) which iſt ausgelaſſen. 79) to ſee. 80) to get. 81) to loſe. 82) ausgelaſſen which; ſiehe ates Cap. Anm. 5. 83) ausgel. which. 84) to catch. 85) der Plur. von calf, die Wade am Fuße. 86) to give. 87) to ſay.

1783 August. our people, in their many hours of converſation, had 88) told the General of.) He alſo informed him, that the *China-men* were a different kind of men to the *Engliſh*; an idea, which he had himſelf conceived from obſerving, that the night before, when the *Engliſh* turned out their night-watch for the firſt time, the *Chineſe* had no muſquets, but only boarding-pikes, and having enquired the cauſe, was 89) told, that they were not uſed to fight with guns as the *Engliſh* were, which induced him to hold them cheap.

When the King heard his brother diſcourſing about a variety of nations, diſperſed through the world, who all 90) ſpoke differently, and had before him an example in the *Chineſe*, who 91) did not ſpeak in the ſame tongue as the *Engliſh*, he appeared inſtantly thoughtful and ſerious, as if 92) ſtruck with conceptions, that had never croſſed his mind before. He remained awhile penſive and bewildered; and this circumſtance impreſſed on every one, at the time, an idea, which will poſſibly now as forcibly impreſs the reader, that there was every cauſe to ſuppoſe, there had never been a communication between theſe people and any other nation; that they and their anceſtry, through a line of ages too remote for human conjecture to fix a date, 93) might have lived as ſovereigns of the world, unconſcious that it extended beyond the horizon, that bounded them; unconſcious alſo, that there were any more inhabitants

88) to tell. 89) die Engländer bedienen ſich oft lieber des Paſſivums, wo wir das Activum ſetzen, oder uns mit man zu helfen ſuchen; man ſagte ihm. 90 to ſpeak. 91) to do. 92) to ſtrike. 93) to may.

in it than themſelves; and in this caſe, what might not be the ſentiments, that burſt on a mind thus ſuddenly awakened to a new and more enlarged notion of nature and mankind! * 1783. AUGUST.

As the King was going toward our tents, of which there were three, with a *centry* ſtationed at each, the day being fine, and the ſun in full power, he noticed the bright glitter of the bayonet; it of courſe aſtoniſhed him, who had never 94) ſeen any poliſhed body, or the action of light on it. He ſtepped haſtily to the centinel and wiſhed to feel it, offering to take it out of the man's hand, who there upon 95) drew back; Captain WILSON then explained to him, that no *Engliſh* centinel 96) would, or dared ſuffer any one to touch his arms. — Upon this the King ſeemed 97) ſatisfied, and 98) went on to view other things in and about the cove. RAA KOOK would now ſhow his brother the kitchen, which was in the hollow of a rock, a little above the cove. It was the time, when the cook was preparing dinner; the implements, which furniſhed the kitchen, were ſcanty indeed, and 99) could in no other place, but this, have attracted any one's attention; but here an iron pot, a tea-kettle, a tin ſaucepan, with a poker, a pair of

* It is not improbable but that, from ſeeing the *Malay*, ſome notion of this kind might have been awakened before; but now, having before him a people of a *different colour*, and hearing of a variety of nations, who were of the *ſame* complexion, the impreſſion would naturally operate on his mind with redoubled ſtrength.

94) to ſee. 95) to draw. 96) to will. 97) to ſatisfy. 98) to go. 99) to can.

1783. August. tongs, and frying-pan, 100) became, from their peculiar ſituation, of ſufficient conſequence to excite admiration; nor were the bellows now 101) forgotten by the General (of which ſome mention has before been 102) made) who taking them up, as he explained their uſe to the King, ſeemed ambitious to let his brother ſee, what an adept he was, and 103) began to blow the fire. The bald cook, who was always cloſe ſhaved, and never 104) wore any thing on his head, and was beſide a little meagre fellow, was alſo pointed out by him for the King's notice; for the General's vein of humour, as well as his wiſh of information, 105) made him attentive even to the moſt trivial circumſtances.

He was alſo 106) taken to ſee the two dogs, which he was 107) ſtruck and delighted with in full as great a degree, as his brother ARRA KOOKER had been before. But theſe animals, whoſe novelty equally impreſſed all the natives, excited them to take ſo much pleaſure in making them bark, that our people were after ſome time compelled to confine them out of ſight.

Near to the kitchen was another hollow rock, where were ſuſpended the hams, which had been ſaved from the ſhip, under which fires had been 108) made, in order to ſmoke-dry them for future ſea-ſtore. TRAA KOOK was now ſo familiarized to our people's methods, that he informed the King this was ſome of their proviſion; he wiſhed, that one of them ſhould be offered his brother, which was immediately pre-

100) to become. 101) to forget. 102) to make.
103) to begin. 104) to wear. 105) to make.
106) to take. 107) to ſtrike. 108) to make.

ſented, and accepted, as was alſo a live gooſe; four or five (the remains of the live ſtock) juſt at that moment waddling in ſight. 1783. AUGUST.

The King being now returned to his former ſeat, informed Captain WILSON, that he intended to go and ſleep at the back of the iſland; and preſently a loud ſhriek was 109) given by one of the King's officers, who 110) wore a thin narrow bone on his wriſt, which was afterwards 111) known to be an Order much inferior to 112) what we have 113) ſpoken of before. This, at the moment it was heard, 114) threw our people into ſome alarm, but the cauſe of it was immediately evident; for all the King's attendants, whom it was conceived amounted at 115) leaſt to three hundred, though all differently diſperſed, and engaged in looking about at every thing, that attracted them, as if inſtantaneouſly moved by the ſhriek, 116) might be 117) ſaid to have rather darted than to have 118) run to their canoes. It was a ſignal obeyed more ſuddenly than 119) could have been conceived, and no word of command was ever executed with greater promptitude. The King departed, in appearance well pleaſed with his viſit, and ſatisfied with 120) what he had 121) ſeen.

The King's ſon and RAA KOOK ſtayed with the *Engliſh*, having five canoes and about twenty people remaining with them; they 121.) ſlept in two tents by themſelves, our people lying in the

109) to give. 110) to wear. 111) to know. 112) that iſt ausgelaſſen; ſiehe Anm. 5 Cap. 2. 113) to ſpeak. 114) to throw. 115) der Superl. von little. 116) to may. 117) to ſay. 118) to run. 119) to ſee. 120) ausgelaſſen that. 121) to ſee. 121.) to ſleep.

1783. AUGUST. tent, where their arms and ſtores were, two tents having been erected for the accommodation of the King and his retinue. One was prepared for the King, before he [122]) came, and the other raiſed cloſe to it, for his attendants, after his arrival, when they [123]) ſaw the number of them. In the tent intended for the King, was RAA KOOK, the King's ſon, and ſeveral Chiefs; Captain WILSON remained with them after the guard was ſet, and centinels placed, to ſhew them reſpect, as well as to teſtify the confidence, [124]) he placed in them. Soon after which the following circumſtance happened, which occaſioned much alarm.

After the guard was ſet, and the centinels placed, our people were going to reſt, when, on a ſudden, the natives [125]) began a ſong, the ſhrillneſs and manner of which [126]) made them think it was their war-hoop, or the ſignal for the King and his party from the back of the iſland to come upon them; the *Engliſh* inſtantly [127]) took to their arms, and Meſſrs. BARKER and SHARP [128]) ran to the tent, where Captain WILSON was, to ſee, if he was ſafe; judging, that if any harm was intended, the natives [129]) would ſecure him, who was alone with them. — Seeing him ſafe and quiet, they informed him of the apprehenſions of our people, who were all under arms; he requeſted Mr. BARKER to return immediately to them, and deſire them to make no ſhew of being alarmed, but to keep upon their guard, until they ſhould find, what the meaning

122) to come. 123) to ſee. 124) ausgeclaſſen that. 125) to begin. 126) to make. 127) to take. 128) to run. 129) to will.

of this might be, adding, that he would come to them as ſoon, as he 130) could do it without being noticed; he requeſted Mr. SHARP to ſit down by the King's ſon, and enter into ſome converſation with him, by ſigns, whilſt he 131) went himſelf to their tent, where he 132) found the people under arms; after a litte deliberation on 133) what this noiſe might mean, it was 134) thought 135) beſt to diſcover no appearance of uneaſineſs, but to remain quiet in the tent, with arms ready by them, and that he 136) would return to the natives, and wait the event. He was ſoon relieved from every anxiety, by finding, that they were only tuning their voices, in order to begin a ſong; which as ſoon as they had in their manner properly pitched, RAA KOOK 137) gave out a line, or ſtave, which was 138) taken up by another Rupack, ſeated at a little diſtance, who 139) ſang a verſe, 140) accompanied by the reſt of the natives preſent, except himſelf and the Prince. The 141) laſt line they 142) ſung twice over, which was 143) taken up by the natives in the next tent, in chorus; RAA KOOK then 144) gave out another line, which was ſung in the ſame manner; and this continued for then or twelve verſes. They talked at times between the verſes, as if ſetting ſome of the ſingers right, who had not been properly in tune. Their ſong ended, they requeſted to hear ſome *Engliſh* ſongs, which was readily 145) com- 1783. AUGUST.

130) to can. 131) to go. 132) to find. 133) ausgelaſſen that. 134) to think. 135) der Superl. von good. 136) to will. 137) to give. 138) to take. 139) to ſing. 140) to accompany. 141) der Superl. von late. 142) to ſing. 143) to take. 144) to give. 145) to comply.

1783. AUGUST. plied with, and ſeveral ſongs were ſung by one of our people, with which they were exceedingly pleaſed. This put an agreeable end to every apprehenſion, as the *Engliſh* were now convinced their ſole intent was to amuſe them. The natives, ſoon after this, 146) went quietly to ſleep, but there were few of the *Engliſh* able to do ſo; the alarm had awakened too many ſuſpicious ideas, to allow their minds to be ſpeedily compoſed.

146) to go.

CHAP. VII.

A Coolneſs ariſes on the Part of the Natives, which much alarms the ENGLISH. — *This cleared up, and Friendſhip reſtored. — The King requeſts Five of Captain* WILSON'S *Men to attend him to a War* 1) *he was going to make againſt a neighbouring Island. — This is aſſented to, and he departs with the Men. — The* Engliſh *plan their intended Veſſel, form a Dock Yard, unanimously chooſe Captain* WILSON *to be their Commander, and each engages in the Department* 2) *he is nominated to, in order to aſſiſt the Conſtruction of their future Veſſel. — The Firſt Sunday after the Shipwreck duly commemorated.*

Saturday 16. AS all our countrymen's future hopes depended on their being able to build a ſhip with the few tools, that had been ſaved from the ANTELOPE, ſo, being in expectation of the King's arrival, and well aware, how much theſe implements 3) might be coveted by the natives, and the difficulties, 4) they might be reduced to,

1) ausgelaſſen that. 2) ausgelaſſen which. 3) to may. 4) ausgelaſſen which; ſiehe Anm. 5. Cap. 2.

either by depriving themſelves of the uſe of them, or riſking the diſpleaſure of their new friends, by refuſing their ſolicitations, it was 5) thought expedient to ſecrete them from the public view; a convenient place was found in a rock, and the tools concealed. 1783. AUGUST.

The ſhip's crew was employed in getting ready the blocks and ways, in order to lay down the intended veſſel. They had already 6) got a piece of wood for a ſtem, and another for a ſtern-poſt. About ten o'clock the CHIEF *Miniſter* 7) came over land, from the back of the island, which 8) did not exceed the diſtance of half a mile from the cove, and after looking for ſome time at the operations then beginning, he 9) took Captain WILSON by the hand, and 10) led him to the tent, where the arms were 11) kept; after viewing wiſh-fully a cutlaſs, he aſked him for it. In the particnlar ſituation, in which our people 12) ſtood, Captain WILSON 13) thought a refuſal 14) might be imprudent, particularly to a Chief of his rank, and therefore judged it wiſer to make a virtue of neceſſity. But, on coming out of the tent, RAA KOOK 15) ſaw it in his hand, ſeemed diſpleaſed, and 16) made him return it.

The *Malay* ſome time after coming on ſhore from a canoe, 17) ſaid there was bad news; that he had heard "that a cutlaſs had been 18) given

5) to think. 6) to get. 7) to come. 8) to do. 9) to take. 10) to lead. 11) to keep. 12) to ſtand. 13) to think. 14) to may. 15) to ſee. 16) to make. Unſer Laſſen drückt der Engländer häufig durch make aus, ſo wie hier. Er machte, daß er es wieder zurückgab, d. h., er ließ es ihn wieder zurückgeben. 17) to ſay. 18) to give.

1783. August. "to one, who was almoſt a ſtranger, whilſt the "King's brothers, who had been with the *Engliſh* all the time on the iſland, had never had "any thing of ſuch conſequence [19]) given them, "and that they muſt make them ſome preſents." On this hint Captain Wilson offered each of the King's brothers a remnant of cloth, which they both received very cooly; he preſented them afterwards with white long cloth and ſome ribbands, but ſtill not a ſmile appeared on their faces; by which the Captain perceived, that this was not, what they wanted. — The event diſtreſſed our people much; they had doubts, whether this apparent coolneſs [20]) might ariſe from their having [21]) given the cutlaſs to the Chief *Miniſter*, or whether they had been put out of humour at the indelicacy of this perſon, in having imprudently [22]) laid the *Engliſh* under the neceſſity of gratifying him in a requeſt, which, ſituated as they were, they muſt have been under difficulties to refuſe.

In the afternon the *Malay* informed Captain Wilson, that the King was come round into the bay, being on his return to Pelew, and if he wanted to take leave of him he muſt go off to his canoe. The Captain accordingly [23]) went in the jolly-boat, having with him Tom Rose his linguiſt, and four other men. The meeting was, to his great ſurprize, very cool on the King's part, of courſe reſerved on * that of his

19) to give. 20) to may. 21) to give. 22) to lay. 23) to go. * Wo man im Deutſchen das Subſtantivum wiederholen, oder ein Adjectivum oder Pronomen poſſeſſivum gebrauchen muß, da ſetzt der Engländer ſein Pronomen demonſtrativum that.

own, far unlike, indeed, that undiſguiſed openneſs, which marked the interview of the preceding day. — And I doubt not but by this time the reader will have ſhared a portion of that concern, for his unfortunate countrymen, which was awakened in their boſoms by this unexpected alteration in the behaviour of the natives. What will he think of the hearts of theſe *yet unknown* inhabitants of PELEW? — He will have already loaded them with reproach, and judged, too hardly judged them to be an inconſiſtent, faithleſs people, on whom no reliance 24) could be placed, whom no profeſſion could bind. — His imagination may have ſtarted a multitude of conjectures, yet at laſt will probably ſuppoſe any thing ſooner than the real cauſe, which ſpread this viſible dejection over their true character. — Never perhaps was exhibited a nobler ſtruggle of native delicacy; their hearts 25) burnt within them to aſk a favour, which the generoſity of their feelings 26) would not allow them to mention. — The *Engliſh* had been and ſtill were in their power; they had 27) ſought their protection as unfortunate ſtrangers. — The natives had already 28) ſhewn them, and ſtill 29) meant to ſhew them, every mark of hoſpitality, which their naked, unproductive country 30) could afford. — They conceived, that what they wiſhed to aſk, as it 31) might prove a temporary inconvenience, would look ungenerous; and that which moſt checked their ſpeaking was, that, circumſtanced as 1783. AUGUST.

24) to can, to ſeek. 25) to burn. 26) to will. 27) to ſeek. 28) to ſhew. 29) to mean. 30) to can. 31) to may.

1783. August. the *Engliſh* were with reſpect to them, a requeſt would have the appearance of a command; an idea this, which ſhocked their ſenſibility. — The matter 32) they laboured with was, in their opinions, of the higheſt imaginable conſequence to them. The King had probably talked it over with his brothers the preceding day, had deliberated on it in the evening at the back of the iſland, and came to the cove this day determined to propoſe it, but when there, wanted reſolution to make it 33) known; yet the object being ſo important, he 34) felt unwilling to leave it in ſilence, and perhaps conceived, that he 35) could better diſcloſe it from his canoe, than when ſurrounded by ſo many *Engliſh*. — After much apparent ſtruggle in the King's mind, the requeſt with great difficulty was at laſt 36) made, and proved to be this: — that the King being in a few days going to battle againſt an iſland, that had 37) done him an injury, he wiſhed Captain Wilson 38) would permit four or five of his men to accompany him to war with their muſquets. Captain Wilson inſtantly 39) replied, that the *Engliſh* were as his own people, and that the enemies of the King were their enemies. — The interpreter certainly very well tranſlated this declaration, for in an inſtant every countenance, which was before overſhadowed, 40) became brightened and gay. The King 41) ſaid 42) he 43) ſhould want the men in five days, by

32) ausgelaſſen which; ſiehe Anmerk. 5. Cap. 2. 33) to know. 34) to feel. 35) to can. 36) to make. 37) to do. 38) to will. 39) to reply 40) to become. 41) to ſay. 42) ausgelaſſen that. 43) ſhall.

which time his own people would be prepared for battle, and that he would take them down to PELEW with him the next day. — Thus was harmony reſtored between our people and the natives; interrupted only for a few hours, from no other cauſe, than that extreme delicacy of ſentiment, which no one 44) would have expected to have 45) found in regions ſo disjoined from the reſt of the world. 1783. AUGUST.

The converſation being at an end, Captain WILSON taking leave returned to acquaint the officers and people on ſhore with 46) what had paſſed at this conference, which he hoped would meet with their approbation. All united in ſaying, that he had acted with great propriety, and ſeemed happy to find, that they were again on the ſame good footing with the natives; therefore, that the King 47) might ſee they were ready, and wanted no preparation, the Captain 48) went off once more to inform him, that the men would be at his orders, whenever he pleaſed. This promptitude pleaſed him much, and he in a very diſtinct pointed manner 49) told Captain WILSON, that he was his brother *Rupack*, and that he 50) ſhould regard the *Engliſh* officers and people as his own people; and that the Captain muſt ſend his brother, Mr. M. WILSON, again to PELEW, to ſee what things were there for the *Engliſh* to eat, that they 51) might be 52) ſent them; adding, that he would order ſome of his carpenters to come and aſſiſt them in building their veſſel; but this offer the Captain

44) to will. 45) to find. 46) ausgelaſſen that. 47) to ſee. 48) to go. 49) to tell. 50) ſhall. 51) to may. 52) to ſend.

1783. August. declined: and having finiſhed, what he had to ſay, he then departed with his attendants to the back of the iſland, notifying that he ſhould return for the men the next morning. Captain Wilson, as before, informed his officers and men of all that had paſſed with the King. — In the afternoon the ways were 53) laid; the keel, ſtem, and ſtern-poſt ſquared, as alſo ſome of the floor-timbers.

Sunday 17. The King came in the forenoon of the following day for the men, 54) he had been promiſed; Captain Wilson, on offering to make one of the number, was refuſed by his own people, who declared, that he muſt not expoſe himſelf, as all their ſafeties depended on him. Every one of the *Engliſh* expreſſed a readineſs to go, but the five following being young men, and requeſting their comrades with particular earneſtneſs to be the firſt upon the liſt, were thoſe, who were appointed, viz. Mr. Cummin, the third mate, Nicholas Tyacke, James Bluett, Madan Blanchard and Thomas Dulton; they alſo 55) took with them Tom Rose as their interpreter; the King and the Chiefs taking each, one of them in their canoes; our men being dreſſed in blue jackets, cocked hats, with light blue cockades, and properly prepared with arms and ammunition. The King 56) made but a ſhort ſtay; he 57) ſaid, he 58) ſhould leave four of his own men with our people, that they were ſuch 59) as might be truſted, that the expedition

53) to lay. 54) ausgelaſſen which, welche man ihm verſprochen hatte; ſiehe 7tes Cap. Anmerk. 89. 55) to take. 56) to make. 57) to ſay. 58) ſhall. 59) nach ſuch ſteht as für which.

60) would be over in four days, and that all imaginable care ſhould be 61) taken of the men, who were to attend him. He 62) went away in great friendſhip, ſhaking all the *Engliſh* by the hand. Our people 63) accompanied their companions, when they departed, to the water edge, and as they moved from the ſhore in the cove, 64) gave them three cheers, the firſt of which was only returned by the *Engliſh*; but the linguiſt giving ABBA THULLE to underſtand, that this acclamation was uſed by the *Engliſh* as a farewel and wiſh of ſucceſs, the King 65) made all his men ſtand up in their canoes and return the ſecond and third. 1783. AUGUST.

During this day our people felled ſeveral trees for a ſtem, the one, 66) they before had proving rotten in the middle; and their preſent leiſure, added to the little proſpect of being interrupted by the natives for ſome days, induced them to embrace this opportunity to form the plan of their intended veſſel. The petty officers and common men conſidering, that to purſue this intereſting buſineſs, every individual muſt do his part, and all concur in becoming obedient to the command of *one ſuperior*, who ſhould conduct and regulate the whole operation. The affection 67) each had 68) born to their Captain, and ſtill 69) bore him, though misfortune had ſevered the tie between them, 70) made them unanimouſly requeſt Captain WILSON

60) to will. 61) to take. 62) to go. 63) to accompany. 64) to give. 65) to make; ſiehe 7tes Cap. Anm. 16. 66) ausgelaſſen which. 67) ausgelaſſen which. 68) to bear. 69) to bear. 70) to make.

1783. August. to be that *one ſuperior*, and that he 71) would take the command upon him, faithfully promiſing, that they would, in all things, implicitly obey his orders, equally as when the ANTELOPE was on float *; that ſhe now being a wreck, they would form themſelves as a people of a dock-yard, and would conſider Captain WILSON (whoſe former conduct they 72) ſaid they 73) ſhould ever remember with the warmeſt affection) as the maſter, or manager of the yard, and ſubmit to ſuch laws and regulations 74) as uſually govern places of that kind. Nothing 75) could more affect the ſenſibility of ſuch a character as Captain WILSON's, than to ſee all thoſe, who had ſerved under him, voluntarily again ſeek him as their Commander, to ſhare ſtill far ſeverer toils. With a degree of joy, only exceeded by his gratitude, he accepted the flattering diſtinction, 76) their generoſity offered him, expreſſing at the ſame time an earneſt wiſh, that in caſe any cenſure or puniſhment ſhould hereafter be 77) found neceſſary to be paſſed on any individual, that this unpleaſant office 78) might not reſt with him, but be decided by the majority of voices. This alſo was aſſented to. The ſpirits of all our people were renovated; nothing preſented itſelf to them but the future veſſel, which

* As every reader may not be acquainted with maritime proceedings, to ſuch it will not be improper to remark, that when a merchant-ſhip is wrecked, all authority immediately ceaſes, and every individual is at full liberty to ſhift for himſelf.

71) to will. 72) to ſay. 73) ſhall. 74) as ſteht nach ſuch für which. 75) to can. 76) ausgelaſſen that, 77) to find, 78) to may.

was to convey them home; deſpondency was chaſed from every mind, and each of the *Engliſh* being appointed to his diſtinct ſtation by their new maſter, having 79) dug up the tools, which had been 80) buried previouſly to the King's viſit, as before mentioned, they all 81) went to work with the utmoſt alacrity; each determined (unſkilled however he 82) might be) to exert his abilities and perſonal ſtrength to promote and aid the general plan. 1783. AUGUST.

All arrangements being now ſettled, each 83) went to his new department, and worked till dark, at which time all were ſummoned to the great tent, where Captain WILSON read prayers; it being the requeſt of every one to join in paying unitedly their thankſgivings to that Supreme Being, who had not only ſo providentially preſerved them, but whoſe goodneſs now relieved their drooping ſpirits, by ſpreading before them a hope of their being once more reſtored to their country and families. Each bringing with him a mind impreſſed with theſe reflections, never were prayers more devoutly or ardently offered up. And after they were over, it was ordered, that public prayers 84) ſhould on no Sunday evening be omitted.

79) to dig. 80) to bury. 81) to go. 82) to may. 83) to go. 84) ſhall.

CHAP. VIII.

Our People continue almoſt every Day to ſend to the Wreck, recover a great Variety of Stores, — and continue their Work with the utmoſt Aſſiduity in the Dock Yard, and in advancing the Veſſel.

1783. AUGUST. 18—24. AGREEABLE to the regulations made the preceding day, the boatſwain called all hands to their ſeparate labours. Some of our people were employed in procuring water, which was 1) found to be rather a ſcarce article. Having fixed upon the ground, where the veſſel 2) ſhould be 3) built, which was juſt in front of the cove, the carpenters fitted the ſcarfe of the ſtem — and ſtern-poſt, 4) got the keel 5) laid on the blocks, the ſtem — and ſtern-poſt bolted, and all hands were 6) buſied about the veſſel and in felling timber. The boats 7) made ſeveral trips and 8) brought two hawſers, a lower ſhroud hawſer, ſome copper, boards, two full caſks of beef, ſome empty watercaſks (which our people were obliged to be attentive to, in order to ſecure enough for their future voyage) a good quantity of plank, ſome junk for *Oakum* and other ſtores. They alſo diſcovered a caſk of ARRACK, belonging to Mr. BARKER; it was half a Leaguer, and having been covered by the ſtores, had not been perceived, when the reſt of the liquors were ſtaved. This was 9) brought on ſhore, and 10) given to Captain WILSON, to uſe at his diſcretion; the people were apprehenſive it 11) would be ordered to be ſtaved, which the Captain perceiving by their whiſpering amongſt themſelves, propoſed that it 12) ſhould be 13) kept, and each perſon have a pint of grog every evening after work was over, until it ſhould be expended. This diſtribution

1) to find. 2) ſhall. 3) to build. 4) to get. 5) to lay. 6) to buſy. 7) to make. 8) to bring. 9) to bring. 10) to give. 11) to will. 12) ſhall. 13) to keep.

was approved by all, and the caſk immediately ſecured in the tent. 1783. AUGUST.

Some little murmuring having 14) aroſe among thoſe, who were ſtationed to the carpenter's work, the heat of the weather and their new employment having terribly bliſtered their hands, and their bodily fatigue added to this, had 15) given birth to the diſcontent; in the evening, after ſupper, Captain WILSON 16) took occaſion, to notice the uneaſineſs, 17) he had diſcovered, and how blamable it was in thoſe, who were beſt able to labour, to expreſs ſuch diſſatisfaction, when even the weakeſt 18) partook of their ſhare in the general toil; and thus, by a proper and well-timed reaſoning, every diſquiet was ſubdued, and perfect harmony and good-humour reſtored. — It was propoſed, that all ſhould drink to the ſucceſs of the RELIEF, which was the name intended to be 19) given the veſſel now 20) begun; and on this pleaſant occaſion the Captain allotted every man a double allowance of grog.

14) to ariſe. 15) to give. 16) to take. 17) ausgelaſſen which. 18) to partake. 19) to give. 20) to begin.

CHAP. IX.

The Five Men, with the Interpreter, who 1) *were with the King on his Expedition, return ſafe,* 2) *accompanied by* RAA KOOK. — *The Account of the Succeſs of that Expedition.* — RAA KOOK, *in the King's Name, gives the Island of* OROOLONG *to the* Engliſh. — *Captain* WILSON *invited by the King to* PELEW; — *excuſes him-*

1) to go. 2) to accompany.

ſelf for the preſent, but ſends Mr. BENGER, *and Mr.* M. WILSON, *his Brother, with the Linguiſt, to compliment* ABBA THULLE *on his late Victory. — Captain* WILSON *goes in his Boat round the Island. — The Veſſel continues to get advanced. — Meſſrs.* BENGER *and* WILSON *return from* PELEW.

1783. AUGUST. Monday 25. THE whole attention of our people was beſtowed on the variety of buſineſs, neceſſary to the advancement of the veſſel. In the afternoon four canoes were perceived making into the harbour; by the boatmen ſplaſhing and flouriſhing their paddles, our people conceived the King was on board 3) one of them, but to their great ſatisfaction they ſoon ſaw they were their countrymen returned. — They were welcomed with every teſtimony of joy; and it was no ſmall pleaſure to thoſe, 5) left on the iſland, to ſee them all come back in health and ſpirits. They reported they had been very kindly treated ever ſince their departure, the natives behaving to them in the moſt friendly unreſerved manner. The King's brother, RAA KOOK, 6) came back with them. The canoes 7) brought great quantities of yams and cocoa-nuts, and the King had given to each of the men, who 8) went on this expedition, a baſket of ſweetmeats, and alſo 9) ſent ſome baſkets to the Captain; this ſweetmeat they diſtributed very liberally amongſt their countrymen, but it was not much reliſhed, being 10) found dry and hard, inſomuch that the ſailors 11) gave it the name of *Choak-Dog*.

3) ausgelaſſen of. 4) to ſee. 5) to leave. 6) to come. 7) to bring. 8) to go. 9) to ſend. 10) to find. 11) to give.

The following was the account, 12) our people 13) gave of their expedition, which was confirmed by Mr. CUMMIN's journal, who 14) went with them. 1783. AUGUST.

Having departed the 17th, they 15) went to one of the King's iſlands, about ſix leagues to the eaſtward of the cove, where they were received with great kindneſs, and treated with much hoſpitality; after remaining there all night, they ſet off the next morning for PELEW, the place of the King's reſidence, which was in an iſland about three or four miles diſtant: here they remained till the 21ſt, the King not being till then able to get together all his canoes; however, by day-light on the 21ſt, they muſtered before the King's houſe with their arms, which conſiſted of bamboo darts from five to eight 16) feet long, pointed with the wood of the beetle-nut tree and bearded; theſe they uſe for cloſe quarters, but they have ſhort * ones for diſtance, which they throw with a ſhort ſtick of about two 17) feet long, having a notch cut in it to receive the point of the dart, and place their hand at the other extremity of the dart, which, being 18) made of bamboo, is elaſtic and compreſſed into a curvé, proportioned to the diſtance, 19) they aim at, and being then ſuffered to ſpring, in general it comes down perpendicular on the object, to which it is directed.

The *Engliſh* embarked in five different canoes, and 20) went away to the eaſtward about

12) ausgelaſſen that. 13) to give. 14) 15) to go. 16) der Plur. von foot. * Siehe des 9ten Cap. 93ſte Anmerk. 17) der Plur. von foot. 18) to make. 19) ausgelaſſen which. 20) to go.

1783. AUGUST. ten or twelve leagues, calling as they 21) went along at ſeveral of the King's villages to refreſh and reinforce; at half an hour 22) paſt two in the afternoon, they 23) got in ſight of the enemy. The King had with him now a fleet of one hundred and fifty canoes, on board of which were conſiderably above one thouſand men. Of the enemy's force our people 24) could form no certainty. Before the action, RAA KOOK 25) went in his canoe cloſe to the town, and 26) ſpoke to the enemy for ſome time, having THOMAS DULTON in the boat with him, who had directions not to fire, till ſuch time as the ſignal agreed on 27) ſhould be 28) given him. What the General 29) ſaid, being received by the enemy with great indifference, RAA KOOK 30) threw a ſpear at them, which they almoſt immediately returned: this being the ſignal for firing, was inſtantly obeyed; a man was 31) ſeen to fall directly, and this 32) threw the enemy into great confuſion. Such 33) as were on ſhore 34) ran away, and the greater part of 35) thoſe in the canoes jumped into the water and 36) made for land; a few 37) more muſquets were fired, which diſperſed the enemy intirely: and our friends ſeemed perfectly 38) ſatisfied with their putting them to flight, and in this mark of victory, but made no other uſe of it than to land, ſtrip ſome cocoa-

21) to go. 22) Eigentlich das Partic. von paſs für paſſed, welches oft die Geſtalt einer Präpoſ. annimmt, ſo wie hier at half an hour paſt two, d. h. um halb drey. 23) to get. 24) to can. 25) to go. 26) to ſpeak. 27) ſhall. 28) to give. 29) to ſay. 30) to throw. 31) to ſee. 32) to throw. 33) as ſteht nach ſuch für who. 34) to run. 35) der Plur. von that. 36) to make. 37) der Compar. von much. 38) to ſatisfy.

nut trees of their fruit, and carry off ſome yams and other proviſion. After this fight, or more properly, this attack, the fleet returned homeward, the King being highly pleaſed with his triumph. They ſtopped at ſeveral places in their way, where the 39) women 40) brought out ſweet liquor for the people to drink; and it being too far to get home that night, the fleet diſperſed up ſeveral ſmall creeks, about eight o'clock in the evening, where they 41) ſlept. The next morning feaſts were prepared in all the neighbouring houſes, and at three in the afternoon the people re-embarked, and ſet off for PELEW, where they arrived ſafe about ſeven the ſame evening. — Here alſo they 42) found the women ready to receive them, with cocoa-nut ſhells filled with ſweet liquor. On landing, the *Engliſh* fired a volley, and 43) gave three cheers, with which the King appeared greatly pleaſed. Here our people 44) ſlept, and were 45) told, that they muſt ſtay and reſt themſelves the next day, and ſet off for their iſland the day ſucceeding. There was nothing but rejoicing and feſtivity in the town the next morning, and the reſt of the day was paſſed with hilarity, and celebrated with ſongs and dances, 46) made on the occaſion. 1783. AUGUST.

Before our people embarked, the King 47) took them to his houſe, treated them with ſome

39) der Plur. von woman. 40) to bring. 41) to ſleep. 42) to find. 43) to give. 44) to ſleep. 45) to tell, were told wörtlich: unſere Leute wurden erzählt, d. h., man ſagte ihnen, man gab ihnen den Beſcheid. Der Engländer bedient ſich oft lieber des Paſſivums, wo wir das Activum ſetzen, oder uns mit man zu helfen ſuchen. 46) to make. 47) to take.

1783. August. ſtewed turtle, expreſſed great ſatisfaction in their behaviour, and promiſed to ſend to their iſland ſupplies of yams; aſking them, if they 48) thought Captain Wilson 49) would again ſpare him ten men to go againſt the ſame people, intimating alſo a deſign 50) he had againſt another iſland; Mr. Cummin declined giving an anſwer to this queſtion, ſaying he 51) could undertake nothing without the Captain's orders. — After breakfaſt the King 52) went down to the waterſide with the *Engliſh*, where he parted with them in a very kind manner, ſending two large canoes, 53) laden with yams, for the reſt of their countrymen. They then paſſed over to the ſmall island, where they had firſt landed, and walked acroſs it with the General, who 54) accompanied them, and who ordered the canoes to go round to the other ſide; they were now conducted to their firſt night's habitation, where their old friends received them (if poſſible) more hoſpitably than before; both ſexes flocking about them, and making ſigns to expreſs their knowledge of the defeat of the King's enemies. Here they 55) ſtaid the night, and after a paſſage this morning of five hours, rejoined their ſhipmates, to the mutual ſatisfaction of all.

The Arrack having been 56) found during the time our countrymen had been abſent, at their return they were ſerved the liquor due to them, in the proportion that it had been uſed at the tents in their abſence, which they invited their comrades to partake of in the evening, and

48) to think. 49) to will. 50) ausgelaſſen which. 51) to can. 52) to go. 53) to lade. 54) to accompany. 55) to ſtay. 56) to find.

this, with the yams and cocoa-nuts, 57) they 58) brought, 59) made a feaſt. — Thoſe, who had been abſent were exceedingly rejoiced to ſee the progreſs in the veſſel, wherein all the future hopes of every individual were already in imagination embarked. 1788. August.

Raa Kook having informed Captain Wilson the preceding night, that his brother, Abba Thulle, had 60) given to him, for the *Engliſh*, the iſland, 61) he was then on, the name of which they had not heard before, but now 62) learnt it was called Oroolong; after breakfaſt, Captain Wilson, in teſtimony of the King's donation, hoiſted the *Britiſh* pendant, and fired three vollies of ſmall arms, in token of their taking poſſeſſion of it for the *Engliſh*. — Our people ſaying, as they returned in the canoes from Pelew, that the natives were conſtantly pointing to the iſland, calling it *Engliſh*, and *Engliſhman's* land, the King had 63) ſent his brother to make 64) known to Captain Wilson this grant of the iſland, as alſo to give the Captain an invitation to Pelew: he excuſed himſelf for the preſent, having ſo much to attend to at Oroolong; but ſent Mr. Benger, who had been Firſt Mate of the Antelope, and his brother, Mr. M. Wilson, with the linguiſt, Tom Rose, and one of the *China-men*, who were 65) accompanied by the General, Raa Kook, to compliment the King upon his victory, and to preſent the reſpects of himſelf and all his countrymen on the occaſion. Tuesday 26.

57) ausgelaſſen which. 58) to bring. 59) to make. 60) to give. 61) ausgelaſſen which. 62) to learn. 63) to ſend. 64) to know. 65) to accompany.

1783. AUGUST. The reaſon of Captain WILSON's ſending one of the *China-men* was this, that he 66) might notice more particularly the produce of the country, and examine, if there might not be vegetables good to eat, which the natives overlooked, or did not attend to; he alſo 67) gave him in charge to be very accurate in obſerving, if they had not plants at PELEW, ſimilar to thoſe in his own country. The *Chineſe* are all tolerable *Botaniſts*, and live principally on vegetables, ſo that turn a *China-men* on any ſpot, he 68) would contrive to pick a meal for himſelf from it. The truth of this remark Captain WILSON had experienced from repeated voyages, 69) he had 70) made to *China*, as well as from the general character of thoſe people.

This afternoon, the Captain 71) went round his new iſland in the jolly-boat, in order to obſerve its ſhores, and its external appearance.

Wednesday 27. The morning being fine, the jolly-boat was diſpatched to the watering-place to fetch ſome timbers for futtocks, and to haul the ſeine; but no fiſh 72) could be 73) caught. Some hands were 74) ſent to try to procure ſome cabbages, in which they ſucceeded; they were dreſſed for ſupper, and 75) found to be very good. — Some of our people, who had been cutting timber at the watering-place, inſtead of coming back in the jolly-boat with their companions, 76) choſe to return home over land, and the evening being far advanced, they narrowly

66) to may. 67) to give. 68) to will. 69) and gelaſſen which. 70) to make. 71) to go. 72) to can. 73) to catch. 74) to ſend. 75) to find. 76) to chooſe.

eſcaped with their lives. — The jolly-boat returning to the tents, when it was dark, 77) brought an account, that 78) theſe men (who intended to come over land) had ſet out ſome time before the boat; and it being then late, and no tidings of them, much uneaſineſs was entertained on their account. People were immediately 79) ſent out with lanterns to go in queſt of them, who as they 80) went on, every now and then hallooed. — The voices being heard, and 81) known, the benighted travellers very prudently halted, till the lights, 82) they had diſcovered at a diſtance, 83) came up with them; and moſt fortunate it was that they did ſo; for, when their ſhipmates arrived, they 84) found them on the edge of a dreadful precipice, where, 85) had they advanced a few ſteps further, they muſt inevitably have plunged to the bottom. All were happy to ſee them return after ſo great an eſcape. — This evening ARRA KOOKER arrived, and paſſed the night with our people; he 86) brought with him all his ſpirits and gaiety, and entertained them wonderfully with the pleaſant deſcription, 87) he gave of the late engagement, acting, with his accuſtomed humour and geſtures, the panic, which ſeized the enemy the inſtant 88) they heard the report of the *Engliſh* guns. 1783. AUGUST.

77) to bring. 78) Singul. von this. 79) to ſend. 80) to go. 81) to know. 82) ausgelaſſen which. 83) to come. 84) to find. 85) für if they had advanced. Die Conjunktion if wird, wie im Deutſchen mit wenn geſchieht, häufig ausgelaſſen. 86) to bring. 87) which iſt ausgelaſſen. 88) they heard für at which they heard.

1783. August. Thursday 28. Captain Wilson 89) went to the top of the hill above the tents, and had a ſpot of ground cleared, in order to uſe it as a look-out or obſervatory, to ſee if a paſſage 90) could be diſcovered in the reef. On examination, it was 91) thought 92) that there was apparently a good 93) one, right out from the weſt point of the iſland. — It had hitherto been a great doubt among our people, whether a veſſel of the ſize theirs muſt be (though intended to be no larger, than was neceſſary to convey themſelves and proviſions in ſafety to China) would be able to find a paſſage through the reef, capable of allowing her to float over. Arra Kooker 94) left the iſland this day.

Friday 29. About four P. M. Mr. Benger, Mr. Wilson and the *China-men* returned in a canoe, and ſoon after Raa Kook with the linguiſt in another. Mr. Benger 95) brought an account, that they were received and treated by the King and his people with the 96) moſt perfect friendſhip and hoſpitality; that they were conſtantly praiſing the power and exploits of the *Engliſh*, to whom they aſcribed the ſucceſs of the late battle: repeating the word *Englees* inceſſantly in their ſongs, at their dances and rejoicings, which he 97) ſaid were not then over; and that they were

89) to go. 90) to can. 91) to think. 92) Wenn der Deutſche ſagt: es iſt, es ſind, es giebt, es finden ſich, es wären, es gab: ſo drückt ſich der Engländer in den Fällen aus mit there is, are, was, were, have been, had been. 93) One wird oft in Beziehung auf ein vorher gegangenes Nennwort gebraucht, und dienet zur Vermeidung der Wiederholung deſſelben; hier ſteht es ſtatt paſſage. 94) to leave. 95) to bring. 96) der Superl. von much. 97) to ſay.

meditating another expedition, more formidable, than the 98) laſt, in which they 99) meant to rely on the aſſiſtance of the *Engliſh*. — Mr. BENGER ſaid their houſes were tolerably good, with plantations of yams and cocoa-nuts about them; that the ſoil appeared to be rich and fertile; that they have neither corn, or cattle of any kind, nor 100) did he ſee much fruit or produce of any great uſe or value. — The *China-men* alſo added, "*that this have very poor place, and very "poor people; no got cloaths, no got rice, no got "hog, no got nothing, only yam, little fiſh, and "cocoa-nut; no got nothing make trade, very "little make eat.*" — This fellow's deſcription, which I have 101) given in his own words, ſufficiently ſhewed, that he viewed mankind with the eye of a *Dutchman*, only calculating 102) what was to be 103) got from them. — The mind of a ſpeculative reader is far otherwiſe engaged. He, in the diſperſed families of the world, traces the hand of PROVIDENCE, guiding all things with unerring wiſdom. — He marks it balancing with equal ſcale its bleſſings to the 104) children of men; and conſiders human nature, however unadorned, when dignified by virtuous ſimplicity, as one of the nobleſt objects of contemplation. 1783. AUGUST.

98) der Superl. von late für lateſt. 99) to mean. 100) to do. 101) to give. 102) ausgelaſſen that. 103) to get. 104) der Plur. von child.

CHAP. X.

A Paſſage is diſcovered through the Coral Reef, ſufficient to carry out the Veſſel, when completed. — Captain WILSON, *Mr.* SHARP, *Mr.* DEVIS *and Mr.* HENRY WILSON, *go to* PELEW *to*

viſit the King. — An account of the Hoſpitality, with which they were received. — Some Deſcription of the Manners of the Natives, and of their Mode of Living. — Mr. SHARP *is requeſted to go into the Country to ſee a ſick Child of one of the* Rupacks, *which he does, and returns to* PELEW.

1783. AUGUST Saturday 30. THE morning proved ſo wet, that our people 1) could not ſtand out to work, but were employed in the tents. RAA KOOK 2) ſent away ſome of the canoes, which 3) came with him, detaining only ſuch, 4) as were to carry Captain WILSON down to PELEW. — In the afternoon Mr. CUMMIN was 5) ſent in the jolly-boat, to try for the paſſage through the reef, which was 6) thought to have been diſcovered the day before, from the *Look-out* above the tents. Captain WILSON 7) took up ſome men, and cleared ſtill more the ſpot intended for an obſervatory. — The jolly-boat returned, after having been without the reef through a narrow paſſage, in which they 8) found at low-water three 9) feet and a half of water, and, as it 10) roſe eight or nine feet upon a ſpring-tide, it was judged there muſt be at thoſe times twelve feet of water, which 11) would be almoſt double the draught of the Schooner, when finiſhed. — This was an information, which revived every one's hopes, and 12) made all our people look forward with freſh ſpirits. Intelligence was alſo 13) brought, that they had 14) found ſeven fathom water im-

1) to eat. 2) to ſend. 3) to come. 4) as ſteht nach ſuch für which. 5) to ſend. 6) to think. 7) to take. 8) to find. 9) der Plur. von foot. 10) to riſe. 11) to will. 12) to make. 13) to bring. 14) to find.

mediately without the reef, and three fathom within in the ſhoaleſt part, which was a narrow bank of ſand, that formed a bar. — Theſe obſervations were [15]) taken at low-water, or when very little flood was [16]) made. 1782. AUGUST.

The Captain having fixed this day for his going to viſit the King at PELEW, as ſoon as all had breakfaſted, he read prayers in the tent; RAA KOOK, with ſuch of the natives [17]) as were waiting to accompany him, attended divine ſervice, and were moſt exceedingly attentive, following exactly [18]) what they [19]) ſaw our people [20]) did, in riſing or kneeling, except that inſtead of kneeling they would ſquat down on their hams. After prayers were ended, Captain WILSON [21]) took leave of his people, taking with him Mr. SHARP, Mr. DEVIS, and his ſon Mr. HENRY WILSON; they [22]) went in the jolly-boat; the GENERAL accompanying him in his canoe. They [23]) left the tents about eight o'clock in the morning. At noon, as they approached the little iſland, which lies about three or four miles off PELEW, they obſerved RAA KOOK's canoe, paddling away at a great rate to get a — head of them; he juſt [24]) ſtept on ſhore at a little town, ſituated by the water edge, and ſoon returned to meet them, directing their courſe to the leeward of the iſland, where they were [25]) met by another canoe, [26]) laden with yams, cocoa-nuts, and ſweetmeats, to refreſh Sunday 31.

15) to take, 16) to make. 17) as nach ſuch für who. 18) ausgelaſſen that. 19) to ſee. 20) to do. 21) to take. 22) to go. 23) to leave. 24) für ſtepped von to ſtep. 25) to meet. 26) to lade.

1783. August. them on their paſſage. This explained immediately the reaſon of the General's quitting them ſo ſuddenly, which they now perceived was merely to indulge his hoſpitable diſpoſition, and from his anxiety, leſt our people 27) ſhould be fatigued for want of refreſhment. Every one 28) partook of this entertainment, and then proceeded; and reached the iſland of PELEW about one o'clock in the afternoon.

As PELEW 29) came in ſight, the jolly-boat hoiſted *Engliſh* colours, and fired three musquets; which were anſwered, as they approached nearer the ſhore, by a white flag 30) ſtuck on a pole; this was conceived to have been ſuggeſted by the *Malay*, and proved to be ſome of the white cloth, that had been 31) given to the King. RAA KOOK having quitted his canoe, came into the jolly-boat; and our people, on landing, fired three muſquets more, after having hoiſted their colours, and fixed them in the ground, oppoſite a houſe, cloſe to the water-ſide, at the end of the cauſeway, where they came on ſhore; to which houſe our people were conducted by RAA KOOK, to wait the King's coming, he having diſpatched a meſſenger to notify the Captain's arrival.

Before the King appeared, ſome of the natives were 32) ſent down with refreſhments; they firſt 33) brought a large tureen, 34) made of wood, in the ſhape of a bird, and inlaid with ſhell, this was full of ſweet drink; they alſo 35) brought a painted ſtand, about two * feet in

27) ſhall. 28) to partake. 29) to come. 30) to ſtick. 31) to give. 32) to ſend. 33) to bring. 34) to make. 35) to bring. * der Plur. von foot.

height, inlaid in the ſame manner as the tureen, upon which were ſweetmeats garniſhed with SEVILLE oranges; next came a baſket of boiled yams, followed by another of young cocoa-nuts; theſe were all placed in a kind of order, preparatory to the King's coming. * On his arrival Captain WILSON 36) roſe, and embraced him, as he had 37) done at their firſt interview. ABBA THULLE 38) ſat down by him, and they were then ſerved with the before-mentioned proviſions, by a man, who ſeemed to act as a butler, and 39) gave to each a portion, by the King's directions. After this entertainment was over, Captain WILSON offered him the preſent, 40) he had 41) brought, which conſiſted of ſome iron-hoops, ſome necklaces, 42) made of gold and ſilver lace, tied with ribband at each end; to which he 43) meant to have added a few files, but one of the natives purloined them from the perſon, who had them in charge. 1783. AUGUST.

The King 44) came down without any ſtate, and ſeemed only attended by thoſe, whom curioſity to ſee the *Engliſh* had 45) brought together; the houſe, and every part about it, was thronged with the natives, to ſee our Captain, who had dreſſed himſelf in the COMPANY's uniform.

* It was very remarkable, that, thronged as the houſe was, and every avenue to it, yet as ſoon as it was known that the King was approaching, the moſt profound and reverential ſilence was preſerved.

36) to riſe. 37) to do. 38) to ſit. 39) to give. 40) ausgelaſſen which. 41) to bring. 42) to make. 43) to mean. 44) to come. 45) to bring.

1783. AUGUST. After the repaſt was ended, Mr. DEVIS, who was a draughtſman, being 46) ſtruck with the appearance of a woman, who was preſent, 47) took out a piece of paper, and was making a ſketch of her figure; which, before he had completed, the lady noticing, that he had repeatedly looked her earneſtly in the face, and marked ſomething down, was diſtreſſed at it, and 48) roſe up to go away, in appearance very much agitated; nor 49) could ſhe be perſuaded to ſtay, although ſome of the *Rupacks* preſent laughed heartily at her alarm; which 50) led our people to conceive, that ſhe was the wife of one of them. A *Rupack* looking over Mr. DEVIS's ſhoulder, ſeemed pleaſed at the repreſentation, or likeneſs, and wiſhed to hand it up to the King; who ſo readily entered into a true idea of the art, that he immediately 51) ſent a meſſenger to order two of his 52) women to come down to the houſe, where he was: they arrived very ſoon, and placed themſelves at the window, fronting where Mr. DEVIS was ſeated, at which theſe ladies 53) could ſtand without being 54) ſeen lower than the waiſt; — perceiving, as they looked into the houſe, a ſmile on every countenance, they at firſt appeared pleaſed themſelves, and the King 55) told 56) them the reaſon, why he had ſent for them; but ſoon noticing Mr. DEVIS fixing his eyes earneſtly on them, they 57) did not know, what to make of the buſineſs, and 58) began to look exceedingly grave. The

46) to ſtrike. 47) to take. 48) to riſe. 49) to cau. 50) to lead. 51) to ſend. 52) der Plur. von woman. 53) to can. 54) to ſee. 55) to tell. 56) ausgelaſſen to. 57) to do. 58) to begin.

King then ſeemed to chide them, on which they 1783.
59) ſtood quiet, and rather aſſumed an eaſier air. AU-
Mr. DEVIS having finiſhed his ſketches, pre- GUST.
ſented them to the King, he ſhewed them immediately to his women, who ſeemed pleaſed in viewing on paper a 60) fancied likeneſs of themſelves, and appeared as if a little aſhamed at having been ſo fooliſhly and unneceſſarily diſtreſſed.

The King then deſired Mr. DEVIS to lend him a piece of paper, and his pencil, on which he attempted to delineate three or four figures, very rudely, without the 61) leaſt proportion; their heads, inſtead of an oval, being in a pointed form like a ſugar-loaf. Nor let any one conclude from this circumſtance, that the King was oſtentatious to exhibit the little knowledge, 62) he poſſeſſed of the art; I rather mention it as a proof of his openneſs of temper, to let Mr. DEVIS ſee, that he was not totally ignorant of 63) what was 64) meant by it; nor was it 65) leſs a mark of his condeſcenſion, in ſhewing he could very imperfectly trace, what the artiſt was able more happily to delineate. He approved in the ſtranger thoſe talents he would himſelf have been ambitious to poſſeſs, and in his manner of teſtifying his approbation, exhibited in captivating colours that, which no pencil 66) could diſplay — the urbanity of a noble mind.

The King now 67) ſignified to his gueſts, that he 68) would conduct them up to the town;

59) to ſtand. 60) to fancy. 61) der Superl. von little. 62) ausgelaſſen which. 63) das geklaſſen that. 64) to mean. 65) der Compar. von little. 66) to eat. 67) to ſignify. 68) to will.

1783. AUGUST. they expreſſed their readineſs to attend him, and ordered their colours to be raiſed and carried before them, wiſhing to impreſs on the natives what little idea of ceremony their forlorn ſituation could admit of. PELEW is hardly more than a quarter of a mile from the ſhore; they aſcended a bank into a wood, 69) led by the King and RAA KOOK, and followed by a great concourſe of people. Having paſſed the wood, they 70) found themſelves on a fine broad cauſeway, or pavement, with rows of trees on each ſide, forming a grove; this cauſeway was raiſed about two 71) feet above the level of the ground, and was about ten feet in width, having a broad flat ſtone running along the middle, for the greater conveniency of walking; it was paved on each ſide with ſtones of a ſmaller ſize, and leſs worked; this cauſeway 72) led to the town, and then parted to the right and left; the one conducting to where ſome of their boat-houſes were erected, the other to their bathing-place.

Having now reached PELEW, they 73) came into a large ſquare pavement, round which were ſeveral houſes; our people were conducted to one, that 74) ſtood in the centre of one of the ſides. Out of this houſe iſſued a number of 75) women, who were waiting to ſee theſe new Beings the *Engliſh*, and whom they ſoon 76) underſtood were the wives of ſome of the *Rupacks*, or great officers of ſtate; theſe were rather fairer than the reſt of the women, had ſome little

69) to lead. 70) to find. 71) der Plur. von foot. 72) to lead. 73) to come. 74) to ſtand. 75) der Plur. von woman. 76) to underſtand.

ornaments about them, and their faces and breasts were rubbed over with turmeric. 1783. August.

The King and his brother Raa Kook, 77) led his guests into this house, into which the women returned, and received them with much joy, presenting their company with cocoa-nuts, and sweet drink, which all 78) sat down and 79) partook of. The ladies also seated themselves, and taking a parcel of leaves, 80) began making mats; an employment, in which they pass a great part of their time. The King informed his guests, that this house 81) was to be their abode, as long as they remained at Pelew, and that there they were to sleep. After which he 82) rose up, and 83) withdrew, previously apologizing to Captain Wilson for retiring, saying he was going to bathe. Soon after a message 84) came to Raa Kook, from the Queen, to request she 85) might see the *English* at her dwelling; they attended the General thither, through a pathway from the back of the house; where they were, which 86) led into a grove of cocoa-nut trees; having crossed the grove, they came to a small retired habitation, in the front of which was a square, formed with paved stone, surrounded also with cocoa-nut trees. Immediatety before this house was a rail, on which were some tame pigeons, 87) tied by the leg. This is a bird 88) held in such estimation in these islands, that none but the *Rupacks*, and their families,

77) to lead. 78) to sit. 79) to partake. 80) to begin. 81) Siehe Anmerk. 82. Cap. 5. 82) to rise. 83) to withdraw. 84) to come. 85) to may, 86) to lead. 87) to tie. 88) to hold.

1783. AUGUST. 89) are allowed to eat of them. As they approached, the Queen opened her window, and 90) ſpoke to RAA KOOK, to deſire the *Engliſh* would ſit down on the pavement before her; which being 91) complied with, a number of attendants 92) brought out yams, cocoa-nuts, and ſweet drink; and whilſt they were partaking of theſe, the Queen aſked RAA KOOK many queſtions about our people, and then 93) ſent them one broiled pigeon (which they dreſs without drawing) that every one might have a bit to taſte; giving them to underſtand, that this was the greateſt rarity, that the country produced. She 94) took very great notice of the *Engliſh*, and wiſhed ſome of them would come cloſe to the window, and draw up their coat-ſleeves, that ſhe might ſee the colour of their ſkin; after ſhe had viewed them attentively, and aſked, through the General, as many circumſtances reſpecting them, as ſhe 95) thought ſhe 96) could with propriety obtrude, ſhe 97) ſignified that, ſhe would not longer treſpaſs on their time by detaining them; ſo they 98) roſe and 99) took leave of her. *

The General now 100) told them, he wiſhed to conduct them to his own houſe, which was a little diſtant from the firſt ſquare, where the

* This lady ſeemed to have a greater degree of reſpect and attention paid her than any other of the King's wives; ſhe never went abroad, and her houſe was the King's general reſidence.

89) Siehe des 9ten Cap. 45ſte Anmerk. 90) to ſpeak. 91) to comply. 92) to bring. 93) to ſend. 94) to take. 95) to think. 96) to can. 97) to ſignify. 98) to riſe. 99) to take. 100) to tell.

King had allotted them their habitation. — At the houſe of this Chief they were received quite in a family way, without any form; they were obliged juſt to taſte of [101]) what was ſet before them, though their appetites had been ſufficiently [102]) taken away by partaking of ſo many entertainments before. RAA KOOK's wife [103]) brought them in a broiled pigeon, which they, out of compliment, eat a bit of, for the honour [104]) done them. — In this domeſtic ſcene RAA KOOK appeared in a new and amiable light; it was a ſituation, which placed to their view that benevolent heart of [105]) his [106]) they had themſelves before frequently noticed. — Here he was ſurrounded by ſeveral of his [107]) children, two of whom were very young, and ſeemed almoſt of the ſame age; they were climbing up his knees and careſſing him, whilſt he ſeemed to enjoy great pleaſure in rolling and toſſing them about, and playing with them, handing them to our people, that they [108]) might alſo notice and play with them. 1783. AUGUST.

Whilſt the attention of Captain WILSON and his companions had been engaged by this intereſting ſcene, the night had [109]) crept faſt on them, and it being now quite dark they requeſted leave to retire; RAA KOOK apologized for not waiting on them home, but ordered one of his own people and the *Malay* to conduct them back.

101) ausgelaſſen that. 102) to take. 103) to bring. 104) to do. 105) Das Pron. poſſeſſ. abſol. wird mit der Prapoſ. of öfters ſtatt des Pron. poſſ. conj. gebraucht: das wohlthätige Herz von ſeinem, d. h. ſein wohlthätiges Herz. 106) ausgelaſſen which. 107) der Plur. von child. 108) to may. 109) to creep.

1783. AUGUST. Being arrived at their allotted dwelling, they 110) learnt, that the King had been there after his bathing, but underſtanding they were gone abroad with his brother, he had retired to his own houſe, but had 111) ſent them ſome fiſh for ſupper. — After ſupper RAA KOOK ſent mats for them to ſleep on, and called himſelf before he 112) went to reſt, to ſee if they were ſupplied with every thing, 113) they 114) ſtood in want of, and which it was in his power to offer. — Our people repoſed on theſe mats at one end of the houſe, the King having ordered ſome of his own men to ſleep at the other end, to protect them from any inconveniency, which 115) might ariſe from the curioſity of the natives, as well as to watch the fires, 116) made to keep them from the dews and moſquitos. They all reſted very well, in the fulleſt degree 117) ſatisfied with the great attention and kindneſs of their new friends. — The night proved both windy and wet, but they 118) found their habitation perfectly dry; their houſes being ſo well thatched, that the weather rarely is able to penetrate them.

SEPT. Monday 1. RAA KOOK called on them very early in the morning; in all his viſits he 119) wore on his countenance ſuch a look of good-humour and congratulation 120) as more than 121) told our people he rejoiced to ſee them. — He never ſeated himſelf cloſe, but at ſome ſmall diſtance from them, which is regarded in theſe parts as

110) to learn. 111) to ſend. 112) to go. 113) unſatisfied which. 114) to ſtand. 115) to marry. 116) to make. 117) to ſatisfy. 118) to find. 119) to wear. 120) as much ſuch 121) which. 121) to tell.

a mark of reſpect. — He told them he was going to bathe, and they [122]) went down to the ſhore to ſee, if their boat and its iron-work was ſafe. — On their return, the Captain and his companions received a meſſage to breakfaſt with the King. — They were conducted to the houſe, where, the preceding evening, they had been to pay their reſpects to the Queen. It conſiſted of one great room, not boarded on the floor, as is the uſual cuſtom there, but covered with bamboos laid and faſtened down collaterally, with ſcarce any ſpace between. — At one end of this room was the kitchen, where the ſervants were [123]) buſied in preparing breakfaſt, but without any partition to ſeparate the kitchen. — At the oppoſite end [124]) ran a high rail, with a large mat looſely [125]) laid over it. — Some attendants, who were preſent, deſired our people, to ſeat themſelves; which, when they had [126]) done, the King pulled down the mat, and diſcovered himſelf and the Queen ſeated behind it. — As this trifling ceremony had ſomewhat of an air of ſtate, that had never been [127]) ſhewn before, nor was on any future occaſion exerciſed, they ſuſpected, that this mode of the King's receiving the *Engliſh* was ſomething [128]) the *Malay* had ſuggeſted to him, and which the King probably [129]) found ſo clumſy and fooliſh, that he never adopted it again. — They had boiled fiſh and yams placed before them, and during breakfaſt the King ſhewed Captain Wilson a large piece of chintz, which the *Malay* had ſaved, when

1783. Sept.

122) to go. 123) to buſy. 124) to run. 125) to lay. 126) to do. 127) to ſhew. 128) ausgelaſſen which. 129) to find.

1783. SEPT. he was wrecked, and had 129) given him. — He ſeemed to admire it much, and when it had been looked at, he folded it up again very nicely in a mat; having only produced it as being to him a great curioſity.

During the time of breakfaſt, the King talked much with the *Malay*, who after it was over 131) told Mr. SHARP, that ABBA THULLE wiſhed he 132) would go a little way into the country, without declaring for what purpoſe. — Mr. SHARP heſitated, till Mr. DEVIS offered to accompany him; the King 133) ſaid a perſon would preſently be there to conduct them, who, when he 134) came, appeared to be one of the *Rupacks*, who had been with them at OROOLONG at the King's firſt coming, when they individually fixed their notice on ſome one of our people; a circumſtance, which then occaſioned ſome alarm, as has before been mentioned. * And this Chief proved to be the perſon, who had particularly noticed Mr. SHARP as his friend or *Sucalic* (a term 135) the natives 136) gave it.)

Mr. SHARP and Mr. DEVIS, 137) accompanied by the interpreter, put themſelves cheerfully under the guidance of this *Rupack*, whoſe name was ARRA ZOOK; they had not proceeded far, after getting off the cauſeway, before they 138) met with Captain WILSON's ſervant, who was ſtraggling about with his gun to kill ſome fowl for dinner. The *Rupack* 139) made ſigns to him to join company, which he 140) did, on being

129) to give. 131) to tell. 132) to will. 133) to ſay. 134) to come. * See page 43. 135) angelaſſen which. 136) to give. 137) to accompany. 138) to meet. 139) to make. 140) to do.

informed by Mr. SHARP, that he was going, 1788.
where the King had 141) ſent him. As they 142) SEPT.
went over the hills, they paſſed ſeveral pleaſant villages, and a valley beautifully cultivated with plantations of cocoa-nuts and yams forming from the ſummit a moſt rich and delicious proſpect. When they had 143) got nearly three miles from PELEW, the heat was ſo oppreſſive, that Mr. SHARP and his companions expreſſed an inclination to return back; but the diſappointment, which appeared in the countenance of the *Rupack*, who had conducted them, made both gentlemen judge it adviſable not to croſs his wiſhes. — They therefore proceeded about a mile and a half further, when they arrived at a plantation, at the end of which 144) ſtood his houſe. He ſolicited them to enter, when various refreſhments were placed before them. He then introduced his wife and his 145) children; and ſhewed Mr. SHARP a child, that was afflicted with ſome bad ulcers, from a kind of boils, a diſorder, which he 146) ſaid, was common to the people there; and informed Mr. SHARP, what applications he had himſelf uſed to his child, which were chiefly fomentations, 147) made with certain leaves; and that occaſionally, after the inflammatory ſymptoms were abated, he had put a little of their chinam into the wound to eat away the proud fleſh. — Mr. SHARP, who, ſituated as he was, 148) could not undertake to repeat his attendance, 149) thought

141) to ſend. 142) to go. 143) to get. 144) to ſtand. 145) der Plur. von child. 146) to ſay. 147) to make. 148) to can. 149) to think.

1783. SEPT. it beſt to adviſe the *Rupack* to the continuance of the remedy 150) the child had been accuſtomed to; and now perceiving the reaſon, why this viſit was ſolicited, after remaining there a proper time, he and Mr. DEVIS intimated their wiſh to return back; but the *Rupack* 151) told them, that his people were at work for them, and that they muſt not depart, till the buſineſs, 152) they were about, was 153) done. They now perceived the hoſpitality of ARRA ZOOK was not confined to the tranſient entertainment, 154) he had already ſpread before them. His people preſently appeared, loaded with yams and cocoa-nuts, packed up in large baſkets; and alſo baskets of ſweetmeats, which they had 155) made freſh for them, while they had been in his houſe. The *Rupack* told them, that his people 156) ſhould carry all theſe baſkets to the King's town, that they 157) might there be put into a boat to be 158) given to their friends at OROOLONG. — Charmed with the character of their liberal hoſt, Mr. SHARP and his companions 159) took their leave, teſtifying their thankfulneſs for the kindneſs, 160) he had 161) ſhewn them; whilſt the good man 162) ſtood aſſuring them of the joy, 163) they had afforded him and his family in coming to his houſe, and how truly they had obliged him by looking at his poor ſick child. As the *Rupack* 164) accompanied them to the door,

150) ausgelaſſen which; ſiehe Anm 5 Cap. 2. 151) to tell. 152) ausgelaſſen which. 153) to do. 154) ausgelaſſen which. 155) to make. 156) ſhall. 157) to may. 158) to give. 159) to take. 160) ausgelaſſen which. 161) to ſhew. 162) to ſtand. 163) ausgelaſſen which. 164) to accompany.

opposite to it, on a rail (as before described at the Queens house) was his roost of tame pigeons; not thinking he had sufficiently 165) gratified his liberal spirit, he 166) gave them at parting a look of the warmest benevolence, and 167) told them, when their ship was 168) built, they should have all his pigeons to carry with them. 1783. SEPT.

169) These gentlemen returned to PELEW, followed by the servants of ARRA ZOOK with the presents of their master. — Captain WILSON had in the mean time 170) paid a visit to RAA KOOK, where he was 171) shewn three iron travellers, which some of the natives had 172) got from the wreck; the General 173) said the *English* 174) should have them again, and the Captain in return promised to give him a hatchet.

Such are the little pleasurable barters of life, when life is governed by simplicity alone, and the estimation 175) objects are 176) held in, is only proportioned to their real utility!

165) to gratify. 166) to give. 167) to tell 168) to build. 169) der Plur. von this gentleman. 170) to pay. 171) to shew. 172) to get. 173) to say. 174) shall. 175) ausgelassen which; siehe Cap. 5. Anm. 2. 176) to hold.

CHAP. XI.

Further Account of the Natives of PELEW. — *A Council of State is* 1) *held, at the Breaking up of which the King requests of Captain* WILSON *ten Men to go with him on a second Expedition against the same Enemy — which is agreed to. — Description of the Dance of the Warriors. — Our People return to* OROOLONG, *find their*

1) to hold.

Countrymen well, and in great Unanimity advancing the Veſſel. — The ten Men ſelected, who 2) were to attend the King to Battle.

1783. SEPT. Monday 1. THIS day in the forenoon, a great council was held, in the open air, on the large ſquare pavement, near 3) the houſe allotted to the *Engliſh*. It conſiſted of a number of *Rupacks*, or Chiefs, ſeated each on a ſingle ſtone, placed 4) near the outer border of the pavement; that for the King was more elevated than the reſt; and cloſe to the ſide of it was a ſtone ſtill higher, on which he occaſionally reſted his arm. When in their places, they are encircled by officers of inferior rank. They debate from ſide to ſide, on whatever ſubject happens to be under diſcuſſion, and it was 5) underſtood, that the plurality of opinions determined the matter before them. In the preſent caſe it 6) did not require the knowledge of their language to diſcover the buſineſs, 7) they were on; as the houſe, in which the Captain and his companions were, looked full on their council; and their geſtures, as well as the frequent repetition of the words *Englees* and ARTINGALL, 8) left our people no room to doubt, but that *they* had been the ſubject of their deliberation. — After the council 9) broke up, the King, attended by the linguiſt, 10) came to the houſe, where the *Engliſh* were, and requeſted Captain WILSON 11) would permit ten of his men to go with him to battle, againſt the ſame enemy as before. Captain WILSON 12) replied to the

2) Siehe Cap. 5. Anmerk. 82. 3) 4) ausgelaſſen to. 5) to underſtand. 6) to do. 7) ausgelaſſen which; ſiehe Cap. 5. Anm. 2. 8) to leave. 9) to break. 10) to come. 11) to will. 12) to reply.

King nearly, as he had 13) done before, "that "the *Engliſh* were his friends, and would regard "thoſe, who were his enemies, as being enemies "of their own." This reply greatly pleaſed the King. The Captain deſiring to know the cauſe of the war, ABBA THULLE informed him, through the linguiſt, that ſome time back, at a feſtival at ARTINGALL, one of his brothers, and two of his Chiefs, had been killed, and that the two islands had been at war ever ſince; the people of ARTINGALL, ſo far from making any ſatisfaction, had protected the murderers. Captain WILSON intreated, that his people 14) might not be detained at PELEW longer than was neceſſary, as it would greatly retard the building of his veſſel. The King anſwered, "*that he* 15) *could not* "*in decency ſend them back the moment* * *he had* "*had their ſervices, but that he would keep them* "*only two or three days, that they might be* 16) "*made gay, and rejoice with his own people after* "*ſubduing his enemies.*" 1783. SEPT.

In the afternoon the King 17) took Captain WILSON and his companions to ſee ſome canoes, that were then building; and ſhewed them alſo ſome of their boat-houſes, which were well conſtructed, nicely thatched, and not unlike thoſe, that are 18) made in ENGLAND. From hence they were 19) carried to ſee ſome other canoes, which were juſt come in from an expedition, 20) they had been 21) ſent on by themſelves, and from which, after four days abſence, they had re-

13) to do. 14) to may. 15) to can. * Man denke hinzu: in which. 16) to make. 17) to take. 18) to make. 19) to carry. 20) zuſammen which; ſiehe Cap. 5 Anm. 2. 21) to ſend.

1783. Sept. turned victorious, having [22]) brought in one canoe of the enemy, though not a ſingle priſoner. The obtaining a canoe, however trifling it may appear to a reader, is equal to the capture of the largeſt ſhip of war in EUROPE; at their battles are generally [23]) fought near [24]) ſhore, and, when there is no appearance of ſucceſs, they get to land and haſtily haul up their canoes.

In the evening our people were entertained with a dance of the warriors, who were juſt then returned, which was performed in the following manner: — The dancers have a quantity of plantain leaves [25]) brought to them, which they ſplit, and ſhiver into the form of ribbands, theſe they then twine and fix round their heads, wriſts, waiſts, ankles, and knees, and the leaves, being of a yellowiſh hue, ſo prepared, have not an inelegant effect, when applied to their dark copper ſkin. They make alſo bunches or taſſels of the ſame, which they hold in their hands. When [26]) drawn out, they form themſelves into circles of two or three deep, one within another. In general an elderly man amongſt them begins, in a very ſolemn tone, ſomething like a ſong, or long ſentence, for our countrymen could not diſcriminate, which it was, and when he comes to a pauſe, or what we ſhould call the end of a ſtanza, a chorus is [27]) ſtruck up, and the dancers all join in concert, ſtill continuing their figure. Their dancing does not ſo much conſiſt in capering or agility, as in a particular method, [28]) they have of balancing themſelves, and

22) to bring. 23) to fight. 24) ſtil near to the.
25) to bring. 26) to draw. 27) to ſtrike.
28) ausgelaſſen which.

this frequently very low ſideways, ſinging together all the while; during which, they will flatten their circles, ſo as to bring themſelves face to face to each other, lifting up the taſſels, 28) they hold in their hands, and giving them a claſhing or tremulous motion; after this there will be a ſudden pauſe, and an exclamation from every voice, *Weel!* Then a new ſentence or ſtanza is repeated, and danced to as before, and the ſame ceremony continued, till every man, who is engaged in the dance, has in his turn had his repetition and chorus. 1783. SEPT.

When the dance was ended and it 29) grew dark, the *Engliſh* retired to their own habitation.

The night proved very wet and windy; our people the next morning breakfaſted with the King, and after breakfaſt Captain WILSON acquainted him, that, as ſoon as the weather would permit, he intended to return to OROOLONG; to which he was pleaſed to agree. The wind being unfavourable, Mr. SHARP 30) took the Captain to ſee the *Rupack*, 31) whoſe child he had viſited the preceding day. They paſſed many fine plantations of cocoa-nuts, yams, and beetle-nuts; and alſo obſerved a tree with a large fruit on it, which the natives call *Ri'a'mall*, but the linguiſt, who was with them, 32) ſaid, it was called by the *Malays*, *Pan'gly*; our people 33) thought it the bread-fruit. — ARRA ZOOK received them with great joy, 34) brought them water to waſh their 35) feet, before they 36) went into the houſe, Tueſday 2.

28) ausgelaſſen which, 29) to grow. 30) to take. 31) der Genit. poſſeſſivus von who, 32) to ſay. 33) to think. 34) to bring. 35) der Plur. von foot. 36) to go.

1783. SEPT. 37) gave them mats to ſit down on, 38) made them freſh ſweetmeats, and ſet before them a kind of ſherbet. Our people's complexion as much excited the ſurprize and admiration of this *Rupack's* neighbours and houſe-hold, as it had before 39) done their firſt viſitors at OROOLONG.

After experiencing once more this good man's hoſpitality, they returned to PELEW, where the warriors had renewed their dances. In the afternoon Captain WILSON and his friends 40) took another ramble into the country, but in a contrary direction to the courſe, 41) they had purſued in the morning. All the way, 41) they went, appeared to be equally well cultivated, as what they had 42) ſeen before, and rather fuller of inhabitants. Wherever they paſſed, they obſerved the lower rank of 43) women employed in looking after the plantations of yams, which are generally in ſwampy ground. They obſerved the 43) women were alſo employed in making mats and baſkets, dreſſing victuals, and nurſing their 44) children; the men were 45) found 46) buſied in gathering cocoa-nuts, hewing trees, and making ſpears and darts.

Wednesday 3. The weather ſtill bad, Captain WILSON 47) went down to the wharf, before ſun-riſe, to look after his boat, and returned to breakfaſt with RAA KOOK. At noon he 48) accompanied the King to his boat-builders, where ABBA

37) to give. 38) to make. 39) to do. 40) to take. 41) aufgelaſſen which. 42) to ſee. 43) der Plur. von woman. 44) der Plur. von child. 45) to find. 46) to buſy. 47) to go. 48) to accompany.

THULLE wanted to give directions about ſome work that was carrying on for him there; he had 49) taken down with him a deſign of his own for ornamenting ſome canoes then building, and this deſign was marked on a board with great accuracy, in different colours, to work after. At this place our people dined with the King upon pigeons. 1783. SEPT.

The rain 50) fell in torrents all the night, accompanied with very loud thunder. The *Engliſh* had removed to another of the King's houſes, in order to be retired, having been diſturbed by the curioſity of the natives, whilſt they remained in the habitation, which had been firſt aſſigned them.

The King and his brother RAAKOOK 51) made our people a viſit at day-break; the weather after breakfaſt clearing up, they informed the King they wiſhed to return to OROOLONG, to which he aſſented, though hoping rather to have detained them another day. They 52) found the jolly-boat ready loaded for them with every kind of proviſion 53) the iſland afforded; and about two o'clock in the afternoon they 54) left PELEW, highly 55) ſatisfied with the kindneſs of their new friends, giving them three cheers, as uſual, at parting; which was returned by the King in perſon, who in this inſtance put off his gravity, and laughed very much, joining the 56) men, women, and children in their cheers, ſtanding up, and apart in ſuch a manner 57) as to make himſelf conſpicuous. Thurſday 4.

49) to take. 50) to fall. 51) to make. 52) to find. 53) ausgel. which. 54) to leave. 55) to ſatisfy. 56) Plur. von man, woman, child. 57) Nach ſuch heißt als mit dem Infinit. daß.

1783. Sept. Our people arrived safe at the tents about nine o'clock, though the wind had been adverse to them; and had the pleasure of finding all their companions well.

Friday 5. Captain Wilson, on coming back, had the satisfaction to see, that all his people, in his absence, had been going on very assiduously with the vessel, and that the most perfect harmony had subsisted amongst them. This was a circumstance, which 58) could not fail to hold out the happiest presages, that they 59) should in the end accomplish that point, to which their most sanguine wishes were directed. They 60) understood, that no canoe had been at Oroolong during the time, 61) they had been at Pelew.

Saturday 6. A list was 62) made out of the number of men, 63) the King had wished to go on his second expedition. On this, as well as on the former occasion, every individual expressed a readiness to be of the number; and those, who actually 64) went, amicably settled the matter among themselves, on which their names were 65) wrote down, and 66) stuck against a tree in the dock-yard; and directions 67) given, that they 68) should hold themselves in readiness against the time the King should either fetch, or send for them.

58) to can. 59) shall. 60) to understand. 61) für at which. 62) to make. 63) ausgelassen which. 64) to go. 65) to write. 66) to stick. 67) to give. 68) shall.

CHAP. XII.

The King comes to OROOLONG. — *Is much* 1) *ſtruck with the Appearance of the Veſſel, which he had not* 2) *ſeen before.* — *Is* 3) *ſhewn the Six-pounder, which is afterwards, at his Deſire, fired off.* — *Views the different Artificers, employed in the Dock Yard.* — *The Impreſſion,* 4) *all theſe new Sights make on him.* — *After paſſing ſeveral Hours with our People, he goes to the Back of the Island.* — *The King returns next Day* — *wiſhes to take a Swivel Gun on the Expedition.* — *This objected to.* — *He departs for* PELEW, *carrying with him the ten Men allotted for the War.*

In the afternoon four canoes 5) came into the harbour, and 6) gave our people ſome fiſh; who, in return, 7) made them a preſent of ſome iron. As they appeared to have a large proviſion of fiſh, by bartering a little more old iron, there was plenty for every man at ſupper. In the evening, when the toil of the day was over, the Captain read prayers, as uſual. 1783. SEPT. Sunday 7.

In the afternoon the King 8) paid our people a viſit, attended by his two brothers, the CHIEF *Miniſter*, and ſeveral of his other Chiefs, and 9) brought them ſome fine fiſh, that his canoes had 10) caught in nets, which they make very nicely. Theſe fiſh differed much from any kind, 11) our people had hitherto 12) ſeen, they were rather more than three 13) feet in length, and near a foot acroſs, having a very bony and thick Monday 8.

1) to ſtrike. 2) to ſee. 3) to ſhew; ſiehe Anmerk. 45. Cap. 9. 4) ausgelaſſen which. 5) to come. 6) to give. 7) to make. 8) to pay. 9) to bring. 10) to catch. 11) ausgelaſſen which. 12) to ſee. 13) der Plur. von foot.

1783. Sept. head; the bone was ſo uncommonly hard, 14) as to ſtrike fire, when they ſplit it with an axe, in order to ſtew it. The meat cut ſolid and firm, like a large cod; and the ſcales were round, near the ſize of a *Spaniſh dollar*; the natives prize it much, and our people found it, when boiled, very good. They had only 15) caught four, two of which were 16) given to the *Engliſh*, and by the ſhip's ſteward divided into meſſes.

The King, who now for the firſt time had 17) ſeen the progreſs, 18) made in the new veſſel, appeared perfectly amazed at perceiving, how much had been 19) done, nor leſs ſo at the magnitude of the object. He minutely examined every thing with the moſt eager attention, and impatiently called for his *Tackalbys*, or artificers, to notice 20) what had ſo much excited his own aſtoniſhment. The *Tackalbys*, ſeized with a ſurprize, equal to 21) that of their Prince, after deliberately poring over its parts, pointed out to him the very ſingular manner, in which every thing was wedged and bolted together. — They were quite 22) loſt in wonder at the uſe and power of the iron-work; and the whole together ſeemed to have engaged their minds as ſomewhat beyond their comprehenſion. — The King croſſed frequently between the ribs of the veſſel, and 23) ſaid he was at a loſs to conceive,

14) Nach ſo heißt es mit dem Infinitivus daß. 15) to catch. 16) to give. 17) to ſee. 18) to make. 19) to do. 20) ausgelaſſen that. 21) Um unangenehme Wiederholungen eines und deſſelben Subſtantivums zu vermeiden, vertritt das Pron. demonſtr. that die Stelle des ausgelaſſenen Subſtantivums. to that ſteht für to the ſurprize. 22) to loſe. 23) to ſay,

how they 24) could ever be 25) made ſo 26) as to keep out the water, having no idea, that they 27) were to be planked. 1783. SEPT.

As moſt of the frame-work of the veſſel on the ſtocks had been made out of trees, which our people had cut down in the iſland, the King pointed out to them a ſpecies of wood, which they had uſed in ſome parts of the veſſel, and which he expreſſed a concern at ſeeing; ſaying, he deemed it an *unlucky* wood, and that it 28) might prove the cauſe of their meeting with ſome accident; earneſtly preſſing them to take it out, and not ſuffer any of it to remain. They acknowledged his great care and goodneſs for them; at the ſame time informing him, they were accuſtomed to employ different kinds of timber in conſtructing their ſhips, and from experience had diſcovered, that nothing was to be apprehended on that ſcore. This caution ſeemed to ariſe from ſome *ſuperſtitious* idea, which the natives entertained of this tree, of which there were ſeveral growing on the iſland of OROCLONG.

The King this day, as well as the General, much noticed the ſixpounder, and after he had talked ſome time with the *Malay*, he enquired the uſe of the great gun. The Captain ſhewed him the balls and alſo explained to him their force and efficacy: informing him, that if a number of canoes from ARTINGALL, or any other iſland of his enemies, 29) ſhould approach the cove, this machine 30) would blow

24) to can. 25) to make. 26) Siehe 12tes Cap. Anmerk. 14. 27) Siehe 8tes Cap. Anmerk. 81. 28) to may. 29) ſhall. 30) will.

1783. SEPT. them out of the water, and ſhiver them to atoms. The King 31) was alſo 32) ſhewn the ſwivel guns, which were mounted on trees, 33) ſawn down, ſo 34) as to command the entrance of the cove; and it was explained to him, that they 35) could be pointed in any direction which 36) ſhould be moſt deſirable, or convenient, ſo that, ſhould any of his enemies come by ſurprize over land, theſe moveable guns 37) would give our people as great an advantage and power over them by land, as the ſixpounder would by ſea.

This little iſland of OROOLONG having been rendered far more commodious to the *Engliſh* by the many neceſſary eſtabliſhments, 38) they had 39) made ſince the King had 40) paid them his former viſit, 41) there was of courſe a good deal of additional novelty for him to attend to, — and he ſtrolled inquiſitively round the cove with his company. — The noiſe of the forge, which our people had ſet up, and which was then at work, ſoon 42) drew his attention that way: it happened, that the boatſwain was at that inſtant beating out a piece of hot iron upon a pig of the ſame metal, which he had made his anvil. This was a circumſtance ſo entirely new, and a diſcovery ſo intereſting to them, that they all 43) ſtood abſorbed in admiration. — They 44) could

31) Siehe Cap. 9. Anmerk. 45. 32) to ſhew 33) to ſaw. 34) Siehe zutes Cap. 14te Anmerk. 35) to can. 36) ſhall. 37) to will 38) ausgelaſſen which. 39) to make. 40) to pay. 41) Siehe des 9ten Cap. 92ſte Anmerk. 42) to drew 43) to ſtand. 44) to can.

not be perſuaded to keep at a diſtance, but 45) would get ſo cloſe to the anvil, 46) as to receive occaſionally a hot ſpark on their naked bodies; nor 47) did this deter them from catching with their hands the luminous particles, that 48) flew from under the ſtroke of the hammer. — Every thing, under ſuch circumſtances as the preſent, naturally excited wonder. When the iron was 49) beaten on the anvil, till the redneſs was 50) gone off, and it was become too cold to be malleable, they could not comprehend, why it was again put into the forge. — The throwing water on the fire, to make it burn briſker, was alſo a new ſource of ſurprice; and it was with much difficulty, * they 51) could be 52) drawn away from a ſcene ſo new and intereſting to them however, the noiſe of the neighbouring Cooper, who was repairing the watercaſks for ſea ſtore, was attracting enough to allure them to his hut. — The agility, with which they 53) ſaw this man work, the whirling of the caſks, the knocking down of the hoops, the ſound from within, and the quickneſs, with which they perceived a defective caſk was 54) brought round and perfect, ſeemed altogether to impoſe on their minds a kind of magic influence. They 55) ſtood and ſtared at one another with looks equally expreſſive of aſtoniſhment and pleaſure. Captain WILSON perceiving, that his viſitors

1783. SEPT.

45) to will. 46) Siehe des 12ten Cap. 14te Anmerk. 47) to do. 48) to fly. 49) to beat. 50) to go. * ausgelaſſen that. 51) to can. 52) to draw. 53) to ſee. 54) to bring. 55) to ſtand.

1783. Sept. were rivetted to whatever they 56) ſaw, and that the workmen were very much impeded by their queſtions, as well as by their deſire of handling every thing, now ordered a large canvaſs to be ſpread on one ſide of the cove. where the King and his Chiefs 57) might repoſe and refreſh themſelves, and ſtill have a view of our artificers at a diſtance; he was conducting them to this place, acroſs the cove, when their eyes 58) caught the carpenters, who were 59) buſied, ſome in ſawing, others in dubbing, &c.; this was again freſh matter to detain them: the ſaw and its operations were marvellous; and it was not without great difficulty; that they were at laſt ſeduced to the canvaſs, where ſherbet was prepared for them. Captain Wilson 60) made the King a preſent of a *China* mat, which he appeared to admire, being different from any 61) they 62) made at Pelew, and which he wiſhed as a pattern for his people to endeavour to imitate.

When redemption is the object, minutes appear as hours, and our men, with ſuch a point in view, 63) could ill afford the loſs of half a day; they were extremely uneaſy then to find, that no ſooner were their gueſts retired, but all their common attendants ſwarmed in every part; ſo that it was impoſſible to continue work; Raa Kook was therefore petitioned to diſperſe them, who, by ordering them down to the beach, 64) gave the different ar-

56) to ſee. 57) to may. 58) to catch. 59) to buſy. 60) to make. 61) ausgelaſſen which. 62) to make. 63) to can. 64) to give.

tificers elbow-room to proceed in their buſi- 1783.
neſs. — The King, after this, 65) took his SEPT.
leave with much good-humour, and, 66) ac-
companied by all his retinue, 67) went to ſleep
at the back of the iſland.

In conſequence of 68) what had the pre- Tueſday
ceding day been explained, relative to the 9.
ſwivel-guns, the King's imagination had am-
ply worked on the ſubject; he 69) came over
land with his train, and expreſſed a wiſh to
have one of them to take with him on the next
expedition; this the Captain endeavoured
to convince him 70) would be impoſſible, as
they had no boats conſtructed in a manner pro-
per to receive it. — The King then requeſted
to have the ſix-pounder fired. — If they were
ſurprized (as we have already noticed) at the
diſcharge of a muſquet, it may eaſily be ima-
gined, in how great a proportion the report
of this piece muſt have affected them. — Du-
ring the time the gunner was loading it, not
a circumſtance of the whole proceſs eſcaped
their notice; and when the lighted match
was 71) brought and put to the train, they
perceived an inſtantaneous blaze, which was
ſucceeded by a moſt violent noiſe; this they
were puzzled in the extreme to comprehend,
and the more ſo, as in the diſcharge of a muſ-
quet they had 72) ſeen no appearance of fire 73)
applied. — The report of the ſixpounder ſeem-
ed to ſtun them all, as every one of the na-

65) to take. 66) to accompany. 67) to go. 68) aus
gelaſſen that. 69) to come. 70) to will. 71) to
bring. 72) to ſee. 73) to apply.

1785. Sept. tives, for more than a quarter of an hour, 74) kept his fingers in his ears, calling out *Magull! Magull!* that is to ſay, Very bad. — Pleaſed and ſurprized as they were at the noiſe, it was evidently too violent for their organs; for whenever ſounds uncommonly loud ſtrike unexpectedly on the drum of the ear, it is well 74) known, they will occaſion temporary deafneſs, though the ſame degree of ſound, when applied to thoſe, who are accuſtomed to it, or prepared to receive it, will not vibrate on the ſenſe with any particular inconvenience. — The hooting and ſhouting of the natives, on hearing the exploſion, was hardly to be deſcribed, and this was increaſed by the accident of ſome of the wad, ſetting fire to the dry leaves of a tree, which projected acroſs the cove. — Having obſerved the ball fall in the water at a great diſtance, they were unable to conceive, how this effect could be produced; 76) what they had 77) ſeen, ſtimulated ſtill more their wiſh of having one of the ſwivels on their expedition, as it 78) would prove not only deſtructive to the perſons, but to the property of their enemies. — Raa Kook 79) accompanied the Captain on the hill to the *Look-out*, and was ſurprized to ſee, how much the ground had been cleared. After they had returned from the hill, the King was treated with ſherbet, and he ſoon after 80) went over land to dinner, at the place, where his

74) to keep. 75) to know. 76) ausgelaſſen that.
77) to ſee. 78) to will. 79) to accompany.
80) to go.

canoes were ſtationed, ſaying, when he 81) left the tents, that he 82) ſhould return with his boats at high-water by which it was ſuppoſed he 83) meant at that time to take ſuch of the *Engliſh* 84) as 85) were to attend him to the war, who all 86) got themſelves in readineſs accordingly. 1783. Sept.

In the afternoom ſome people 87) came from Abba Thulle, and renewed their ſolicitations on the ſubject of the ſwivel-gun; every argument was uſed to make them ſenſible of the impracticability of rendering it of any uſe in their canoes. — Soon after other of his men arrived, bringing a preſent of ſomé fine fiſh and a turtle. — The King after came round himſelf, attended by ten or twelve canoes. — The requeſt of the ſwivel was again ſtrongly urged by the Chief *Miniſter*, and our people thereby compelled to recur to all the arguments before 88) made uſe of; and as our men were all 89) drawn up with their arms, Mr. Benger, willing to cut off all further entreaty on the ſubject, ordered them into the canoes. — One very material objection againſt complying with their deſire was, the great conſumption of powder it would occaſion; beſides which, the neceſſity there would have been of the Gunner's attendance, who was too uſeful a man to be ſpared.

81) to leave. 82) ſhall. 83) to mean. 84) es ſteht noch ſuch für who. 85) Siehe das 5te Cap. 8ſte Anmerk. 86) to get. 87) to come. 88) to make. 89) to draw.

1783. Sept. Abba Thulle and his retinue now embarked, and there was reason to fear, that this refusal had not 90) made them depart in the good-humour, that 91) could have been wished. — Before the canoes were out of sight, the Gunner made a report of the arms and ammunition 92) taken on the expedition, which appearing rather large (as Mr. Benger had taken pistols and cutlasses unknown to the Captain) occasioned some uneasiness, in the particular situation 93) they at that time 94) stood. — It was therefore 95) thought advisable to keep every thing in a posture of defence, lest any further misunderstanding 96) should take place; the watch was well attended to, and no caution omitted, which prudence could suggest.

90) to make. 91) to can, 92) to take. 93) attagelassen in which. 94) to stand. 95) to think. 96) shall.

CHAP. XIII.

The ten Men return from the War. — A particular Account of the Second Battle of Artingall. — *Progress of the new Vessel, &c.*

Monday 15. After a night of wind and rain, thunder and lightning, about ten o'clock in the morning two canoes 1) came into the harbour, wherein were Mr. Benger, William Harvey,

1) to come.

WILLIAM STEWARD, and WILLIAM ROBERTS: by them our people 2) learnt, that the battle was over, their companions all well, and that they 3) would ſoon follow them. Towards evening other canoes arrived, with Mr. M. WILSON, JOHN DUNCAN, NICHOLAS TYACKE, MADAN BLANCHARD, THOMAS WILSON, and THOMAS DULTON. The canoe, which 4) brought Mr. M. WILSON and JOHN DUNCAN, had been overſet. This accident 5) aroſe from a ſquall of wind coming on ſo ſuddenly, that the canoe 6) could not get its ſail down quick enough to ſave it; 7) there were four natives in it, with Mr. WILSON and Mr. DUNCAN. As the canoe was going over, two of the men ſecured the two muſquets, and holding them in one hand, buoyed up Mr. DUNCAN and Mr. WILSON with the other; whilſt the remaining two 8) made a ſmall raft with the bamboos, ropes, paddles, and pieces of wood 9) they could collect. During the time * they were floating the canoe righted itſelf. The other canoes, that were in company, being 10) driven to a diſtance, with much difficulty eſcaped to the neareſt ſhore, but the inſtant * they had landed our people, they put off again, and 11) took up Mr. WILSON and DUNCAN, who could neither of them ſwim; by the time * they were relieved, they were both almoſt exhauſted, having been floating and clinging to the 1783. SEPT.

2) to come. 3) to will. 4) to bring. 5) to ariſe. 6) to can. 7) Siehe des 9ten Cap. 92ſte Anmerk. 8) to make. 9) ausgelaſſen which. * ausgelaſſen in which. 10) to drive. * ausgelaſſen in which. 11) to take.

1783. SEPT. raft for the greater part of two hours. Two bayonets and a cartouch-box were 12) loſt by this accident, but happily no life. Captain WILSON inſtantly rewarded the men, who had ſaved them, by giving them ſome files, and ſome pieces of iron to make hatchets.

They were all received with great joy by their countrymen at OROOLONG, and ſtill more ſo, from their bringing back with them the welcome news of the King's ſucceſs. But as this forms not only a new, but a very intereſting ſcene, that I may lay it in the moſt circumſtantial manner before the reader, I ſhall here pauſe awhile, as the narrator of theſe events, and deliver the account of this expedition nearly in the words, in which I received it from Mr. M. WILSON, who was himſelf an actor in the whole buſineſs.

"The night 13) we quitted OROOLONG we "got to PELEW, and the King was deſirous of "proceeding immediately on his way to ARTIN-"GALL; but it proving very wet, we objected "to it, on account of the rain damaging our "arms, which be being 14) made ſenſible of, "agreed to defer advancing till the enſuing "evening. We were conducted to the ſame "houſe, where my brother and Mr. SHARP had "been before entertained, and where we "were 15) ſupplied with every accommodation, "that we could expect, or deſire."

"On the evening of the next day we all aſ-"ſembled on the cauſeway, or wharf, where

12) to loſe. 13) ausgelaſſen in which. 14) to make. 15) to ſupply.

"alſo were the King, RAA KOOK, ARRA KOO- 1783.
"KER, and the other *Rupacks* and great offi- Sept.
"cers; and we all 16) went on board 17) the
"canoes ſtationed there to receive us. We
"were followed to the ſhore by a number of
"old 18) men, women, and children, who
"appeared to be 19) drawn together both by
"curioſity and intereſt. When the canoes
"were quitting the land, a conch-ſhell was
"loudly ſounded, to notify our departure; and
"other canoes diſpatched to different parts of
"the iſland, to collect various detachments,
"which were lying off in creeks and remoter
"places, and only waited the King's ſignal to
"join him; which, in conſequence of recei-
"ving, they ſoon 25) did. And thus reinfor-
"ced, being upwards of two hundred canoes,
"we proceeded, during the night, towards
"ARTINGALL, but ſtopped, ſome hours before
"day-light, at an iſland, ſubject to ABBA
"THULLE, where we 21) went on ſhore, upon
"a wharf, and 22) ſlept on the ground for
"about three hours; then re-embarked, and
"paſſing through a labyrinth of narrow chan-
"nels, arrived off ARTINGALL a little before
"day-break; here they all halted till the riſing
"of the ſun, it being a maxim with the natives
"of PELEW, never to attack an enemy in the
"dark, or take him by ſurprize. As the day 23)
"came on, a ſmall canoe, light-built, con-
"taining only four men, each man having in

16) to go. 17) ausgelaſſen of. 18) Plur. von man, woman, child. 19) to draw. 20) to do. 21) to go. 22) to ſleep. 23) to come.

1783. Sept. "his hair a white feather, 24) ſtuck upright "(and which were the long feathers of the tail "of the tropic-bird) ſummoned the enemy to "a parley; the perſon, wearing the white "feather, being regarded in the nature of a "herald, either bringing terms, or demanding "to be heard, hoſtilities in this interval re-"mained ſuſpended."

"ABBA THULLE had previouſly 25) notified "to the King of ARTINGALL, that he intended "in a few days to offer him battle; ſo the lat-"ter was not unprepared for the event. The "enemy, on ſeeing our ſignal of parley, diſ-"patched a canoe to RAA KOOK; who demand-"ed to know, if they 26) would ſubmit to "ſuch terms 27) as the King his brother "had propoſed, by way of atoning for the in-"juries 28) he complained of. The canoe 29) "went back to the King of ARTINGALL, and, "having communicated our propoſition, re-"turned with a flat refuſal; on which the Ge-"neral informed his brother, that the enemy "was diſpoſed for war. The King then or-"dered the conch to be ſounded, and ſtanding "up in his canoe, in the ſcarlet coat, 30) my "brother had 31) given him, waved his chi-"nam ſtick in the air, as a ſignal for the diffe-"rent ſquadrons to arrange themſelfes for "battle."

24) to ſtick. 25) to notify. 26) to will. 27) as ſteht nach ſuch für which. 28) ausgelaſſen which. Siehe Cap. 5 Anmerk. 2. 29) to go. 30) ausgelaſſen which. 31) to give.

"Whilſt this was doing, the enemy aſſem- 1783.
"bled their canoes cloſe under the land, SEPT.
"and 32) kept blowing their conch-ſhell, as
"in defiance of us, but 33) did not ſeem diſ-
"poſed to quit the ſhore and attack us. The
"ten *Engliſh* were divided in ten different ca-
"noes; the King taking one in his canoe, the
"General another, and the reſt going ſingly
"with one or other of the *Rupacks*; each
"*Engliſhman* having a muſquet, cutlaſs, bayo-
"net, and piſtol. There were ſeveral light
"canoes, containing four men each, every
"one having a white feather in his hair, the
"ſame as in the truce canoe; theſe were con-
"ſtantly 34) buſied in conveying orders from
"the King and the General to the other Chiefs.
"They 35) flew from ſquadron to ſquadron,
"to convey command, cutting through the
"water with aſtoniſhing velocity; and they
"were, for diſtinction ſake, called by the
"*Engliſh*, the *Frigate canoes*.

"The King, perceiving a total unwilling-
"neſs in the enemy to quit their ſtation under
"the ſhore, and conceiving he 36) could not
"attack them in that ſituation with any advan-
"tage, diſpatched ſome of the *Frigate canoes*
"to order a ſquadron to conceal themſelves be-
"hind ſome high land. This arrangement
"being 37) made, they exchanged a few di-
"ſtant ſpears; — the conch then was ſounded,

32) to keep. 33) to do. 34) to buſy. 35) to fly. 36) to can. 37) to make.

1783. Sept. "and the King of Pelew made a feint to run "away, ſhewing the example in his own ca- "noe, and being immediately followed by the "others, with much apparent precipitancy."

"This artful manœuvre of Abba Thule 38) "gave inſtant courage to the enemy, who in- "duced to think their antagoniſt had been ſeized "with a ſudden panic, prepared in great haſte "to quit the ſhore, and 39) began to give chace "to the King, whom they imagined was flying "before them; upon ſeeing this, the detached "ſquadron of canoes, that had been poſted "behind the high land, ruſhed out between the "enemy and the iſland, to cut off their retreat. "When the King 40) found his ſtratagem "had taken effect, he turned, and made a "ſignal for the reſt of his fleet to form them- "ſelves into diviſions and engage; whereupon "a general attack 41) took place. The ſpears "were mutually directed with much animoſity, "and the *Engliſh* 42) kept up a continual fire, "which not only 43) did great execution, but "puzzled and bewildered the enemy in the ex- "treme, to comprehend how or why their "people dropped, without receiving any ap- "parent blow; they perceived they had holes "in their bodies, yet 44) ſaw no ſpear ſticking "in them, nor 45) could they deviſe by what "means they had thus in a moment become "deprived of motion and life."

38) to give. 39) to begin. 40) to find. 41) to take. 42) to keep. 43) to do. 44) to ſee. 45) to can.

"There is not generally above one able 1783.
"ſpearman in each canoe, the reſt of thoſe, SEPT.
"who are put into it, being only to paddle,
"and guide its motions; no ſooner therefore
"46) did the firing of the muſquets ſpread dis-
"may amongſt the people of ARTINGALL, than
"a different effect was produced in 47) thoſe
"of PELEW; the moment 48) the report was
"49) made, they all 50) roſe up in their ca-
"noes, and ſet up ſuch hallooing and ſhout-
"ing, that the whole air was filled with their
"noiſe, which greatly added to the terror of the
"enemy, who finding themſelves unequal to ſo
"powerful an attack, 51) betook themſelves
"to flight. — The ſquadron before mentioned
"being in their rear, in ſome meaſure impeded
"their retreat, but not being in any degree
"equal to the force of the enemy, the greater
"part of the people of ARTINGALL were able
"to regain their own ſhore. Six canoes only
"were 52) taken, and nine priſoners, which
"they accounted a large number, it being ſel-
"dom, that they captured their enemies, as
"the vanquiſhed always endeavour to carry
"away their killed vnd wounded, that the vic-
"tors may not have their bodies to expoſe."

"Our fleet now 53) rode triumphant along
"the coaſt of ARTINGALL, ſounding the conch
"in defiance of their adverſary, and firing
"amongſt them, when any appeared near

46) to do. 47) Siehe Cap. 12, Anmerk. 21. 48) alſo gelaſſen in which. 49) to make. 50) to riſe. 51) to betake. 52) to take. 53) to ride.

1783. Sept. "enough to be reached by the muſquets. The "engagement from beginning to end 54) did "not exceed three hours; after parading along "their ſhore, and in vain provoking a freſh "combat, Abba Thulle ordered the canoes "to make a diſpoſition to return, which was "ſoon 54) done, and we ſet forward towards "Pelew."

„All the nine priſoners had received "wounds in battle; and, in ſpite of whatever "we 55) could urge againſt the cruelty of put-"ting them to death, yet they 56) would hear "nothing in their behalf, and ſoon exterminа-"ted them. — In juſtification of a proceeding, "which ſo ſtrongly contradicted the general "humanity of the natives of Pelew, they alled-"ged the neceſſity of doing it for their own ſe-"curity, aſſuring us that they had formerly "only detained them priſoners, and 57) kept "them as menial ſervants, but that they al-"ways 58) found means to get back to their "own country, and having by living amongſt "the Pelew people become well acquainted "with the channels and creeks of the iſland, "they had afterwards 59) made uſe of that "knowledge to land frequently by ſtealth, and "commit great depredations; and that, on this "conſideration, that ſtep, which we ſo much "condemned, had become neceſſary to them."

"Among the priſoners was a *Rupack*, who "had a bone on his wriſt; the Pelew people, "after he was captured, 60) ſtrove all in their

54) to do. 55) to can. 56) to will. 57) to keep. 58) to find. 59) to make. 60) to ſtrive.

"power to take from him this mark of dignity, "the Chief defended it with ſingular courage, "and 61) loſt his life in endeavouring to ſave "his Order. When 62) brought to PELEW, "his head was cut off, and 63) ſtuck on a bam- "boo, fixed up before the King's houſe." 1783. SEPT.

"The canoe, which brought me from the "war, had in it two priſoners, one of whom "had a 64) broken thigh, and the other wound- "ed in ſeveral parts by a ſpear. Their cuſtom "is, when they go to battle, to treſs their "hair in a particular manner, and to collect it "in a great bunch at the top of their head; but "as ſoon, as they are captured, they untie it, "pull it over their faces, and wait with firm- "neſs and intrepidity the exterminating blow, "which they are ſure to receive from the "hands of their conquerors. When theſe two "unfortunate men, on coming into the canoe, "where I was, by the above-mentioned diſpo- "ſition had 65) teſtified, they were prepared "for their fate; the natives ordered them to "ſit down in the bottom of the canoe, to which "the one, whoſe thigh was broken, ſubmit- "ted; but the other being refractory, refuſed, "and ſeemed by reſiſtance to provoke his de- "ſtiny, upon which one of the natives haſtily "ſnatched my bayonet from my ſide, and plung- "ed it into his body: though the poor fellow "was a conſiderable time bleeding to death, yet "he never uttered a ſingle groan, or ſigh."

61) to loſe, 62) to bring, 63) to ſtick, 64) to break, 65) to teſtify.

1783. SEPT. "Mr. BENGER alſo reported, that he had "by his intreaties for two hours ſaved a wound-"ed priſoner, when one of the King's people, "who had been himſelf wounded by the ene-"my, 66) happening to ſee him, ſnatched SOO-"GLE's *Malay Creeſe* *, and ſtabbed him in-"ſtantly, before Mr. BENGER perceived the "blow. This man, a native of ARTINGALL, "who had now for the firſt time 67) ſeen a "white perſon, ſubmitted undauntedly to his "fate; whilſt expiring, he fixed his eyes on "the *Engliſh*, and ſeemed to die impreſſed "with nothing ſo much as the colour of his "new enemy."

"ABBA THULLE in his return to PELEW ſtop-"ped, and 68) went on ſhore in ſeveral ſmall "iſlands, which I 69) underſtood were either "ſubject to him, or his allies; expoſing pub-"licly the dead bodies of his priſoners; and "the people at all theſe places ſeemed to re-"joice much at his victory, bringing out ſweet "drink, and other refreſhments. — We "70) could not learn, what number the ene-"my 71) loſt, but were confident it muſt have "been conſiderable. Not a ſingle perſon of "the King's party was killed, though there "were a few wounded."

"It was dark before we reached PELEW; "on coming near it, the conch was ſounded

* A kind of dagger uſed by the *Malays*.

66) happening to ſee him, als er ihn grade ſahe. Unſer Vielleicht, Grade, Etwa, drückt der Engländer häufig mit happen oder chance aus. 67) to ſee. 68) to go. 69) to underſtand. 70) to can. 71) to loſe.

"to notify the King's approach. — When we "landed at the wharf, from whence we had de- "parted, a vaſt concourſe of people were "ready to receive us, bringing with them a "quantity of refreſhments. Here we ſtopped, "till all were landed and 72) got together (ha- "ving dropped great part of our fleet by the "way, who had filed off to their reſpective "homes) and then 73) went up to PELEW, "where there was ſinging and dancing moſt "part of the night; the natives attributing the "ſucceſs of the day to us, and often in their "ſongs repeating the word *Englees*. They ex- "poſed the dead bodies of their priſoners ſeve- "ral days, till they 74) became moſt horribly "offenſive, and then they were either 75) bu- "ried or 76) thrown into the ſea." 1783. SEPT.

Such were the particulars of the ſecond battle of ARTINGALL, 77) as 78) brought by Mr. M. WILSON, and confirmed by all, who were with him on the expedition. By our returned countrymen information was alſo brought, that ABBA THULLE purpoſed to pay the *Engliſh* a viſit in four or five days. By 79) what our countrymen could obſerve, ARTINGALL appeared the largeſt of any of the iſlands.

This day the boats 80) brought fifteen bags of rice, which proved moſt acceptable; our people at this time, though undergoing very ſevere daily labour, being at ſhort allowance. Sunday 21.

72) to get. 73) to go. 74) to become. 75) to bury. 76) to throw. 77) as nach ſuch für which. 78) to bring. 79) ausgelaſſen that. 80) to bring.

The rice was greatly damaged by having been long under water, it 81) would not boil to a grain, but to a jelly. Yet hunger and diſtreſs give a reliſh to many a diſh, which in the leſs adverſe hours of life, the faucy appetite would look on with diſdain!

CHAP. XIV.

Progreſs of the Veſſel and other Occurrences. — Raa Kook comes from Pelew to ſolicit more Men, and a Swivel Gun, to attend the King on a grand Expedition. — After ſome Explanation between Captain Wilson and the General, the Requeſt is granted, and the allotted Men return with Raa Kook. — Mr. Sharp goes ſome Days after to Pelew, to ſee the General's Son, who had been wounded in the ſecond Battle. — Arrives juſt after his Countrymen had returned from the grand Expedition, in which this young Man, whom he 1) went to viſit, had been killed. — Attends Raa Kook to his Son's Funeral, of which an Account is 2) given.

1783. Sept. Monday 22. It was a great conſolation to our countrymen, that the Antelope ſtill remained unſeparated, as many uſeful things were occaſionally procured from her.

In the afternoon Tom Rose, who had been 3) left after the engagement, by the King's deſire, to give him more particular infomation, concerning the *Engliſh*, than he

81) to will. 1) to go. 2) to give. 3) to leave.

had hitherto obtained, 4) came up from Pelew, bringing with him a preſent from Abba Thulle of a quantity of yams, and a jar of moloſſes, and at the ſame time was charged to expreſs to Captain Wilson, and his officers his hope, that they 5) would not take it amiſs, that he had not as yet paid them his intended viſit, owing to his having been detained at Pelew by the great number of thoſe, who were come to pay their compliments to him from the other iſlands on account of his late victory, and that, 6) had he come, they would all have attended him. Some of them having expreſſed a deſire of accompanying him to ſee the *Engliſh*, he had diſſuaded them from it, repreſenting to them, that the iſland being very ſmall, it would not afford ſufficient water for ſo many, and that their viſit would neceſſarily put the *Engliſh* to great inconvenience. 1783. Sept.

There appears to be a ſingular attention, paid by the King to our people, in this, as well as on every occaſion. His mind ſeemed to be as conſiderate as it was liberal. He had undoubtedly obſerved, how much the curioſity of his own attendants, whenever he 7) went to Oroolong, inevitably impeded our people's operations, and 8) foreſaw, how in a ſtill greater degree the crowding in of ſo many ſtrangers would add to their diſtreſs; therefore, as the buſineſs of theſe ſtrangers at this time was merely to pay their court to him, ſo by

4) to come. 5) to will. 6) für if he had come. Siehe 9tes Cap. Anmerk. 85. 7) to go. 8) to foreſee.

1783. Sept. remaining with them at Pelew he precluded them from teſtifying any further wiſh on this head. Yet whilſt he managed this matter ſo well for the ſervice of the *Engliſh*, his delicacy was hurt, leſt, by not coming to expreſs his acknowledgments for their late ſervices ſo ſoon, as he had promiſed, they 9) might be inclined to impute to him a forgetfulneſs of thoſe obligations, he 10) felt he had to them.

The pinnace having been 11) ſent this day to the wreck, at her return in the evening 12) brought ſixteen more bags of rice, and alſo information, that the King had ſent his canoes thither, and had 13) carried away one of the ſix-pounders.

Sunday 28. Raa Kook arrived at Oroolong in the evening, 14) accompanied by two ſtrangers of rank, who, * it was afterwards 15) known, were Chiefs of ſome of the neighbouring iſlands; they 16) came in three canoes, and 16) brought preſents of yams, cocoa-nuts, and three jars of moloſſes. — Our people had been all the day 18) buſied about the veſſel, and were juſt then going to prayers; all the Pelew people attended the ſervice, and behaved with the greateſt decency: one or two of them 19) happening to ſpeak, Raa Kook checked them; and they afterwards obſerved ſtrict ſilence. — While at prayers, the *Malay*, Soogle, arrived from Pelew with a meſſage

9) to say. 10) to feel. 11) to ſend. 12) to bring. 13) to carry. 14) to accompany. * ausgelaſſen as. 15) to know. 16) to come. 17) to bring. 18) to buſy. 19) Siehe des 13ten Cap. 66ſte Anmerk.

to the General from ABBA THULLE, and, coming into the tent, was going to deliver it; but RAA KOOK, unwilling that the *Engliſh* 20) ſhould be interrupted, 21) made a motion with his hand to keep ſilence, till the Captain (to whom he pointed) had 22) done reading. After prayers, having received the meſſage, he and the ſtrangers entered into converſation with Captain WILSON and his officers, and after ſome time the General aſked for fifteen men, and one of the ſwivel-guns, to go with them on another expedition. — The King, flushed with the advantages, 23) he had already gained by the friendſhip of his new allies, ſeemed deſirous to profit by their aid and avenge himſelf of all his enemies. — Captain WILSON 24) thought this a favourable opportunity to mention to the General ſuch things * as he conceived * he had a right to complain of; firſt, reſpecting the coolneſs, with which they had 25) gone away on the laſt expedition to ARTINGALL, and ſhewed him an empty cartouch-box; to let him ſee, how much he was in want of that paper, which ſome of the canoes had 26) carried off from the ſhip. — He alſo complained, that it had been ſuggeſted to his people, when at PELEW, by the *Malay*, that, whenever the King appeared, the ſame external marks of homage were expected from them as were paid him by his own ſubjects, and that this was a matter, which had much

1783. SEPT.

20) ſhall. 21) to make. 22) to do. 23) aufgelaſſen which. 24) to think. * as ſteht nach ſuch für which. * man muß ſich that hinzudenken. 25) to go. 26) to carry.

1783. Sept. disturbed the *Engliſh*; he likewiſe informed the General, that the *Engliſh* 27) could never conſent to go again to war with his brother, if he 28) meant to put their priſoners to death, as it was contrary to the nature and cuſtom of their nation to hurt any, who had ſubmitted to their power; and finiſhed by adding a word or two on the ſubject of one of the ſix-pounders having been carried away from the ſhip, and expreſſing an apprehenſion, that ſome miſunderſtanding muſt have 29) ariſen, by their ſending our people home without any of the Chiefs, or *Rupacks* to accompany them, by which inattention his brother with another man was near being drowned; and ſome arms alſo were 30) loſt, nothwithſtanding the utmoſt endeavours of the boatmen.

The General being come to make this requeſt of the men and ſwivel for this third expedition, (which was intended to be a very formidable 31) one) appeared exceedingly hurt at hearing all theſe matters, eſpecially as there were two ſtrangers of rank, who had accompanied him; and being alſo perſuaded, that the attachment of our people to him was in every reſpect as warm as his own, he had not a doubt, 32) but that he 33) could prevail on them to grant the ſwivel, although it had been refuſed before: — what then muſt his diſap-

27) to can. 28) to mean. 29) to ariſe. 30) to loſe. 31) Siehe des 9ten Cap. 93ſte Anmerk. 32) Nach to doubt, to have a doubt, no doubt, no queſtion und ähnlichen Verneinungen bedeutet but ſo viel als that, daß, dem es hier oft zur Verſtärkung dienet. 33) to can.

pointment have been, when, inſtead of having this wiſh 34) complied with as he expected, he heard nothing but complaints! His countenance, more expreſſive than words, avowed what his feelings were, and the expreſſive looks, which he caſt on Captain WILSON and his officers, ſo ſtrongly operated on their friendſhip, that they willingly liſtened to his explanations. 1783. SEPT.

He 35) broke ſilence, by aſſuring the Captain he 36) would make him and his people perfectly eaſy in every particular circumſtance. — He 37) began with the paper and cartouch-boxes, (fearing probably they had not ammunition ready for the expedition;) he aſſured them, that every endeavour had been uſed to get the paper, that had been carried away from the ſhip, but there was none to be 38) found, as what had been 39) taken on ſhore by the natives being thoroughly wet, dropped to pieces in their hands, and was therefore 40) thrown away as uſeleſs. — He 41) ſaid the white ſtuff meaning the long cloth 42) given to the King and himſelf, and to ARRA KOOKER) was nevertheleſs whole, and 43) ſhould be given back to them to make cartridges. — That with regard to their going away abruptly, that was ſolely owing to Mr. BENGER's haſte to put the men into the canoes. — As to their ſending the *Engliſh* back in bad weather, without any Chiefs, that alſo was occaſioned by Mr. BEN-

34) to comply. 35) to break. 26) to will. 37) to fear. 38) to find. 39) to take. 40) to throw. 41) to ſay. 42) to give. 43) ſhall.

1783. SEPT. GER's anxiety to return; that they, had strongly solicited him to defer it till the weather 44) became more settled, and other canoes were 45) got ready. — He said 46) it had not been always their usage to put their prisoners to death, but they had been lately obliged to do so from necessity, as some of them had escaped home, and returning had treacherously 47) done them great mischief; but assured the Captain, that in future they 48) should be all 49) given up to the *English* to do with them whatever they pleased. — That respecting the great gun 50) taken from the ship, he had in commission from the King to tell them of it; -- ABBA THULLE, willing to keep the strangers, that were visiting him, from interrupting the *English*, had given them an account of the effect produced by their small arms, but, still more to surprize them, wished to convey to them some idea of the havock, that 51) might be 52) made with one of our great weapons; that he had therefore 53) sent for one to show them, and that the King had desired the General to say it should now be sent back. — And lastly, as to his brother expecting any personal reverence from Captain WILSON's people, he absolutely disavowed any such idea having ever been entertained by the King; that it was a mistake, or a misconception, nor ever 54) *could* have been wished or desired. *

* This misunderstanding had been occasioned solely by the *Malay*. This artful fellow

44) to become. 45) to get. 46) to say. 47) to do. 48) shall. 49) to give. 50) to take. 51) to may. 52) to make. 53) to send. 54) to can.

These matters being now ſatisfactorily ſettled, Captain Wilson 55) took his officers out, to conſult with them on the requeſt; when it was judged right to conſent to their having the ſwivelgun and ten men, but no more. This being reſolved on, he returned into the tent, and acquainted Raa Kook with the determination; which pleaſed him much, and they all 56) went to ſupper with our people in great good-humour. 1783. Sept.

After ſupper the General informed Mr. Sharp, that his ſon had in the laſt battle been wounded in the foot by a ſpear, but that he 57) would ſpeak to him further on this matter the next morning. — As his two friends, the *Rupacks*, then wanted to go to reſt, he requeſted, that he 58) might take them to ſleep

probably 59) found, that the intereſt 60) he had with the King, had declined in proportion, as our people 61) became more neceſſary to him, and therefore had ſet his brains to work to awaken diſtruſt amongſt them; in conſequence of this, he had ſuggeſted this pretended requiſition of the King, ſuppoſing it would diſpleaſe the *Engliſh*, though in reality they never themſelves had the ſmalleſt reaſon to ſuppoſe ſuch a wiſh in the King; and from the low cunning 62) they found this *Malay* guilty of, they readily 63) gave him credit for a contrivance to make the King and our people mutually jealous of each other; and there was cauſe to believe 64) he

55) to take. 56) to go. 57) to will. 58) to may. 59) to find. 60) ausgelaſſen which. 61) to become. 62) ausgelaſſen which. 63) to give. 64) ausgelaſſen which.

1783. Sept. in the veſſel, as the tent was too ſmall for them. The ſucceeding day the General again mentioned to Mr. Sharp his ſon's accident; he informed him, that part of the ſpear was 65) broken in his foot, and 66) could not be extracted; requeſting that he 67) would go down to Pelew, to ſee if it was poſſible to draw it out. Mr. Sharp underſtanding, that the young man's foot was greatly ſwelled, and had been fomented, wiſhed that the fomentation 68) might be continued, as the beſt means to abate the ſwelling; acquainting the General, that having three of their beſt men very ill, it would be out of his power to accompany him that day to Pelew, but as ſoon as they were better, he would immediately attend him.

About noon Raa Kook 69) went from Oroolong, taking with him the following men, and alſo the ſwivel-gun, for the third expedition, viz. Mr. Cummin, Mr. M. Wilson, John Blanch the gunner, John Meal, James Swift, Nigholas Tyacke, Madan Blanchard, Thomas Whitfield, Thomas Wilson, and Thomas Dultom. Mr. Devis 70) accompanied them as a volunteer. — This expedition appeared to be of great conſequence, as all the neighbouring *Rupacks* 71) were

was under diſgrace on account of this transaction, as he was not viſible for many days after.

65) to break. 66) to can. 67) to will. 68) to may. 69) to go. 70) accompany. 71) Siehe Cap. 5. Anmerk. * S. 36.

this time to attend the King; whereas on the two former expeditions he had none but his own ſubjects with him, except the *Engliſh*.

The jollyboat, being fitted with ſails, was 72) ſent to PELEW for proviſions; and, the three ſick men being much recovered, the Captain deſired Mr. SHARP to take his inſtruments, and go in her, to ſee if he 73) could render any ſervice to RAA KOOK's ſon. 1783. OCTOBER.

In the abſence of ſo many people, the buſineſs of the dock yard was much impeded; it was nevertheleſs followed up with every poſſible diligence by the few *Engliſhmen* remaining at OROOLONG, who, beſide the ſick, were only twelve in all: the *Chineſe* were employed in repairing the bank, bringing down timber from the woods, and ſuch other uſeful work 74) as they were capable of.

The day opened dark and gloomy, with much thunder, lightning, and continued rain, ſo that they could not go out of the tents to work before noon. They were very uneaſy on account of the jolly-boat being abſent ſo much longer than they expected, as alſo at not hearing of the ſucceſs of the expedition; but were relieved from their anxiety about one o'clock, by the arrival of the jolly-boat, which had 75) left PELEW on Saturday morning, having been detained by the bad weather at the ſmall iſland till this morning, from whence they 76) came away at day-light, they

72) to ſend, 73) to can, 74) as much ſuch for which, 75) to leave, 76) to come.

1783. OCTOBER. 77) brought the welcome intelligence, that all our people were well at PELEW, having returned from the expedition on the Wednesday night preceding, in which they proved successful. They reported this to have been the severest action of any yet 78) fought, it lasted near six hours, the people of ARTINGALL, acting on the defensive, behaved with great resolution. The King detained our people, and the *Rupacks*, who 79) accompanied him on the expedition, at PELEW, in order to entertain them with feasting and dancing; and 80) sent in the boat some yams and provision, as also the swivel, which they reported had 81) done much execution. ABBA THULLE returned by Mr. SHARP the ship's coppers; this was indeed a great acquisition to our people, who were in great want of them to boil their provision, having hitherto been obliged to dress it in some little kettles and saucepans, and despaired of ever regaining the coppers, which had been 82) carried away by the natives at their first visiting the wreck. Complaint of their want of them had been 83) made to RAA KOOK, and he, 84) no doubt, acquainted the King therewith, who 85) gave orders for diligent enquiry to be 86) made after them, and, discovering, where they were secreted, had now returned them to the *English* by the jolly-boat; — evincing by this, as well as by every

77) to bring. 78) to fight. 79) to accompany. 80) to send. 81) to do. 82) to carry. 83) to make. 84) no doubt ohne Zweifel, für as there was no doubt. 85) to give. 86) to make.

other part of his conduct, the generoſity of his diſpoſition, not allowing his people to detain from our countrymen any thing, that had been once their property, however valuable it 87) might be in the eſtimation of the natives. 1783. OCTOBER.

Mr. SHARP 88) gave the following account of his viſit to PELEW. — That he 89) got there about noon on the day 90) he 91) left OROOLONG, and landing, 92) went immediately towards the General's houſe, who ſeeing him, 93) came out to meet him, with a viſible concern on his countenance. Mr. SHARP immediately 94) told him the purport of his viſit, ſhewing him the inſtruments, 95) he had 96) brought, which he told him he hoped 97) might be of much aſſiſtance to his ſon's complaint; he bowed, and aſſumed a more placid look, as if ſenſibly touched with this mark of attention. He deſired Mr. SHARP to follow him, and 98) led him to the *Engliſh* houſe, around which he 99) met all his countrymen, and where was alſo the King, the CHIEF *Miniſter*, together with ſeveral of the *Rupack's*, ſitting on the large pavement before the houſe allotted to our people. He 100) went directly to pay his reſpects to the King and the *Rupacks*. The purpoſe of Mr. SHARP's coming being 101) known he was informed by the CHIEF *Miniſter*, that during the time RAA KOOK was

87) to may. 88) to give. 89) to get. 90) ſat at which he left. 91) to leave. 92) to go. 93) to come. 94) to tell. 95) ausgelaſſen which. 96) to bring. 97) to may. 98) to lead. 99) to meet. 100) to go. 101) know.

1783 OCTOBER. at OROOLONG, the fomentation had occaſioned the ſwelling to ſubſide, and that they had extracted the ſpear from the bottom of the foot, by forcing it through; and that the youth (who was about eighteen, and inherited all the ſpirit and intrepidity of the father) finding, that though he 102) could not walk, yet that he was able to ſtand up in a canoe, and throw a ſpear, inſiſted, that he 103) would go on this expedition, which they expected would be ſucceſsful, from the circumſtance of their having the ſwivel, which they had before ſo much ſet their hearts on; but that very early in the engagement, this gallant youth, eagerly endeavouring to get up cloſe to the ſhore, received a dart in his body, which entering between the throat and clavicle, he dropped, aud died inſtantly.

After Mr. SHARP and thoſe, who 104) came with him, had 105) partaken of ſome refreſhment, which was 106) brought out for them, RAA KOOK, who was now returned, came up to Mr. SHARP and the boatſwain, who was a favourite of 107) his, and deſired they would follow him, which they 108) did to the waterſide, where they 109) ſaw a very large canoe, with only two men in it. He then informed them, he waited for ſome people, whom he expected to have 110) found there. Soon after twenty-one *Rupacks* appeared, who were entire ſtrangers to Mr. SHARP, but who had af-

102) to can. 103) to will. 104) to come. 105) to partake. 106) to bring. 107) Siehe 10te Cap. 5te Anmerk. 108) to do. 109) to ſee. 110) to find.

1783. OCTOBER.

ſiſted ABBA THULLE in his laſt expedition; RAA KOOK deſired Mr. SHARP and the boatſwain to go into the canoe firſt, and a good deal of ceremony paſſed among the *Rupacks*, to ſettle, who 111) ſhould go in the laſt. — No kind of intimation was given, whither they were going; however it was ſoon perceived, that they were directing their courſe to the little iſland, oppoſite to PELEW, about three or four miles diſtant from it, and where they had ſtopped, when they firſt 112) accompanied the General from OROOLONG. On landing, he 113) took them a little way up the country, where there was a ſquare pavement, ſurrounded by four or five houſes, which, appeared to be uninhabited, as no people were moving about, and the graſs was growing between the ſtones of the pavement. After being ſeated, RAA KOOK diſpatched one of his attendants on a meſſage, Mr. SHARP and the boatſwain remaining ſtrangers to the purport of this invitation. — Our Surgeon, who had before 114) ſhewn his watch to RAA KOOK, and fully explained to him its utility and deſign, perceiving they were all very ſilent and grave, and recollecting, how much this little machine had entertained the General's curioſity, pulled it out again, and put it into his hands, that he, 115) might ſhew it to the *Rupacks*, and communicate to them how exactly the *Engliſh* were able, by it, to meaſure the diviſion and lapſe of time; they appeared to be all wonder-

111) to ſhall. 112) to company. 113) to take.
114) to ſhew, 115) to may.

1783. OCTOBER. fully aſtoniſhed at the account 116) he 117) gave them of its uſe and power, and not a little at hearing it tick. — It w s near an hour before the meſſenger returned, when the General conducted them to the town, which was about half a mile diſtant; they arrived at another ſquare pavement, ſurrounded by a number of houſes; in the middle of this ſquare were quantities of yams and cocoanuts, in piles, with ſweet drink and ſherbet; and on the outſide of the pavement was ſeated a great concourſe of people of both ſexes. On RAA KOOK and the *Rupacks* appearing, they all reſpectfully 118) roſe up. The General and his friends being ſeated, attendants ſerved out the proviſions, firſt to the General and his gueſts, and then to the people, who were placed round. It was obſerved that all the 119) women, who were in the crowd at the General's arrival, as ſoon as the refreſhments were landed about, 120) withdrew; and, what was very remarkable, all the cocoanuts, which were 121) brought on this occaſion, were old nuts, whereas it had never been uſual at other entertainments to ſee any but young 122) ones; however they 123) took away the old ones, which were placed before the *Engliſh*, and ſet young ones in their room.

When this repaſt, which was 124) eaten in the moſt profound ſilence, was nearly ended

116) zurückgelaſſen which. 117) to give. 118) to riſe. 119) Plur. von woman. 120) to withdraw. 121) to bring. 122. Siehe des 9ten Cap. 93ſte Anmerk. 123) to take. 124) to eat.

there was heard at ſome diſtance the lamenta- 1783.
tion of women; RAA KOOK touched Mr. SHARP, OCTO-
who was ſitting next to him, on the arm, and BER.
without ſpeaking, 125) made ſigns to him with his hand to go and ſee 126) what had occaſioned this diſtreſs; he and the boatſwain both 127) roſe up, and directly 128) went to the place, whence theſe ſounds of ſorrow ſeemed to proceed, when they perceived a great number of women following a dead body, which was 129) tied up in a mat, and 130) laid on a kind of bier formed of bamboos, and ſupported on the ſhoulders of four men, no other males but the bearers attending. Mr. SHARP and his companion were now perfectly 131) ſatisfied, that this muſt be the funeral of RAA KOOK's ſon, yet were much puzzled to know, why it had been conducted ſo ſilently, and that not a word or hint had been mentioned to them on the matter; whether it was from that determined firmneſs of mind, which was armed againſt human weakneſs, or from whatever other motive, remained then, and ſtill muſt remain, uncertain. — They arrived at the place of burial juſt as the people were ſetting down the bier, and laying the body in the grave prepared for it. — The corpſe was depoſited without any ceremony; the men, who had 132) carried it 133) began immediately, with their hands and 134) feet, to throw the earth

125) to make. 126) ausgelaſſen that. 127) to riſe. 128) to go. 129) to tie. 130) to lay. 131) to ſatisfy. 132) to carry. 133) to begin. 134) Plur. von foot.

1783. OCTO-BER. over it and fill up the grave, whilſt the 135) women 136) knelt down, and with loud cries ſeemed, as if they would tear it up again, unwilling to be deprived of the laſt ſight of a loved object, which death had ſnatched from them. — A heavy rain coming on, 137) drove ſome of the people away, as it 138) did our two countrymen, to the firſt ſhelter 139) they 140) could obtain.

When it cleared up they returned to RAA KOOK and the *Rupacks*, who had alſo ſheltered themſelves from the weather. The evening advancing, and proving tempeſtuous, they could not return to PELEW. — Mr. SHARP and his companion, with ſome of the *Rupacks*, ſlept at the General's houſe; the remainder of the company were provided for in other contiguous buildings.

Previous to their departure, the next morning, for the King's iſland, RAA KOOK 142) took Mr. SHARP and the boatſwaiu to a houſe not far diſtant from the place, where his ſon had been interred the preceding evening; there was only an old woman in the houſe, when they 143) went in, who, on receiving ſome order from the General, immediately diſappeared, and ſoon after returned with two old cocoa-nuts, and a bundle of beetlenut with the * leaves; ſhe alſo 144) brought ſome red ochre. — He 145) took up one of the cocoa-

135) Plur. von woman. 136) to kneel. 137) to drive. 138) to do. 139) which iſt ausgelaſſen. 140) to can. 141) to ſleep. 142) to take. 143) to go. 144) to bring. * Plur. von leaf das Blatt. 145) to take.

nuts, croſſing it with the ochre tranſverſely: then placed it on the ground by his ſide. — After ſitting very penſive, he repeated ſomething to himſelf, which our people conceived was a kind of prayer, as he appeared a good deal agitated; he then 146) did the ſame thing by the ſecond cocoa-nut, and afterwards croſſed the bunch of beetle-nut, and 147) ſat penſively over it; this done, he called the old woman and delivered her the two nuts, and the bundle of beetle-nut, 148) accompanied with ſome directions. — Mr. SHARP and his companion, obſerving her go towards the young man's grave, their curioſity 149) would have induced them to follow her, in order to have obſerved the concluſion of this ceremony; but peculiarly circumſtanced as the diſtreſſed father then was, they 150) felt an unwillingneſs to treſpaſs on his feelings, by teſtifying any deſire after further information. 1783. OCTOBER.

At their return to PELEW, their countrymen much wondered what had occaſioned their abſence, of which being informed, they in return related, that they had alſo been witneſſes of the funeral of another young man, who had 151) fallen in the laſt battle.

The General conducted Mr. SHARP to the King, who was then ſeated in the ſquare, and who deſired to ſee the inſtruments, which he had 152) brought with him, in the kind inten-

146) to do. 147) to ſit. 148) to accompany. 149) to will. 150) to feel. 151) to fall. 152) to bring.

1783. OCTOBER. tion to have assisted his deceased nephew; our Surgeon 153) sent for them to RAA KOOK's house, in whose care they had been deposited; they were soon produced, and Mr. SHARP, by the interpreter, explained to him separately the use of every instrument. The surprize and pleasure 154) the sight afforded ABBA THULLE was so great, that he begged Mr. SHARP 155) would go with him, just by, to where several *Rupacks* were lodged (who were come to pass few days with him on account of his late success) that they 156) might also be indulged with a view of these instruments. A full explanation of the different purposes, to which they were applicable, was again 157) given to these Chiefs, in whom it certainly produced great amazement. They examined the knives, and saws for amputation, with wonder; and probably had their imaginations half overset by the ideas, which all these objects, so new and so singular, must have started in their minds.

153) to send. 154) ausgelassen which. 155) to will. 156) to may. 157) to give.

CHAP. XV.

The men, who had been on the third Expedition to ARTINGALL *return — an Account of it* 1) *given. — Captain* WILSON *invited by the King to visit the Rupacki, who had attended as Allies in the last Battle. — Accompanies the King and his Brother to some Islands to the Northward, where there was much Festivity on the Occasion. — Is received with great Hospitality, and after Five Days Absence returns to* OROOLONG.

ABOUT eleven o'clock in the forenoon all the warriors returned to OROOLONG, perfectly well, in high spirits, and greatly pleased with the treatment 2) they had received from their PELEW friends. — RAA KOOK 3) accompanied them, with four canoes, bringing some yams, and two jars of molosses. 1783. OCTOBER. Tuesday 7.

With respect to the third expedition, I shall pursue the same method, as I did in the description of the second battle of ARTINGALL, and deliver the particulars of it, as I myself received them from Mr. M. WILSON, who was present at it, and which particulars were fully confirmed by every report of the transaction to the Captain.

"The outset of this business was nearly the "same as in the second expedition, though the "number of canoes far exceeded those, which

1) to give 2) Man muß which hinunterſen. 3) to accompany.

1783. October. "4) accompanied the King before- — When "we 5) got to ARTINGALL no canoes were "6) ſeen, though the uſual previous notice had "been 7) ſent of our coming to attack them. — "The PELEW people being unable to provoke "the appearance of the enemy, landed, and "8) went a little way up from the ſea-ſhore. "RAA KOOK now 9) took the command, and "conducted the troops; the king remaining in "his canoe, and occaſionally diſpatching the "*Frigate canoes* with orders to him and ARRA "KOOKER. — We were entreated not to land; "we however, perceiving, that the enemy "were beginning to defend themſelves, jumped "on ſhore to aſſiſt our friends, and beſieged "ſome houſes poſſeſſed by the enemy. — The "ſwivel, which had been fixed in a canoe, "which the natives had prepared for the pur- "poſe, with great ingenuity and judgment, "played conſtantly on the houſes, which were "filled with people; our muſquetry covering "the PELEW people, ſoon diſlodged the ene- "my, and one of the houſes was by ſome ac- "cident preſently in flames. — We were often "greatly annoyed by the enemy, who ruſhed "down on us with a ſhower of ſpears, in re- "turn, whenever we perceived them coming, "a briſk fire was 10) kept up, which not only "diſperſed them immediately, but in all pro- "bability muſt have killed a conſiderable num- "ber of them. — ARRA KOOKER, who had

4) to accompany. 5) to get. 6) to ſee. 7) to ſend. 8) to go. 9) to take. 10) to keep.

"11) gone further than any other in purſuit of 1783.
"the enemy, aſcending a hill in ſight of the OCTO-
"canoes, and obſerving one of the ARTIN- BER.
"GALL people coming down, 12) ſtept unno-
"ticed amongſt ſome buſhes to let him paſs,
"and then purſuing him down the declivity,
"ſtunned him with a blow from his wooden
"ſword *, and was dragging him a priſoner to
"his canoe, when THOMAS WILSON, ſeeing
"ſeveral of the enemy ruſhing down on ARRA
"KOOKER, and that he muſt inevitably have
"been killed, 13) ran immediately to his aſ-
"ſiſtance, and levelled his piece at the ARTIN-
"GALL people which they perceiving, inſtant-
"ly 14) betook themſelves to flight; this was
"a circumſtance the more fortunate, as THO-
"MAS WILSON had expended his whole ſtock
"of ammunition in covering the landing, and
"had actually at the time no charge in his
"muſquet."

"The natives of ARTINGALL behaved with
"much courage in this engagement; they
"defended the houſe, that 15) took fire to the
"laſt, nor quitted it till it was ready to fall. —
"One of the PELEW people alſo on this occa-
"ſion diſtinguiſhed himſelf in a very extraordi-
"nary manner; he 16) ran to the houſe, while
"it was in flames, 17) tore off a burning brand,
"and carrying it to another houſe, where many

* The ſame ſort of weapon was preſented to Captain WILSON at EMUNGS.

11) to go. 12) ſtept für ſtepped von to ſtep. 13) to run. 14) to betake. 15) to take. 16) to run. 17) to tear.

1783. October. "of the enemy had 18) taken ſhelter, ſet it on "fire, and (the materials of their buildings "being very combuſtible) it was quickly "19) burnt down; the man, after accompliſh-"ing this bold atchievement, had the good for-"tune to return to his companions unhurt; the "King publicly rewarded him for his courage, "by immediately placing with his own hands "a ſtring of beads in his ear, and making him "afterwards an inferior *Rupack* on his return to "PELEW."

"In this action five canoes were deſtroyed, "which the enemy had hauled on ſhore, and "alſo their wharf or cauſeway, which was "much longer and broader than that at PELEW. "Beſide doing much other damage to the ene-"my, they 20) brought away the ſtone, on "which the King of ARTIRGALL ſits when in "council; this afforded occaſion for great re-"joicings, when they 21) got back, although "theſe were not ſo truly 22) felt as after the "ſecond battle, the triumph of the day being "overclouded by the death of RAA KOOK's ſon, "and another youth of note, both killed in "this engagement, as alſo from having thirty "or forty of their people wounded, ſeveral of "whom died in conſequence thereof, in a few "days after their return to PELEW."

Wednesday 8. This morning Mr. BARKER unfortunately 23) fell backward from one of the ſtages, and was much hurt. — Our men being now employed about the veſſel, and RAA KOOK wait-

18) to take. 19) to burn. 20) to bring. 21) to get. 22) to fell. 23) to fall.

ing with two canoes at OROOLONG, Captain WILSON [24]) went, by the particular desire of the King, to pay a visit to the *Rupacks*, who attended him on the last expedition. The Captain was [25]) accompanied by his son HENRY WILSON, THOMAS DULTON his servant, and the linguist. — After they had [26]) got out of the harbour, they waited some time for the canoes, which had been fishing. — The General [27]) sent a turtle and some fish to the tents, and [28]) took the rest to PELEW, where they arrived about ten o'clock at night; the King had been [29]) gone an hour before to the great island called EMUNGS, where these *Rupacks* lived, but had [30]) left his [31]) eldest son, QUI BILL, to receive Captain WILSON and go forward with. — RAA KOOK asked the Captain, if he liked to follow his brother, but he declined going any further till morning, feeling himself indisposed. 1783. OCTOBER.

About seven o'clock the next morning they embarked in RAA KOOK's canoe, the General was accompanied by two of his wives, having eleven men to paddle, and taking with them provision for the day; they [32]) went to the northward about ten or twelve leagues, and about noon were off the mouth of a rivulet, that [33]) ran up into the island of EMUNGS, where ABBA THULLE then was. — RAA KOOK here ornamented his canoe with shells, Thursday, 9.

24) to go. 25) to accompany. 26) to get. 27) to send. 28) to take. 29) to go. 30) to leave. 31) Der Generl. von old. 32) to go. 33) to run.

1783. and ſounded his conch, to give notice of
Octo- his arrival.
BER. After advancing near a mile up this creek, (through part of which, it being low-water, the boatmen were obliged to get out and track the canoe) they 34) came in ſight of ſome houſes; the conch ſhell was again ſounded, when three or four young men appeared, but returned back immediately, as if ſurprized; RAA KOOK, on ſeeing this, ordered two of his men to go up to the houſes, who returned with a piece of board, on which they ſeated Captain WILSON, and aſſiſted by two others 35) took him on ſhore, RAA KOOK walking by his ſide, the canoe being a-ground. The bank of the river was by this time crowded with the natives; through this throng they were conducted to a large houſe, where the novelty of ſeeing men of a different colour to themſelves had 36) drawn together a freſh concourſe of people, whoſe curioſity was ſtill more raiſed by 37) what they had heard of them in the late different expeditions. — The Captain and his companions ſtayed at this place about half an hour, to reſt themſelves, and gratify the natives, who appeared exceedingly deſirous to touch them; they then walked about a quarter of a mile further, where ABBA THULLE with the *Rupacks* were expecting their arrival. — They 38) found the King and the Chiefs in a large houſe or public building; the former 39) made ſigns to Captain WILSON to ſit down. — They

34) to come. 35) to take. 36) to draw. 37) aus-
ſagen that. 38) to find. 39) to make.

remained there about two hours, and then 1783.
40) went to viſit the *Rupack* of the town, who OCTO-
was a very old man and unable to walk, being BER.
41) accompanied by RAA KOOK, who intro-
duced them. A kind of ſtool or low table co-
vered with boiled yams, a tub of ſweet drink,
and a fiſh were ſet before them. — They
taſted them, and remained about half an hour
with the old *Rupack*, and returned to the
great houſe, whither the proviſions were
42) ſent after them. — About five o'clock in
the evening a dancing 43) began, after the
manner of the country, at each end of the
outſide of the great houſe, and another at a
houſe a little diſtant, where another large
company were with ARRA KOOKER and the
King's 44) eldeſt ſon, QUI BILL. — Supper
was ſerved by two butlers. It was obſerved,
in the houſe, where ABBA THULE was, that
though an allotted ſhare, or portion of the
entertainment was ſerved to each *Rupack*, his
family and gueſts, yet none of them touched
a bit, till the King 45) gave the word to eat;
neither 46) did they at night lie down to ſleep,
until he was covered with his mat.

The dancing continued the whole night,
with ſinging, the 47) women joining in both,
which altogether 48) made a terrible noiſe;
and our people having only rough uneven
boards to ſleep on, with a boat cloak ſpread

40) to go. 41) to company 42) to ſend. 43) to begin. 44) Der Superl. von old. 45) to give. 46) to do. 47) Plur. von woman. 48) to make.

1783. OCTOBER. Friday 10. under them, and a *jack* for a coverſid, they may be rather 49) ſaid to have 50) lain down, than reſted. Theſe diverſions 51) did not ceaſe till ten o'clock the next morning, and at three in the afternoon were renewed for an hour; when two parties of the natives 52) came from a wood, that was cloſe to the town, and ruſhing out by different ways, repreſented to the ſpectators a mock fight; after which they joined in one band, and 53) began a kind of dance, with their ſpears in their hands; during which four large ſpears were 54) brought and preſented to Captain WILSON by the Chief of the band, one at a time, he making a ſhort ſpeech at the delivery of each of them, and then returned to join the dance; he alſo preſented the Captain with a ſword, 55) made of very hard wood, and curiouſly inlaid with ſhell. — This dance laſted about an hour; when it was ended, Captain WILSON enquired of the linguiſt the meaning of ſome human ſkulls 56) he 57) ſaw placed over the outſide of the doors at the ends of the great houſe; he directly 58) wept and aſked RAA KOOK, who 59) gave him the following account; — That the *Rupack's* and principal men of EMUNGS having 60) gone on ſome particular occaſion to another iſland, taking with them a conſiderable number of the inhabitants, a party of the ARTINGALL people landed at their town, and

49) to ſay. 50) to lie. 51) to do. 52) to come. 53) to begin. 54) to bring. 55) to make. 56) Man muß which hinzudenken. 57) to ſee. 58) to go. 59) to give. 60) to go.

killing many, who 61) could not escape into the woods, set their houses on fire; the news of which being 62) brought to ABBA THULLE, he immediately assembled his canoes and warriors, and 63) went and attacked them before they had quitted the place; that being so unexpectedly beset, many were killed, and the rest 64) fled, some in their canoes, and others into the woods; that the *Rupacks* and people of EMUNGS returning at this juncture, few of the ARTINGALL people escaped; and that those were the heads of some of the Chiefs. — This affair appeared not to have happened very long before, as the materials of the houses, which had been destroyed, looked still rather fresh, nor were 65) overgrown with weeds at that time. — In the evening they renewed their merriment, which continued till midnight, when they 66) went to rest. 1783. OCTOBER.

The morning was ushered in with new dances. After breakfast there was much heavy rain, with thunder and lightning; in the afternoon the weather clearing, the old *Rupack* of the place 67) came down to the raised square pavement, which was at one end of the great house, where our people were; he was 68) brought on a board 69) slung with a rope at each end, and 70) carried by four men. — After he was seated, a messenger 71) came and 72) spoke to ABBA THULLE, who immedia- Sunday 21.

61) to can. 62) to bring. 63) to go. 64) to flee. 65) to overgrow. 66) to go. 67) to come. 68) to bring. 69) to sling. 70) to carry. 71) to come. 72) to speak.

1783. OCTOBER. tely 73) ſaid ſomething to the *Rupacks* in the great houſe, and they all 74) went out on the pavement, and ſeated themſelves with much reſpect; ABBA THULLE alſo quitted the houſe, leaving none but the *Engliſh* in it; yet 75) did not go to the old *Rupack*, or take any notice of the ceremony carrying on, but 76) ſat down under a tree, where he could not be obſerved, and amuſed himſelf in making the handle of a hatchet. — After ſome time 78) ſpent in converſation, the old *Rupack* diſtributed beads to the other *Rupacks*, in the following manner: — The old *Rupack* 79) gave them to an officer in waiting, who advancing into the middle of the ſquare, and holding them up between his fore-finger and thumb, 80) made a ſhort ſpeech, and with a loud voice called out the perſon's name, for whom they were deſigned, and immediately 81) ran and 82) gave them to him, and then returned in a ſlow pace to the old *Rupack* for the next, which was preſented in the ſame manner. — Captain WILSON remained in the houſe obſerving the ceremony, till the linguiſt was 83) ſent to him, when he 84) went out, and was directed to a ſeat near to his friend RAA KOOK, and ſoon after two tortoiſe-ſhell ſpoons, and a ſtring of red beads, which were 85) made from a coarſe ſpecies of cornelian, were 86) brought forward, which the before-mentioned officer holding

73) to ſay. 74) to go. 75) to do. 76) to ſit. 77) to can. 78) to ſpend. 79) to give. 80) to make. 81) to run. 82) to give. 83) to ſend. 84) to go. 85) to make. 86) to bring.

up, called out *Englees*, and instantly 87) ran and presented them to the Captain. — ABBA THULLE's beads, which were of glass*, were 95) given to RAA KOOK, who personated the King on this occasion. 1783. OCTOBER.

There certainly appears, from 96) what has been 97) said, to have been some etiquette, not properly 98) understood by our people, in ABBA THULLE's retiring, whilst the old *Rupack* was distributing his favours. — There was reason to suppose, that if their rank was the same, yet the ceremonials of their personal interview 99) might not be sufficiently settled, so as to admit of their meeting on terms of equal dignity on both sides. Therefore the King of PELEW, though actually present, was only presumed to be so in the person of his brother the General; who as appears before,

* The beads first 88) spoken of were of their own making, being a kind of coloured earth baked: they 89) made them also at PELEW, but our people had never any opportunity of seeing, how they were manufactured. — They also considered as beads the glass 90) ones last mentioned, being only bits of 91) broken glass, which they had the art of drilling; some beads 92) they 93) saw of this kind were made of green and white glass, being small pieces of broken bottles, which had been 94) got out of the ANTELOPE.

87) to run. 88) to speak. 89) to make. 90) Siehe des oten Cap. 93ste Anmerk. 91) to break. 92) ausgelassen which. 93) to see. 94) to get. 95) to give. 96) ausgelassen that. 97) to say. 98) to understand. 99) to may.

1783 OCTOBER. answered for him, and, in his name received that teſtimony of reſpect, with which one ſovereign was pleaſed to greet another. When the old *Rupack* had diſtributed all his favours, a general converſation 100) took place among the Chiefs, which continued for about an hour; after which the old Chief was put on his board, and 101) carried back in the ſame manner, 102) he had been 103) brought to the ſquare. Fiſh, yams, and other refreſhments were then 104) given to the attendants of ABBA THULLE and the other *Rupacks*. — The evening was paſſed in the great houſe, as before.

Sunday 12. In conſequence of Captain WILSON having requeſted to return to OROOLONG, the conch-ſhell was ſounded at daylight, and the canoes 105) got in readineſs for departure. At eight o'clock they all 106) went to the houſe, where they firſt landed, and here, before they embarked, RAA KOOK expreſſed a wiſh to fire a muſquet; but having no idea of the ſhock, 107) it would occaſion, and holding it looſe, it 108) ſtruck his ſhoulder with ſuch force 109) as 110) threw him backwards, and it 111) fell from his hands. He expreſſed much ſurprize, that the *Engliſh* 112) could do this with ſo much eaſe, and that he was neither able to ſtand or hold it when fired. They now 113) went on board, and fell down the creek,

100) to take. 101) to carry. 102) Man muß hinzu denken: in which. 103) to bring. 104) to give. 105) to get. 106) to go. 107) ausgelaſſen which. 108) to ſtrike. 109) as much ſuch für that. 110) to throw. 111) to fall. 112) to can. 113) to go.

it being near high-water. After they had 1783.
114) got to the outlet of the creek, one of OCTO-
the *Rupacks*, who was going to the north- BER.
ward, where he lived, parted company, carrying away in his ſuite eight or nine canoes. This *Rupack*, whoſe name was MAATH, had two *Bones* on his arm Captain WILSON had 115) given ABBA THULLE the ſpaniel dog, which the King had with him at this time. When they were out of the creek, and MAATH was taking leave, ABBA THULLE delivered to him the dog, and alſo the ſcarlet coat; but they were afterwards returned to him, as our people 116) ſaw him wear the coat, when he 117) went againſt PELEW, and ſaw the dog frequently afterwards at PELEW; which 118) ſatisfied them, that they were only 119) lent to MAATH to take to his iſland, that he 120) might ſhew them to his own people, Captain WILSON having declined going to viſit them, though ſtrongly ſolicited, excuſing himſelf 121) on account of the long time it would occaſion his being abſent from OROOLONG. — ABBA THULLE and his train, which conſiſted of about forty canoes, returned to the ſouthward. About ten o'clock they were 122) overtaken by a violent ſquall of wind, with much thunder, lightning, and rain, which obliged every canoe to ſhift for itſelf; the boatmen, in that canoe, where the Captain was, jumped overboard, to avoid

114) to get. 115) to give. 116) to ſee. 117) to go. 118) to ſatisfy. 119) to lend. 120) to may. 121) on account, wegen, in Rückſicht. 122) to overtake.

1783. OCTOBER. being wetted with the rain*, holding by the canoe with one arm, and keeping it 123) as it were at anchor; but finding the rain continue after the thunder had ceaſed, they 124) made for the ſhore, which having reached, the boatmen very expeditiouſly kindled a fire, by rubbing two pieces of wood together. The Captain remarked, that at each flaſh of lightning RAA KOOK's two wifes, who were in the ſame canoe with him, ſheltered under his boat-cloak, muttered ſomething, that ſeemed to be a prayer, or ejaculation; RAA KOOK covered himſelf with his mat. About noon the weather cleared up, and they joined the King, who 125) gave our people boiled fiſh for dinner, ſomewhat reſembling mullet. About one o'clock all landed; and the King and his retinue, with our people, walked up the country about a mile, to a town called ARAMALORGOO, where was exhibited a dance of ſpearmen; after which the uſual ſort of refreſhments were ſerved to the company. They then returned to their canoes, and 126) came to a place called EMILLEGUE, which appeared to be a diſtinct government, as a formal invitation came of from the *Rupack*, or Chief of

* Notwithſtanding the natives bathed daily in freſh water, yet they all appeared to have a great diſlike at being wetted by rain; it is probable the ſpattering of it on their naked bodies might create an unpleaſant ſenſation.

123) as it were gleichſam. 124) to make 125) to give. 126) to came.

that iſland, to ſolicit the company to land. It was a large town, ſituated about a mile from the ſea-ſhore. The *Rupack* was a fat, good-looking, friendly old man; and, by every mark of external reſpect [127]) paid to him, ſeemed to be a perſon of conſiderable conſequence. 1783. OCTOBER.

Our people conceived the idea, that ſome etiquette here alſo operated on the King of PELEW, as he [128]) would not himſelf go on ſhore, but ſtayed in his canoe, though it was his wiſh, that all the reſt of his company [129]) ſhould land. They were here entertained with a dance, and treated with ſome broiled pigeons, &c. They alſo were invited to land moſt kindly received at two or three private houſes. It was night before they [130]) got back to the canoes, and being dark, the people were ſo hoſpitable, that they would walk with them, and conduct them in ſafety to the waterſide, bearing lighted torches in their hands, and taking them by the arm, whenever the path was uneven or difficult.

About ten o'clock Captain WILSON and his party arrived at PELEW; the King's canoe not being come in, no perſon offered to go on ſhore, the ſame was obſerved by all the other canoes; nor, till the King [131]) went on ſhore, was any thing removed from the boats. And here I muſt notice, that though theſe ceremonials were obſerved by all ranks to ABBA THULLE, even by his brothers RAA KOOK and

127) to pay. 128) to will. 129) to ſhall.
130) to get. 131) to go.

1783. OCTOBER. ARRA KOOKER, yet Captain WILSON and the *Engliſh* were exempt from them; and RAA KOOK 132) gave him to underſtand the *Engliſh* 133) might land, when they pleaſed; but the Captain, finding this was an eſtabliſhed form, 134) choſe to remain in the canoe, out of reſpect to the King, and in compliment to the General. — Our people ſtayed all night at the houſe by the water-ſide, ABBA THULLE remaining with them. A council was 134) held, before they 136) went to ſleep, conſiſting of the King, his brothers, and the chief *Rupacks*, who had returned to PELEW; the purport of which was 137) made 138) known next day at Monday 13. breakfaſt, by ABBA THULLE's aſking the Captain, if he 139) would go with him once more to battle? — Who 140) replied, that he muſt conſult his officers and people at OROOLONG, before he 141) could with propriety give an anſwer; that, when he 142) left the iſland, many of them were ſick, nor could he tell but that at his return he 143) might find others ill alſo; but 144) ſhould that not be the caſe, he would with pleaſure comply with his wiſhes. The weather, that had been ſqually, being now clearing, and the wind getting to the N. E. our people 145) left PELEW about eleven in the forenoon. They ſtopped an hour at the ſmall iſland, and reached OROOLONG about

132) to give. 133) to may. 134) to chooſe.
135) to held. 136) to go. 137) to make.
138) to know. 139) to will. 140) to reply.
141) to can. 142) to leave. 143) to may.
144) to ſhall; ſiehe auch S. 160. Anmerk. 52.
145) to leave.

four in the afternoon; RAA KOOK returning with them. 1783. OCTOBER.

On arriving at OROOLONG, it was with great satisfaction they 146) found Mr. BARKER so well recovered from his accident 147) as to be able to go about. The vessel also was much forwarded, all her beams 148) laid, and most of them secured. — The General, ever attentive to the interest and service of our countrymen, 149) sent back immediately all the canoes (except his own, in whom he could confide) that they might not pilfer, or be guilty of any misdemeanor.

146) to find. 147) Nach dem vorhergehenden so heißt as daß. 148) to lay. 149) to send.

CHAP. XVI.

The General remains with the English. — *Intelligence is brought to him that the People of* ARTINGALL *were come to sue for Peace.* — *The King arrives the next Day, and for the first Time brings one of his* 2) *Wives, his favourite Daughter, and several of their Female Attendants.* — *He continues at the Back of the Island three or four Days, during which Time the General; who* 3) *went which him, was much indisposed.* — *M.* SHARP *visits him, and relieves his Complaint.* — *The King, with* RAA KOOK *and his retinue return to* PELEW. *He sends the* English *some*

1) to bring. 2) Der Plur. von wife. 3) to go.

Colours to paint their Veſſel. — Mr. SHARP *goes to* PELEW *to enquire after* RAA KOOK's *Health, whom he finds getting well.*

1783. OCTOBER. Tueſday 14. THIS afternoon three canoes came to the watering-place, in one of which was a woman, the firſt, that had been 4) ſeen at OROOLONG by the *Engliſh*; they afterwards 5) came round to the harbour, when the woman came on ſhore; who, after viewing the veſſel, 6) went up to the ſmith's ſhop, and from thence to the to the cook's habitation. After looking about with much attention, ſhe came back to the veſſel; which ſhe examined again for a few minutes, and then returned to her canoe. She was not 7) accompanied by any one of the 8) men from the canoes. Our people never 9) could learn, who ſhe was, as RAA KOOK was 10) gone off at that time to the wreck. She appeared to ſtep cautiouſly, but ſtill was excited by her curioſity to peep about every where. It was judged they came from EMILLEGUE, no one recollecting any PELEW countenance among them. The bottom of the veſſel was this day * begun to be caulked, as alſo her deck to be ** laid.

Thurſday. 16. The jolly-boat ſtill continued her viſits to the wreck, from whence ſhe generally 11) brought ſomething, that was of ſervice. A canoe came into the harbour with fiſh, and

4) to ſee. 5) to come. 6) to go. 7) to accompany. 8) Der Plur. von man. 9) to can. 10) to go. * to begin. ** to lay. 11) to bring.

a turtle of about two hundred pounds weight. 1783.
RAA KOOK 12) ſent the turtle to the King, but OCTO-
13) gave our people moſt of the fiſh. In the BER.
afternoon a canoe came from PELEW, to notify to the General the arrival of the CHIEF *Miniſter* of ARTINGALL at that place, who had 14) brought with him offers of peace. Notice of it was alſo ſent to Captain WILSON.

RAA KOOK appeared much pleaſed with the news, and 15) told the Captain, that he ſuppoſed this was the reaſon, why his brother ABBA THULLE was not come up before, but that he 16) would be at OROOLONG the next day. — A canoe wanting to enter the harbour in the night, the watch fired to keep it off; but it Friday
17) came in the next morning, and 18) brought 17.
ſome fiſh. The General 19) gave our people three, which ſerved every one four dinner, and was the ſaving of two hams; the reſt of the fiſh being 20) kept for the King, who arrived about ten 21) o'clock in the harbour, attended by nine canoes. With him came his youngeſt danghter, ERRE BESS, and eight or nine 22) women, who, except the ſingle woman juſt before mentioned, were the firſt, who had viſited OROOLONG. Before ABBA THULLE came on ſhore, the General, who 23) went out to meet him, had 24) given him an account of every thing, that was going on. The King ordered a preſent of yams, cocoa-

12) to ſend. 13) to give. 14) to bring. 15) to tell. 16) to will. 17) to come. 18) to bring. 19) to give. 20) to keep. 21) Siehe S. 1; Anmerk. 1. 22) Der Plur. von woman. 23) to go. 24) to give.

1783. OCTOBER. nuts, and ſweetmeats, to be given to our people; after which he landed. He 25) led his daughter by the hand on ſhore, who ſeemed to be about nine years of age; and of whom then, as well as on all future occaſions, he ſeemed to be immoderately fond. The General 26) took care of all the other females, and ſhewed them about the cove. The King, after apologizing to Captain WILSON for not having been able to come to OROOLONG earlier to thank him for his ſervices, ſeemed impatient to view the works carrying on. He took the *Tackelbys*, or artificers, who 27) came with him, to ſee the veſſel, and appeared much delighted to obſerve the form 28) it had 29) taken, ſince he had laſt been on the iſland, and was quite aſtoniſhed at the conveniences he 30) found it had. Then he was attracted by the boys ſpinning ſpun-yarn, which much pleaſed him. His brother then 31) took him into the *China-men's* tents, who were all employed in picking oakum. — Among the 32) women, whom RAA KOOK conducted about the cove, there was one, who 33) ſtruck all our 34) countrymen, as being ſuperior in elegance and beauty as well, as in her graceful manner of walking, to any female, 35) they had noticed at PELEW; ſhe was very young, and they 36) could not help making ſome enquiries about her of the General, who informed them, that

25) to lead. 26) to take. 27) to come. 28) Man muß vor it, which hinzudenken. 29) to take. 30) to find. 31) to take. 32) Der Plur. von woman. 33) to ſtrike. 34) Der Plur. von countryman. 35) ausgelaſſen which. 36) to can.

ſhe was one of the King's 37) wives, and was called Ludee; — this lady as well, as all her female companions, 38) teſtified that degree of ſurprize, which the firſt ſight of our different works had excited in all the other natives. 1783. OCTOBER.

After they had amuſed themſelves in ſeeing every thing, that was going forward, a canvaſs was ſpread in the cove for the King, the General and the ladies; the Captain entertained them with fiſh and boiled rice, mixed with moloſſes, to ſweeten it; which never having taſted before, they ſeemed to reliſh very much.

The King, in converſing with the Captain, wanted to know, where he 39) kept his powder, and how much he had; he anſwered, that the gunner, who had the care of it, was abſent, but when he 40) came home in the evening he 41) would enquire. ABBA THULLE ſeeming to recollect, that there 42) might be ſome impropriety in the queſtion, changed the diſcourſe inſtantly, nor reſumed it any more. He ſaid 43) he was come to get the great guns on ſhore, and aſked, if he 44) ſhould bring them to OROOLONG, or take them to PELEW? Captain WILSON 45) went out and conſulted the Chief Mate, when it was 46) thought beſt to pay him the compliment of ſaying he might take them all to PELEW except one, which 47) would be wanted to go with the veſſel.

37) Der Plur. von wife. 38) to teſtify. 39) to keep. 40) to come. 41) to will. 42) to may. 43) ausgelaſſen that, daß. 44) ſhall, 45) to go. 46) to think. 47) to will.

1783. OCTO-BER. ABBA THULLE informed the Captain, that he was now at peace with moſt of his neighbours, but that he believed, he was indebted for this peace to their muſquets; he therefore hoped, the *Engliſh* would give him ſome, when they 48) went away: adding, that they 49) did not requeſt iron, as of that they had now received a ſufficiency; the only thing, 50) wiſhed for, was powder and muſquets, and deſired he might have ten. — In anſwer to all this the Captain 51) told him, that the *Engliſh* would always continue to be his friends; but that it would be impoſſible to ſpare ten of them then, as the *Engliſh* were at that moment at war with different nations, whoſe ſhips they might have to contend with in their paſſage home; however, that when they quitted his country, they would at all events give him five; he ſeemed much pleaſed with the Captain's anſwer: who added, that, 52) ſhould his neighbours again make war with him, he might (from the kind treatment 53) he had 54) ſhewn the *Engliſh*) declare, that they would return in a much larger ſhip, with a number of 55) men, and 56) avenge any inſult 57) they 58) ſhould offer to him in their abſence.

48) to go. 49) to do. 50) ausgelaſſen which; ſiehe S. 4. Anmerk. 5. 51) to tell. 52) Der auf das Hülfswort oder auf das Verbum ſelbſt folgende Nominativ vertritt zuweilen die Stelle der Conjunction if, wann; ſhould his neigh. für if his neigh. ſhould. 53) ausgelaſſen which. 54) to ſhew. 55) Der Plur. von man. 56) to will. 57) ausgelaſſen which. 58) ſhall.

In the afternoon he 59) took his canoes and people to the watering-place. — This amiable Prince was perpetually giving new proofs of his attention to the *Engliſh*: as he commonly 60) came with a conſiderable retinue, he obſerved, that when he arrived, our people 61) left off working, and thence conceived it was for fear 62) the natives ſhould pilfer their tools, which he 63) knew they ſometimes 64) could not refrain from; therefore, as ſoon as he had dined, he 65) made them all retire with him to the back of the iſland, that he 66) might leſs impede that buſineſs, which he 67) ſaw our 68) countrymen had ſo much at heart. 1783. OCTOBER.

He had not been at the watering-place long before he 69) ſent for Captain WILSON to come over to him: Mr. SHARP and Mr. DEVIS 70) accompanied him. His canoes had juſt come in from fiſhing; a large quantity, which they had 71) caught, lay on the ground near where the King was ſitting, divided into two parcels, and the reaſon, why the Captain had been 72) ſent for, was, to give him one of the portions, which conſiſted of ten large fiſh. The Captain 73) ſaid, four would be as many as would feaſt all his 74) men, and the reſt,

59) to take. 60) to come. 61) to leave. 62) aus geſaſſen that, daß. 63) to know. 64) to can. 65) to make; ſiehe S. 56. Anmerk. 16. 66) to may. 67) to ſee. 68) Der Plur. von countryman. 69) to ſend. 70) to accompany. 71) to catch. 72) to ſend. 73) to ſay. 74) Der Plur. von man.

1783. OCTOBER. he feared, 75) would ſpoil before the next day. The King 76) gave orders to have the other ſix cleaned and dreſſed for keeping, after their own manner, and ſaid he would ſend them over in the morning. — It now advancing towards ſun-ſet, the King wiſhed the three 77) gentlemen to move homewards, before it 78) grew dark, as part of their way over land was rugged and hazardous; they therefore 79) took leave of him, with many expreſſions of thanks for the repeated marks of his attention —

Some boiled rice was 80) ſent for the King's breakfaſt. Soon after, RAA KOOK 81) came over land, followed by ſix 82) men, bearing the fiſh; they were ſinging all the way through the woods, and were heard long before they were ſeen. The King 84) left five or ſix canoes with the 85) women at the watering-place, and 86) went to the wreck; the Captain 87) ſent ſome tea againſt 88) he came on ſhore, and afterwards 89) went over himſelf, to complain to him of the loſs of a caulking-iron and an adze; which he promiſed 90) ſhould be enquired after and returned. Three of the ARTINGALL people being with the King, they were pointed out to Captain WILSON, who 91) gave them an invitation to breakfaſt.

75) to will. 76) to give. 77) gentleman. 78) to grow. 79) to take. 80) to ſend. 81) to come. 82) man. 83) to ſee. 84) to leave. 85) Der Plur. von woman. 86) to go. 87) to ſend. 88) ausgelaſſen the time, in which. 89) to go. 90) ſhall. 91) to give.

ARRA KOOKER 92) came to ſpeak about the things, that had been purloined. He had re-covered the caulking-iron, but the adze had been 93) carried to PELEW. — He 94) told them 96) the King requeſted ten of our people to aſſiſt in getting out the guns, his own having no tackle equal to the effecting it, and having before accompliſhed the taking the one away, which had been carried to PELEW, with infinite fatigue and labour; they were accordingly 96) ſent off to the wreck, where ABBA THULLE 97) met them, and was not a little amazed, when he 98) ſaw the eaſe, with which the buſineſs was managed. — The General, 99) accompanied by the ARTINGALL people, came, as invited, to breakfaſt with the *Engliſh*. They ſhewed them their tents and the work, that was going forward, with which they ſeemed aſtoniſhed, and particularly with the ſwivel and ſixpounder. When they were 100) ſhewn the ſmall arms, they by forcible geſtures ſeemed to deſcribe, that thoſe were the inſtruments, which had killed ſo many of their 101) countrymen at ARTINGALL. They 102) did not appear to entertain the ſlighteſt animoſity, but 103) ſhook hands with the *Engliſh* in much amity, and received the civilities offered them with great thankfulneſs. — Captain WILSON had plenty of fiſh 104) ſent 1783. OCTOBER. Sunday 19.

92) to come. 93) to carry. 94) to tell. 95) ausgelaſſen that, daß. 96) to ſend. 97) to meet. 98) to ſee. 99) to accompany. 100) to ſhew. 101) Der Plur. von countryman. 102) to do. 103) to ſhake, 104) to ſend.

1783. October. him, and ſome large KIMA COCKLES, which are well [105] known in the Eaſt, as alſo in *Europe*, from the number of their ſhells, which are [106] brought over to adorn grottos and fountains.

Monday 20. The King ſent again more fiſh to the *Engliſh*, with a large baſket of yams, and another of plantains. — RAA KOOK being indiſpoſed, [107] did not come to breakfaſt, but ſent to deſire Captain WILSON and the Surgeon [108] would come over to ſee him. When they [109] got there the King was [110] gone again to the wreck. They [111] found the General very feveriſh, from the pain of a large boil on his arm, which Mr. SHARP fomented and dreſſed; he had ſeveral people about him, among whom were two [112] women, who appeared much ſcratched about the breaſt and ſtomach, as if with pins: they enquired the cauſe, but not having the linguiſt with them, [113] could only learn, that it was [114] done with a prickly kind of long leaf; and, from the apparent concern of theſe women, it was conceived, that the wounding themſelves was an external mark of ſorrow for the General's indiſpoſition. In the evening they returned to ſee him, and [115] found him much better. The King was then come on ſhore, and ſeemed much pleaſed with the attention [116] ſhewn his brother; he appeared on this occaſion to be particularly

105) to know. 106) to bring. 107) to do. 108) to will. 109) to get. 110) to go. 111) to find. 112) Der Plur. von woman. 113) to can. 114) to do. 115) to find. 116) to ſhew.

anxious on his account, and indeed our people had repeated opportunities to discover, that ABBA THULLE 117) testified to every part of his family a most affectionate and tender disposition. 1783. OCTOBER.

When the fishing canoes 118) came in, a large portion of 119) what they had 120) taken, was 121) given to the *English*. Whilst they were sitting with the King, a flying fox settled on a tree near where they were; Captain WILSON's servant, who had been shooting pigeons in that part of the island, just then coming up, and having his piece loaded, 122) shot it. This is an animal, that has some similitude to our bat, but is five or six times larger; it resembles a fox in its head, and hath much such a smell. The natives call it OLEEK. It runs along the ground, and up trees like a cat; it has besides wings, which extend pretty wide, by which it flies like a bird. The PELEW people broil and eat them, whenever they can knock them down, esteeming them a great delicacy; on which account the *English*, whenever they 123) saw any, used to shoot them for the King, being, like the tame pigeon, a privileged dish for those of a certain rank. The ARTINGALL people, who were present, seeing the animal drop from the top of a lofty tree, without any thing apparently passing to it, one of them 124) ran to take it up, and on examining it, perceived the holes,

117) to testify. 118) to come. 119) ausgelassen that. 120) to take. 121) to give 122) to shoot. 123) to see. 124) to run.

1783. OCTOBER. which the ſhot had 125) made, and remarked, that ſuch of their own 126) countrymen 127) as 128) loſt their 129) lives in the late battles, 130) fell down with holes in their bodies, juſt like this animal and 131) died.

Whilſt 132) theſe men thus naturally 133) teſtified their ſurprize, ABBA THULLE and the General, who were now become maſters of the power and effect of the muſquet, 134) could not forbear ſmiling at finding their ARTINGALL viſitors had at laſt diſcovered, 135) what had ſo completely defeated their force, as well as overpowered their comprehenſion.

Tueſday 21. In the morning our people received their fiſh, cured as uſual. — About nine o'clock the King 136) came round with his canoes and attendants, in his way to PELEW. — He landed, examined the works, and obſerved, on looking at the pinnace, that it wanted repairing. — Before he 137) went away, he aſked the Captain, if the *Engliſh* 138) would go and fight for him once more, though he 139) did not explain againſt whom he was going to war, * he was anſwered, that they readily would. — He then went on board 140) his canoe, firſt deſiring TOM ROSE and another of our people 141) might go back with him to

125) to make. 126) Der Plur. von countryman. 127) as ſteht nach ſuch für who. 128) to loſe. 129) Der Plur. von life. 130) to fall. 131) to die. 132) Der Plur. von this und man. 133) to teſtify. 134) to can. 135) ausgelaſſen that. 136) to come. 137) to go. 138) to will. 139) to do. * Siehe S. 69 Anmerk. 45. 140) ausgelaſſen of. 141) to may.

PELEW. This was agreed to, and Mr. Devis expreſſed a wiſh to accompany the linguiſt. — In the converſation [142] Captain WILSON had with the King this day, he appeared extremely anxious, that our people would not leave his country without making him previouſly acquainted with the time, [143] they intended going, ſaying, [144] he would ſend two men with them to *England*, and promiſed to give them colours to paint their veſſel. — RAA KOOK was much preſſed to remain at OROOLONG, till his arm was quite well, but he [145] ſaid [146] he could not then conveniently ſtay, but [146] would very ſoon return. — Our people conjectured his preſence was neceſſary at the council, which [147] was to be [148] held on the expedition [149] they were then projecting. — When the jolly-boat returned from the wreck, ſhe was [150] ſent down to PELEW for the paint. — After dinner every man received a file, to give to his *Sucalic* or friend; Captain WILSON having [151] taken into cuſtody all the tools and pieces of iron, that our people [152] might diſpoſe of them judiciouſly. 1783. OCTOBER.

The jolly-boat, that followed the King to PELEW, returned with the paint [153] he had promiſed, conſiſting of red and yellow Wednesday 22.

142) ausgelaſſen which. 143) Man muß hinzudenken in which. 144) ausgelaſſen that, daß. 145) to ſay. 146) to will. 147) Siehe S. 36. Anmerk. 148) to hold. 149) ausgelaſſen which. 150) to ſend. 151) to take. 152) to may. 153) ausgelaſſen which.

1783. OCTOBER. ochre*, of which he 154) ſent a quantity ſufficient to colour the veſſel three or four times; he charged the 155) men, who 156) brought it, to be particularly careful to keep the baſkets, in which the colours were packed, from being wet, and deſired them to acquaint the Captain, that when he 157) came up to go againſt PELELEW (the place to which he was directing his expedition) he would bring men with him to paint the veſſel.

Saturday 25. The jolly-boat 161) brought back the ſurgeon; the King and all his people at PELEW being wonderfully pleaſed at this mark of attention, 162) paid to their favourite the General. Mr. SHARP, on going, 163) found RAA KOOK much better; one of the PELEW ſurgeons had cut out the core of the boil, and the fleſh about it, with one of the ſame ordinary 164) knives, which had been 165) applied to the foot of his ſon. Mr. SHARP, dreſſed the wound, and 166) left him ſeveral other dreſſings, with neceſſary directions, and he ſoon 167) got perfectly well.

When one conſiders, that theſe medical 168) gentlemen at PELEW never purſued any

* Theſe were the only natural colours 58) they had, though they occaſionally 59) applied black and white in ſome of their ornaments, the former 60) made from burnt cocoa-nut ſhells, the latter from burnt coral.

154) to ſend. 155) Der Plur. von man. 156) to bring. 157) to come. 158) ausgelaſſen which. 159) to apply. 160) to make. 161) to bring. 162) to pay. 163) to find. 164) Der Plur. von knife. 165) to apply. 166) to leave 167) to get. 168) Der Plur. von gentleman.

other method, but cutting out the part affected; 1783.
and that till the preſent æra, when accident OCTO-
had 169) thrown in their way a few twopenny BER.
knives, their operations were performed by ſhells, 170) ground to an edge; one muſt wonder at the boldneſs of the practice; and, living ourſelves in countries, where the anatomy of the human frame and the art of ſurgery are ſo well 171) underſtood and perfectioned, aided too by ſuch admirable inſtruments, one cannot avoid feeling for the corporal ſufferings of thoſe, whom diſeaſe or accident ſubjected to be practiſed on by a PELEW ſurgeon.

When the jolly-boat returned with Mr. SHARP and TOM ROSE (Mr. DEVIS chooſing to remain till the King 172) went againſt PELELEW) it 173) brought plenty of yams and ſweetmeats, and alſo five young wild ducks juſt fledged, the only bird of the duck kind, 174) our people 175) ſaw in theſe parts. — TOM ROSE informed the Captain, that what ABBA THULLE wanted him for, was to make more enquiries of him concerning the *Engliſh*, and to give him ſome account of the different people 176) they were at war with.

Ten canoes were obſerved coming into the harbour, going to join ABBA THULLE. — There 177) was an old *Rupack* with them, who afterwards 178) went into the Captain's tent, and

169) to throw. 170) to grind. 171) to underſtand. 172) to go. 173) to bring. 174) ausgelaſſen which. 175) to ſee. 176) ausgelaſſen which; ſiehe S. 4. Anmerk. 5. 177) Siehe S. 74. Anmerk. 92. 178) to go.

1783. OCTOBER. amuſed himſelf in counting the 179) leaves of a book, that was lying there; which trying two or three times to do, after getting to fifty or ſixty, he 180) gave up the point, ſaying 181) there were too many. They ſtayed about two hours on ſhore, and on going away the Captain preſented the *Rupack* with ſome pieces of iron.

179) Der Plur. von leaf. 180) to give. 181) Siehe S. 74. Anmerk. 92.

CHAP. XVII.

The King comes for the ten Men, who 1) were to go with him againſt PELELEW. — *Intelligence arrives, that the Expedition to* PELELEW *had ended peaceably.* — *The* Engliſh *return, and give an Account of the Manner of its Progreſs and Termination* — *Rejoicings on the Occaſion at* PELEW. — *The King 2) notifies an intended Viſit to the* Engliſh *before their Departure.*

Monday 27. IN the afternoon a great number of canoes 3) came from PELEW; they moſt of them were from the iſlands to the northward; in one of theſe Mr. DEVIS returned; he 4) brought intelligence, that almoſt every iſland in alliance with ABBA THULLE had 5) ſent ſome forces,

1) Siehe S. 36. Anmerk.* 2) to notify 3) to come. 4) to bring. 5) to ſend.

and that he really 6) thought 7) there were upwards of three hundred canoes assembled at PELEW to go on this expedition; that when they 8) left that place they separated in three divisions, making a very fine appearance; that two of them 9) went towards PELELEW; and the third division, in which was the King and RAA KOOK, were coming to OROOLONG for the ENGLISH; that he had declined accompanying the King, in order to have an opportunity of viewing the fleet. About four o'clock in the afternoon the King and RAA KOOK arrived, and the pinnace (that had 10) undergone repair) having just before returned from the wreck, the following 11) men 12) made themselves ready to go, viz. THOMAS WILSON, NIGHOLAS TYACKE, MADAN BLANCHCHARD, JAME SWIFTS, THOMAS WHITFIELD, JOHN DUNCAM, THOMAS DULTOM, WILLIAM STEWARD, WILLIAM ROBERTS, and Mr. M. WILSON: before night they were all embarked and out of the harbour, the *English* giving them three cheers at their putting off from the shore, which was returned by the whole fleet; our people devoutly wishing this expedition might be the last. About midnight, the weather being fine, a canoe was 13) seen coming towards the harbour, which being hailed by the guard, the people in it calling out the word *Englees*, it was permitted to enter the cove; in her was the *Rupack* named ARRA ZOOK, Mr. SHARP's

1783. OCTOBER.

6) to think. 7) Siehe S. 74. Anmerk. 92. 8) to leave. 9) to go. 10) to undergo. 11) Der Plur. von man. 12) to make. 13) to see.

1783. OCTOBER. *Sucalic*, or friend, who the reader will recollect treated that gentleman and Captain WILSON with ſo much hoſpitality, when they 14) went to ſee his ſick child; his arrival awakened all the *Engliſh*, and 15) brought them together, anxious to hear ſome account of their friends. This Chief 15) gave them to underſtand, that there had been no engagement at PELELEW: the inhabitants, on the King's approach, 17) laid down their ſpears, and 18) came and ſupplicated ABBA THULLE for peace, preſenting him with beads, and delivering up to him two 19) men, who had belonged to the *Malay* wreck. — ARRA ZOOK was welcomed with every teſtimony of gratitude, both in remembrance of his former kindneſs, as alſo for his preſent good news.

Friday 31. Soon after day-light another canoe arrived, which 20) brought information, that the fleet was returning from the expedition. About ten o'clock in the forenoon two more 21) came into the harbour; in one of which was JOHN DUNCAN, who 22) gave the following account of his expedition againſt PELELEW, which account was fully confirmed by the others, who had been with him, at their return. — In the evening of the 27th, the day 23) they 24) left OROOLONG, they 25) got to the ſmall iſland to the ſouthward of that place; hauled up their canoes, and 26) laid under ſome rocks

14) to go. 15) to bring. 16) to give. 17) to lay. 18) to come. 19) Der Plur. von man. 20) to bring. 21) to come. 22) to give 23) Man muß in which hinzudenken. 24) to leave. 25) to get. 26) to lay.

all night. — In the morning, at day-break, 1783.
they 27) went to an island four or five leagues OCTO-
further to the southward, which was uninha- BER.
bited, and lay about four or five miles distant from PELELEW; here they 28) built huts, or wigwams, and encamped, the weather being very bad; when it 29) became a little more moderate, a party of the PELEW people went to another island, not far distant from the first, which belonged to PELELEW, and destroyed the plantations of yams, 30) burnt the houses, and cut down the cocoa-nut trees, of which 31) there was a great number. The inhabitants had quitted the island before the people of PELEW landed. Only two of the *English* were 32) sent on this party; who having demolished as much as they 33) could, returned to the encampment before sun-set. — The next morning the weather was very bad, but the afternoon being moderate, a party was 34) sent to the same island again, to destroy whatever 35) might have escaped the ravage of the preceding day; three of the *English* 36) went on this service. — In the evening all the party returned, as before, to the camp. — The second morning two *Rupacks* 37) came from PELELEW to the camp, and soon after returned back, 38) accompanied by the linguists; who in the evening rejoined the King's forces, attended by three of the PELELEW Chiefs. — A

27) to go. 28) to build. 29) to become. 30) to burn. 31) Siehe S. 74. Anmerk. 92. 32) to send. 33) to can. 34) to send. 35) to may. 36) to go. 37) to come. 38) to accompany.

1783. October. council was 39) held by the King ſoon after their arrival; and the ſucceeding morning Raa Kooker 40) went to Pelelew, and concluded the peace. — After his return, which was early in the forenoon, the King 41) ſent to the *Engliſh*, to acquaint them, that peace was 42) made with the Pelelew people, and deſired to know, if they wiſhed to ſee the town, in which caſe his brother, Arra Kooker, 43) would accompany them; himſelf and Raa Kook not meaning to go on ſhore. This meſſage a little ſurprized the *Engliſh*, until it was explained to them by the linguiſt; who informed them, that no *Rupack* of higher rank than Raa Kooker 44) could, in the preſent ſituation of the Pelelew people, go thither; as it 45) would be too great an honour and condeſcenſion in the King, either to go himſelf, or ſend the perſon next in rank to him. — This being explained, the *Engliſh* accepted the King's offer to viſit Pelelew, but agreed amongſt themſelves to take their arms, and keep together, when on ſhore, leſt any miſunderſtanding taking place (as the peace was but juſt 46) made) they 47) might be ſurprized. They were 48) accompanied by a great number of the Pelew people, and received in a very friendly manner by the inhabitants, who entertained them according to the cuſtom of the country, with the uſual refreſhments. They reported, that the town was defended by a

39) to hold. 40) to go. 41) to ſend. 42) to make. 43) to will. 44) to can. 45) to will. 46) to make. 47) to may. 48) to accompany.

ſtone wall, 49) thrown up acroſs the cauſeway, 1783.
which leads up to it; that this wall was ten or Ocoo-
twelve 50) feet high, with a foot-bank of ſtone BER.
raiſed behind, upon which they 51) could ſtand and throw ſpears at their enemies; that the water near 52) the thown was ſo very ſhallow, that canoes could only go in at high-water. This circumſtance, of the difficulty of acceſs, might be a reaſon, why they 53) ſaw ſo few canoes belonging to PELELEW, though it appeared to be a populous iſland; and their manner of fortifying the entrance of their town by a ſtrong and high wall, afforded juſt reaſon to apprehend, that, whenever they were at war with the neighbouring iſlands, they confided more in their internal ſtrength, than in their naval force. — After the pacification had 54) taken place, and ABBA THULLE'S party had ſhared the hoſpitality of that enemy 55) they had armed themſelves to combat, they returned to PELEW. The King of PELELEW accompanying his brother King, though in one of his own canoes, carrying ten 56) women in his train; whether this was a mark of humiliation 57) ſhewn to ABBA THULLE, or a public teſtimony of friend ſhip and confidence being re-eſtabliſhed between them, our people 58) could not underſtand; but certain it was, that all the women 59) did not return again to PELELEW with their King, as two

49) to throw. 50) Der Plur. von foot 51) to can.
52) ausgelaſſen to. 53) to ſee. 54) to take.
55) ausgelaſſen which. 56) Der Plur. von woman.
57) to ſhew. 58) to can. 59) to do.

1783. OCTOBER. of them 60) came afterwards to OROOLONG with ABBA THULLE, but whether they remained on a visit, or as hostages, they were not certain. — The two *Malays* were unquestionably 61) given up to the King; and it is not improbable, but that he 62) might have been instigated by SOOGLE, the *Malay* favourite, to demand his two 63) countrymen, and that the King of PELELEW refusing to give them up, might increase whatever misunderstanding subsisted before, and so excite the PELEW people to go on this hostile expedition, in which they appear to have exercised a rancour undiscovered in their other contentions; which the King of PELELEW, by his well-timed submission to terms, happily saved his people from more fully experiencing. — Before noon, RAA KOOK came to OROOLONG with a number of canoes, bringing with him all our countrymen, who commended much the pleasantness of the island of PELELEW, 64) said it appeared fertile, the land more level than hilly, and that the houses were rather larger and better 65) built than those at PELEW, having abundence cocoa-nut and other trees about them. The inhabitants seemed to be courteous, friendly, and well-disposed; and shewed particular attention to the *English*, although they had come there as a formidable ally to their enemy.

ABBA THULLE, 66) accompanied by the PELELEW King, 67) went immediately to his

60) to come. 61) to give. 62) to may. 63) countryman. 64) to say. 65) to build. 66) to accompany. 67) to go.

own iſland, which the *Engliſh* now, for the firſt time, 68) learnt, was called COOROORAA, PELEW being only the capital, or reſidence of the King. — Captain WILSON, converſing with RAA KOOK on the ſubject of the 69) laſt expedition, enquired where all the fleet of canoes came from, that had attended the King at this time; the General, in anſwer, enumerated the places in the following order, beginning at the northward: EMUNGS, ARAMALORGOO, EMILLEGUE, ARRAGUY, COOROORAA, CARAGABA, PETHOULL, the ſmall iſland ſo often mentioned, and whoſe name was not till now 70) known, and OROOLONG, or *Engliſhmen's* Iſland. RAA KOOK ſeemed very deſirous to be at PELEW, and 71) made this viſit the ſhorteſt 72) he had ever favoured the *Engliſh* with, leaving them immediately after dinner, and all the canoes going with him. He deſired the Captain to ſend his boat for ſome moloſſes and torches, of which they were in want, our people being deſirous of reſerving their ſugar-candy and candles for the voyage. 1783. OCTOBER.

In the evening, the jolly-boat was 77) got ready, and Mr. SHARP, with four of the 74) men, 75) went to PELEW, to congratulate the King on his eſtabliſhing peace, and to bring the things promiſed by RAA KOOK. — The morning being fair, and the deck 76) laid, they NOV. Saturday 1.

68) to learn. 69) Der Superl. von late. 70) to know. 71) to make. 72) ausgelaſſen which; ſiehe S. 4. Anmerk. 5. 73) to get. 74) Der Plur. von man. 75) to go. 76) to lay.

1783 Nov. 77) began to caulk it; when a difficulty 78) aroſe with what they 79) were to pay it, having neither *pitch*, or *roſin*; and here Providence directed them to a reſource in the produce of the iſland; for, conſulting together, how to ſupply this want, putty was propoſed; but they having no chalk to make it, ſome of them recollected, that the ſeams of veſſels in INDIA, and eſpecially in CHINA, were payed with *Chinam*; the *Chineſe* were immediately called, and queſtioned about the mode of preparing it; which, after the 80) beſt information 81) they 82) could collect, they endeavoured to imitate in the following manner: — They 83) took the coralſtone, and making a large pile or kiln with it, and the branches of trees 84) they had cut down, they 85) burnt it well into lime; which being pounded fine, was ſifted through bunting, after which it was mixed with ſuch greaſe 86) as had been ſaved; and this 87) made a moſt excellent putty.

Sunday 21. The weather being cloudy, with light northerly breezes, all our people were employed about the veſſel, when their attention was ſomewhat 88) taken off by two canoes, coming into the harbour to fiſh for bait; their method of doing it ſtriking all our 89) ſeamen as uncommon, may, without impropriety, be mentioned: — The boatmen look about for a

77) to begin. 78) to ariſe. 79) Siehe S. 36. Anmerk. * 80) Der Superl. von good. 81) ausgelaſſen which. 82) to can. 83) to take. 84) ausgelaſſen which. 85) to burn. 86) as ſteht für which. 87) to make. 88) to take. 89) Der Plur. von ſeaman und boatman.

ſhoal of that ſort of fiſh, which they bait with, which is not much unlike our ſprat; theſe they drive into ſhallow water, and having covered their canoes and outriggers with matting, they then make a great ſhouting and noiſe, ſplaſhing the water with their paddles on each ſide 90) the ſhoal, which ſo frightens the fiſh, that they ſpring out of the water, and numbers of them falling upon the matting, are immediately ſecured in the ends of the canoes, which are 91) left open to receive them. 1783. Nov.

Mr. SHARP returned in the evening from PELEW, whilſt our people were at prayers, bringing with them the things promiſed by RAA KOOK, together with a large quantity of the ſweetmeats called WOOLELL. * He reported that there was great rejoicing at PELEW; that the *Rupack* of PELELEW was ſtill there, though probably not much diſpoſed to enjoy the feſtivity 92) his ſubmiſſion had given birth to. — The feaſting was much in the ſame manner as 93) what on other occaſions has already been deſcribed; diſtinguiſhed only by a ſong, apparently compoſed ſince our people have been at PELEW, and in which the greater part of the natives always joined. Though

* This is the ſweetmeat which the ſailors called *chaakdog*, and which now their ſtomachs 94) found pretty good, however contemptuouſly they had 95) thought of it at firſt.

90) ausgelaſſen of. 91) to leave. 92) ausgelaſſen which; ſiehe S. 4. Anmerk. 5. 93) ausgelaſſen that. 94) to find. 95) to think.

1783. Nov. Mr. SHARP 96) could not understand the whole sense of it, yet he readily comprehended, that the *English* were the subject, by the frequent repetition of the words *Englees* — *Well a Treeoy* — and *Tom Rose*. — This man going with the *English* upon every expedition, as interpreter, and possessing a great fund of pleasantry and humour, hit the fancy of all the natives, with whom he 97) became a wonderful favourite. — So singular were the talents of this truly faithful fellow, that, wherever he went, 98) made himself not only useful, but beloved; and, from his great utility to Captain WILSON in his voyage, well merited the recommendation, that had been 99) given him at MACAO. — The surgeon further reported the King of PELELEW to be a man much advanced in years, of a rough manner and appearance; his hair was grey, and his beard tapering to a narrow point, in the manner 100) the Jews frequently wear theirs. He was *Melgothd*, or tatooed, quite up to the navel; the PELEW people only tatooing up to the middle of their thighs, as already noticed.

It was not in the power of our people to obtain any account, which 101) could be depended on, of the number of this chain of islands; nor could any eminences 102) they ever ascended, allow them to see the extent of them, either to northward or southward. — The new vessel being now in a state of great forwardness,

96) to can. 97) to become. 98) to make.
99) to give. 100) Man muß hinzudenken in which.
101) to can. 102) ausgelassen which.

and the time of their departure drawing near, Captain WILSON this evening expreſſed to his officers and people a deſire, before they ſailed for CHINA, to endeavour to explore theſe iſlands, upon which Providence had 103) thrown them, and that ten or twelve days 104) might effect the deſign; that they had a quantity of proviſion ſufficient to authorize the attempt; and that he 105) would apply to the King for three or four canoes, with 106) men, to accompany them through the iſlands, and to aſſiſt them in aſcertaining their number, ſituation, and extent. — That he 107) did not mean to make a ſurvey of them, but that it would be a great ſatisfaction, both to themſelves and their Employers, to have a general account of theſe iſlands, on which no *European* had ever been before; as alſo to know, whether there was any apparent difference in the inhabitants, their manners, or cuſtoms. — He was liſtened to with a great deal of attention; but the near proſpect before every man's eyes, of being liberated from a place, whence a ſhort time before, none had any juſt hope of ever departing; the fear of its proving a much longer buſineſs than apprehended; the uncertainty of what difficulties * they might meet with 108) ſhould they have hoſtilities to encounter, which was more than probable 109) might be the caſe, from the inhabitants

1788. Nov.

103) to throw. 104) to may. 105) to will. 106) Der Plur. von man. 107) to do. * ausgelaſſen which; ſiehe S. 4. Anmerk. 5. 108) ſhall; ſiehe auch S. 160. Anmerk. 52. 109) to may.

1783. Nov. of ſome of the remote iſlands; theſe combined conſiderations preſented themſelves to moſt of them as riſques not adviſable to be run, after the hardſhips [110]) they had already ſuſtained; which, added to the natural wiſh of every individual to return to his native country, whilſt opportunity offered, they deſired the Captain to give up all thoughts of ſuch an attempt, and not to make any mention thereof to the King, leſt it might be the means of detaining them. And thus was ſtifled the deſire of all further inquiry, more eſpecially, when Mr. SHARP acquainted them, that he was commiſſioned by ABBA THULLE to inform them, that he [111]) would in about four days pay them a viſit, and ſtay with them till their departure, and that he would then paint their veſſel. — This meſſage awackened ſuſpicions in ſeveral minds of the King's deſigns, which, becauſe they breathed on every occaſion ſuch perfect good-will towards our people, were judged by many of them to be inſincere, or treacherous; unwilling to give credit to human nature for the exerciſe of all the noble ſentiments of liberality, uncontrouled, or uncontaminated by art, or intereſt.

110) ausgelaſſen which. 111) to will.

CHAP. XVIII.

Preparations 1) *made for the Completion of the Veſſel, and ſecuring her being ſafely launched. — Great Suſpicions entertained on the King's Meſſage, which Captain* WILSON *endeavours to quiet. — Steps* 2) *taken by our People to make Reſiſtance, in caſe their Departure* 3) *ſhould be impeded. — The Captain ſends Mr.* SHARP *and Mr.* M. WILSON *to* PELEW, *with all the Tools and Iron* 4) *they* 5) *could ſpare, with Aſſurances of the reſt, as ſoon as the Veſſel was launched; and to notify to the King, that he purpoſed to ſail in ſix or ſeven Days. — They meet the King and his Retinue on their Way to* OROOLONG. *— Go back with him to the Island of* PETHOULL, *where they paſs the Night. —* ABBA THULLE *receives the Preſents graciously. — A great Supper of the King's deſcribed. — They all come next Day to* OROOLONG. *—* MADAN BLANCHARD *informs Captain* WILSON *of a Reſolution* 6) *he had* 7) *taken to remain behind with the Natives; — after Arguments uſed in vain to diſſuade him, he is propoſed to the King to be left at* PELEW, *who, pleaſed with the Circumſtance, takes him under his Protection.*

THE weather being now fair and ſettled, with freſh gales of wind from the N. E. the carpenters were employed in making the rudder, and ALBERT PIERSON the quarter-maſter, in making the maſts out of ſome of the ſmall

1783. Nov. Monday 3.

1) to make. 2) to take. 3) ſhall. 4) anſtatt aſſen which. 5) to can. 6) ausgelaſſen which. 7) to take.

1783. Nov. ſpars ſaved from the wreck; ſome 8) buſied in caulking the deck, and others in painting the ſides, which, in addition to the coat, that the King's people intended to give her, 9) would be ſufficient to keep out the weather. In the evening they 10) held a conſultation about the method of launching their veſſel, which they had now nearly completed, when it was agreed to lay ways, though it had been propoſed by ſome to do it by large rollers, as they ſometimes launch cutters. — This was a matter of ſerious moment; for 11) had any accident happened to the veſſel during this operation; their tools being nearly 12) worn out, and their former reſources from the wreck at an end, their deſtiny muſt, in all human probability, have been to have paſſed the remainder of their days, exiled from the reſt of the world, in theſe remote and unknown iſland.

Tueſday 4. This morning many hands 13) went to work in cutting down trees to make blocks and launching ways, others in giving the bottom of the veſſel another coat of *Chinam*. Two canoes being 14) ſeen near 15) the harbour, before night, and neither of them coming in, was a circumſtance, which contributed not a little to increaſe the ſuſpicions entertained by our people, theſe canoes being conjectured to be ſpies, watching their motions; they having entertained an idea, that the natives intended to prevent their departure. At dark they went

8) to buſy. 9) to will. 10) to hold. 11) Siehe S. 160 Anmerk. 52. 12) to wear. 13) to go. 14) to ſee. 15) Man muß to hinzudenken.

to a quarter watch, loaded the ſwivels and ſix-pounder with grape-ſhot, and [16]) kept a good look out to prevent ſurprize. — The alarm [17]) our people [18]) felt, was, that being near leaving the iſlands, the natives (who had experienced the great utility [18]) the *Engliſh* were of to them) [19]) might endeavour to detain them, by attempting to ſeize their arms, and poſſeſs themſelves of their veſſel. — It was in vain, that Captain WILSON [20]) ſtrove to remove theſe apprehenſions, by recalling to their remembrance the generoſity [21]) the King and all his people had [22]) ſhewn them, on every occaſion, ſince they had been [23]) thrown upon his teritories; that his behaviour had been always to them humane, unreſerved, and unſuſpicious; that therefore there [24]) could be no room now to doubt the ſincerity of a people, who had, in all the time [25]) they had been under their protection, never [26]) given them any *real* cauſe for miſtruſt; that it materially behoved them, in their preſent ſituation, not to let the natives ſee [27]) they entertained any; that, by doing otherwiſe, they might put ideas into their minds, which, but for their own indiſcretion, might never have occurred. Nor [28]) did he fail to ſet before them the little avail of all the force of the *Engliſh*, if the natives were reſolved upon any

1783. Nov. Wednesday 5.

16) to keep. 17) ausgelaſſen which. 18) to feel. 18) ausgelaſſen which; ſiehe S. 4. Anmerk. 5. 19) to may. 20) to ſtrive. 21) ausgelaſſen which. 22) to ſhew. 23) to throw. 24) to can. 25) Man muß in which hinzudenken. 26) to give. 27) ausgelaſſen that, daß. 28) to do.

1783. Nov. ſuch enterprize 29) as they ſuſpected; he repreſented to them, that their ammunition muſt be ſoon expended, in caſe of hoſtilities; that the natives could hinder their embarking, even if their veſſel was launched; that it was in their power, without coming to extremities, to make them ſubmit to any terms, by depriving them of the ſpring of freſh water, 30) ſhould they chuſe to come to the iſland in any number.

All theſe arguments were ineffectual to ſubdue the general apprehenſion, not more than two or three uniting in ſentiment with the Captain; it was therefore concluded, after a long conſultation on the matter, that every one ſhould be ſtrictly on his guard; that the ſwivels and ſix-pounder ſhould continue to be 31) kept loaded with grape-ſhot, the ſmall arms ready charged with ball, and the cartouch-boxes filled with loaded cartridges; but that every one ſhould carefully avoid all appearance of ſuſpicion, unleſs any uncommon number of canoes ſhould pour into the bay, or thoſe, who were in them, appear armed with ſpears, or approach with any hoſtile parade, in which caſe every method ſhould be 32) taken to defend themſelves; and, as their numbers were inadequate to reſiſt ſuch a multitude 33) as 34) might attack them, that they muſt then uſe their abilities in ſingling out the Chiefs, and

29) as ſteht nach ſuch für which. 30) ſhall; ſiehe auch S. 160 Anmerk. 52. 31) to keep. 32) to take. 33) as ſteht nach ſuch für which. 34) to may.

by ſuch a meaſure throw confuſion and diſmay among the reſt. 1783. Nov.

As the faithful hiſtorian of theſe tranſactions, it is my duty to record every material occurrence; though I muſt confeſs that my hand ſhrinks from the paper, whilſt, impreſſed with horror and pity, I am compelled to relate, that the lives firſt intended to be devoted were, thoſe of the humane, liberal King, the manly and benevolent General, the facetious and inoffenſive ARRA KOOKER. But, however this reſolution may ſhock the reader, yet he will candidly aſcribe this daring conception, not to a want of that generoſity, which is one of the characteriſtics of my 35) countrymen, nor to a forgetfulneſs of the bonds of hoſpitality; but to its real cauſe, the weakneſs of human nature, operating on two conflicting paſſions, the hope of immediate delivery, and the dread of perpetual detention; the agitated mind 36) ſaw no alternative, and in its perturbation 37) threw down the barrier of every nicer ſentiment.

After the deſperate reſolution juſt recorded to have been 38) taken, it is with particular ſatisfaction, that I reſume my pen, and have it in my power to inform the reader, that this frenzy of the *Engliſh*, ſuggeſted by anxiety and deſpair, was but of ſhort duration; the cool reflections of the night weakened their apprehenſions, by convincing them ſo fully of the force of the Captain's arguments, that

35) Der Plur. von countryman, 36) to ſee, 37) to throw, 38) to take.

1783. Nov. Thurs-day. 6. with the morning, their wonted good-will towards the natives returned, insomuch, that after breakfast he 39) found no difficulty in getting the pinnace manned to go to PELEW with all the iron and tools 40) they 41) could spare, having 42) made the King such a promise, whenever their vessel 43) should be completed. Mr. SHARP and Mr. M. WILSON 44) went down in the boat, with orders to inform the King, that the *English* 45) would be ready to sail in six or seven days; that the remainder of the tools, and the musquets, which he wished to have, should be 46) given him, but that they 47) could not be parted with till such time as the vessel was launched; 48) these gentlemen had also orders to say, that the *English* wished to see the King and his Chiefs before their departure; that they 49) might make them their personal acknowledgmens, and assure them, that when they returned to their own country, they 50) would publicly declare the kind services and protection 51) they had received from them. This was conveyed in the form of a letter, which Mr. SHARP was directed to read to the King in the presence of the two linguists, who 52) were to explain it to him, as coming immediately from the Captain.

While Mr. SHARP and Mr. M. WILSON, together with TOM KOSE, the interpreter,

39) to find. 40) ausgelassen which. 41) to can. 42) to make. 43) shall. 44) to go. 45) to will. 46) to give. 47) to can. 48) Der Plur. von this und gentleman. 49) to may. 50) to will. 51) ausgelassen which 52) Siehe S. 36. Anmerk.

were receiving the above inſtructions, MADAN BLANCHARD, one of the 53) ſeamen, 54) came into the tent for ſome tools, that he wanted, and hearing the Captain explaining his letter to TOM ROSE, deſired him alſo to tell the King, that when his 55) countrymen 56) went away, he intended to ſtay behind, and remain with him at PELEW; Captain WILSON deſired him not to ſend any ſuch idle meſſage, and to go about his buſineſs, and 57) forbad TOM ROSE to deliver it, upon which, BLANCHARD very ſeriouſly deſired it might be delivered, aſſuring the Captain, that it was his ſettled determination to remain at PELEW, if the King would permit him. Finding he had 58) taken up ſuch a ſtrange reſolution, the Captain endeavoured all in his power to diſſuade him from it, ſetting before him the many difficulties and diſadvantages 59) he 60) would have to combat, when his friends and companions were 61) gone, particularly as he had no trade, like that of a carpenter or a ſmith, by which he 62) might make himſelf of uſe and conſequence to the natives. — The Captain, perceiving all his arguments ineffectual, deſired his 63) men would try to divert him from ſo ſingular an intention; in which, if he ſtill perſiſted, the Captain might know, how to act, when the King 64) ſhould come next to OROOLONG. — The pinnace was diſpatched about ten o'clock,

1783. Nov.

53) Der Plur. von ſeaman. 54) to come. 55) Der Plur. von countryman. 56) to go. 57) to forbid. 58) to take. 59) ausgelaſſen which. 60) to will. 61) to go. 62) to may. 63) Der Plur. von man. 64) ſhall.

1783. Nov. with orders to take no notice of BLANCHARD's meſſage to the King; but to leave that to be mentioned afterwards, ſhould there be occaſion, when he and his Chiefs 65) came up to OROOLONG. — In the evening, after the people had 66) left off work, ſome of them acquainted the Captain, that they had endeavoured, though in vain, to perſuade BLANCHARD to alter his reſolution; as he was determined to ſpeak to the King himſelf, the firſt opportunity, about it, finding his meſſage had not been 67) ſent: therefore, to avoid any diſpute with him, or miſunderſtanding with the King, it was judged beſt to let him follow his own inclination; and, in order to engage the natives as much as poſſible in his intereſt, as well as to make a merit of 68) what 69) could not be avoided, it was determined to make it appear as a favour to the King, the letting one of the *Engliſh* remain behind with him. — There was ſomething in theſe people, or the manners of the country, which had ſo forcibly worked on BLANCHARD's imagination, the firſt time 70) he 71) went with them to fight againſt ARTINGALL, that on his return, while in the canoes, he declared to his companions, that he 72) would moſt willingly partake of all their labour, would lend them every aſſiſtance in his power towards building and fitting out their new veſſel; but that, when they departed, he would remain behind, and end his days

65) to come. 66) to leave. 67) to ſend. 68) auszugelaſſen that. 69) to can. 70) Man muß in which hinzudenken. 71) to go. 72) to will.

among the natives of PELEW. — This was at the time looked on as a jeſt; but he never 73) varied from theſe ſentiments, and now proved his reſolution was unalterable. 1783. Nov.

About eleven o'clock in the forenoon of this day the pinnace returned, bringing the King, his young favourite daughter, RAA KOOK, and ſeveral of the Chiefs, in her. Our people 74) gave the following account of the commiſſion 75) they were charged with: — In their paſſage to PELEW, the preceding day, they 76) ſaw a conſiderable number of canoes, which 77) went in ſhore to avoid the bad weather; on coming nearly abreaſt of them, one appeared to be making towards the pinnace, which thereupon 78) ſtood to meet it; in this was the CHIEF *Miniſter*, who 79) gave thoſe in the pinnace ſome cocoa-nuts and boiled yams; he informed our people, that the King had ſheltered himſelf from the weather under the ſhore, being on his way to OROOLONG. After taking ſome of the refreſhments offered, the pinnace 80) went to the King, who was in his canoe, ſurrounded by ſeveral *Rupacks*. The pinnace being 81) brought alongſide the King, Mr. SHRAP read the letter, which TOM ROSE explained to SOOGLE, the linguiſt, who communicated its purport to ABBA THULLE. The intention of this viſit being 82) made 83) known, and the tools and Friday 7.

73) to vary. 74) to give. 75) ausgelaſſen which; ſiehe S. 4. Anmerk. 5. 76) to ſee. 77) to go. 78) to ſtand. 79) to give. 80) to go. 81) to bring. 82) to make. 83) to know.

1783. Nov. iron 84) ſhewn to the King, he deſired they 85) might remain in the pinnace; when, after entering into ſome converſation with his Chiefs, he acquainted the 86) gentlemen, that he 87) would return to the ſmall iſland of PETHOULL, inviting the *Engliſh* to accompany him in the pinnace, and that the next morning he would attend them to OROOLONG. As they were returning to the iſland, they 88) met RAA KOOK in a large canoe, with the wives belonging to the *Rupacks*, whom he was conducting to OROOLONG to ſee the launching of the *Engliſh* veſſel; the ladies ſeemed much diſappointed at being obliged to return, and on finding their jaunt was put off till the next day; they, in conſequence, joined the King. — On landing at PETHOULL, they were all conducted to a large houſe by the water-ſide, where being ſeated, the preſents were 89) brought and 90) laid before the King, when the uſe of the tools, and the method of working with them, were 91) ſhewn to him, and his Chiefs, with they appeared very much pleaſed: and a converſation 92) took place between the King and them, but particularly with RAA KOOK; towards the cloſe of which, the *Malay*, SOOGLE, remarked to them, *that the* Engliſh *had* 93) *ſent no muſquets*; for this impertinent obſervation he received a ſevere rebuke from the General, who, with a look, and in a tone,

84) to ſhew. 85) to may. 86) Der Plur. von gentleman. 87) to will. 88) to meet. 89) to bring. 90) to lay. 91) to ſhew. 92) to take. 93) to ſend.

which 94) teſtified great indignation, 95) re- 1783.
plied, *the* Engliſh *had faithfully* 96) *kept their* Nov.
word, in ſending the things 97) *they had* 98) *ſent, and in acquainting them of the time of their departure; that they had not* 99) *ſpoken with* two tongues, *as he, worthleſs Malay! had dared to ſuggeſt; and that he had* 100) *brought ſhame upon them all, by his adviſing the King to ſend only* boiled *yams to the* Engliſh, *leſt, in ſending them* raw, *they* 101) *ſhould thereby ſtock themſelves, and leave the iſlands without notice, or without preſenting them thoſe things* 102) *they had promiſed.* — This pointed rebuke of RAA KOOK affected the King and Chiefs very much, who by their looks 103) teſtified their diſpleaſure at the *Malay*, in ſuch a manner, that he 104) thought it prudent to retire; after which the company recovered their good-humour, and ABBA THULLE diſtributed ſome of the tools and iron amongſt the *Rupacks*, every one having ſomething 105) given him. Supper was then 106) brought in, and placed on ſtools in the middle of the houſe; abundance was alſo ſet out before the houſe, and diſtributed to the King's attendants. — The company were ſerved with ſea craw-fiſh, together with ſome other fiſh, brought in, and divided by the butlers, who cut it in pieces

94) to teſtify. 95) to reply. 96) to keep. 97) ausgelaſſen which. 98) to ſend. 99) to ſpeak. 100) to bring. 101) ſhall. 102) ausgelaſſen which. 103) to teſtify. 104) to think. 105) to give. 106) to bring.

1783. Nov. with a knife 107) made of a ſplit bamboo (with which they carve as handily as we do with our 108) knives) and ſerved up to the King's company. Nobody offered to touch a morſel, till ABBA THULLE 109) began, and 110) gave the word *Munga*; when the *Rupacks* and the company followed his example, and notice was given to the people without, that the King was at ſupper, which was their ſignal to begin. It now growing dark, torches were lighted, and placed between the boards, or cracks in the floor, in rows, one before each family, or ſeparate meſs, who 111) ſat behind the lights, which were ranged in ſtraight lines lengthways of the houſe; ſo that the centre part, from one end of the building to the other, was 112) kept clear and lighted, which had a very pleaſing effect, none ſitting face to face in their own party. A little ſpace was preſerved between one Chief and another, each Chief keeping with his diſtinct family. As to our people, they, as ſtrangers, were welcome to all; they alternately 113) ſat with the King, with RAA KOOK and with the other *Rupacks*. When the fiſh was portioned out, each family's ſhare was 114) laid on a plantain-leaf, and this leaf, in general, ſerved them as a plate, though on occaſions of particular ceremony, when at home, the great people have ſmall plates or diſhes of tortoiſe-ſhell, and alſo others 115) made of wood and earthenware.

107) to make. 108) Der Plur. von knife.
109) to begin. 110) to give. 111) to ſit.
112) to keep. 113) to ſit. 114) to lay. 115) to make.

Having indulged an hour's converſation after ſupper, each party cleared away the litter of the meal, ſweeping it down between the boards of the floor; the attendants then of each family 116) brought in to their reſpective maſters their mats, which they always carry with them in their canoes, whenever they 117) are to ſleep from home; they are 118) made thin and light, laying one under, and another over them: the King 119) ſent mats for the *Engliſh*; and every one's bed being quickly made, they all 120) laid themſelves down, the torches were extinguiſhed, a total ſilence prevailed, and every individual compoſed himſelf to reſt; a fire being firſt lighted to keep off the moſquitos. 1783. Nov.

Between the hours of two and three, a meſſenger from an iſland to the northward arriving, the King was thereupon awakened by one of his attendants, who 121) brought in a lighted torch; he inſtantly 122) aroſe, and ordered the meſſenger to be introduced; after holding ſome converſation with him, the King delivered to him a piece of cord, on which he had 123) tied as many knots as there would be days before our people purpoſed to ſail; this they were afterwards acquainted with, and alſo informed the above meſſage was occaſioned by a deſire, which ſome of the northern Chiefs, who were the friends of ABBA THULLE,

116) to bring. 117) Siehe S. 36. Anmerk. 118) to make. 119) to ſend. 120.) to lay. 121) to bring. 122) to ariſe. 123) to tie.

1783. Nov. 124) felt to know the time, when the *Engliſh* intended to depart — not to gratify idle curioſity, not to increaſe the unjuſt and ungenerous apprehenſions entertained by our people of the natives of theſe unknown regions; but to throw in, towards their ſea-ſtore, whatever their country produced, which theſe benevolent 125) children of nature 126) thought 127) might be of uſe, or acceptable to the departing ſtrangers, and to thoſe ſtrangers, 128) they might never more ſee! — The meſſenger being diſpatched, the King retired again to his mat.

Early in the morning ABBA THULLE and his *Rupacks* 129) went to bathe, and returned to breakfaſt, when he prepared to proceed to OROOLONG. — Mr. SHARP and Mr. M. WILSON invited the General to go with them in the pinnace, which he accepted, ordering his canoes to attend the King. — When they had 130) got about two or three miles from the iſland, it 131) began to blow freſh, ſo that the canoes were obliged to make their way along the ſhore for ſhelter; RAA KOOK, delighted to ſee the pinnace ſail ſo well, and feel ſo little the effect of the bad weather, requeſted his two friends to go on ſhore to the King, and aſk him on board; which they immediately 132) complied with. — ABBA THULLE, with his young daughter, and the CHIEF *Miniſter*,

124) to feel. 125) Der Blut. von child. 126) to think. 127) to may. 128) zurgelaſſen whom. 129) to go. 30) to get. 31) to begin. 132) to comply.

133) came into the pinnace; the wind ſtill freſh- 1783.
ening, they 134) made great way, the boat Nov.
rolling much, going before the wind and ſea. — The King and his company expreſſed great ſatisfaction in finding they 135) ſat there ſo dry and comfortable to 136) what they 137) could have 138) done in a canoe, which is only fit for ſmooth water; our people perceiving he was ſo pleaſed with the pinnace, informed him, that the Captain intended to preſent him with that boat, when they 139) went away; on which he deſired his brother RAA ROOK to be very particular in obſerving in what manner the ſails were managed.

They 140) brought with them many things for preſents; and ſoon after ABBA THULLE and the General, agreeable to their promiſe, ſet their people about painting the veſſel, as alſo the maſts, booms, bowſprit, &c. — About three o'clock in the afternoon the veſſel was lowered off the blocks down upon the ways; but being too much over to one ſide, was ſwept with a rope, and a tackle 142) got upon it, to bouſe her over. — The King, attentive to all 143) he 144) ſaw, 145) underſtood 146) what was doing, and fetching a long pole, was going to apply it as a lever to heave her over, but was requeſted to deſiſt for fear of ſtraining her; ſhe was with eaſe 147) got fair

133) to come. 134) to make. 135) to ſit. 136) als geſchen that. 137) to can. 138) to do. 139) to go. 140) to bring. 141) to ſweep. 142) to get. 143) ausgeſchen which. 144) to ſee. 145) to underſtand. 146) ausgeſchen that. 147) to get.

1783. Nov. upon the ways, and all things 148) made ready for launching in the morning. — ABBA THULLE 149) ſad down near 150) the veſſel, talking with RAA KOOK and the other Chiefs; then calling to TOM ROSE, 151) bade him inform the Captain, who was at ſome diſtance, that they wiſhed to ſpeak to him; who being come, the King ordered the linguiſt to acquaint him, that they wiſhed the veſſel to have a PELEW name, as they ſuppoſed it was then called by ſome *Engliſh* 152) one, which they deſired 152) might be changed to OROOLONG, in remembrance of its having been 154) built there; the Captain aſſured them it 155) ſhould immediately be 150) done — 157) ſent for his officers and people, and communicated to them the King's requeſt; they were pleaſed with his idea, which the King perceiving, expreſſed himſelf greatly 158) ſatisfied. — Soon afterwards ABBA THULLE, with his attendants, 159) went over to the watering-place, and deſired Captain WILSON to go with him; when they arrived there, ſome canoes were juſt come in from fiſhing, and he ordered what had been caught to be divided and the beſt portion to be 160) given to the *Engliſh*; this ſeemed to be the purport of the invitation. But a buſineſs of more conſequence 162) took place at this viſit: the third mate, the gunner, and ſhip's ſteward, 163) came over, and informed the

148) to make. 149) to ſit. 150) to iſt ausgelaſſen. 151) to bid. 152) Siehe S. 74, Anmerk. 93. 153) to may. 154) to build. 155) ſhall. 156) to go. 157) to ſend. 158) to ſatisfy. 159) to go. 160) to catch. 161) to give. 162) to take. 163) to come.

Captain, that BLANCHARD was coming himſelf to ſpeak to the King concerning his intention of remaining at PELEW; after a ſhort conſultation, it was agreed to abide by their former determination. The Captain, in conſequence, talking with ABBA THULLE about their departure, 164) told him he 165) would, in return for the hoſpitable kindneſs, that both he and his people had 166) ſhewn them, leave one of his 167) men with them, to take care of the guns and other things, 168) they intended to give him, when they 169) went away; which appearing to the King as a teſtimony of confidence and eſteem, 170) could not fail to be very acceptable. — Evening coming on, our people returned to the tents, having firſt informed BLANCHARD that the matter, 171) he wiſhed, was ſettled, and introduced him to their PELEW friends as the perſon, whom they intended 172) ſhould remain with them. 1783. Nov.

The King with his attendants (but unaccompanied by any 173) women) came over land to the tents very early, and immediately ſet his 175) men to work to make good the places, where the tempeſt of the night had waſhed away the paint. — ABBA THULLE, converſing with the Captain, 176) gave him to underſtand, that they 177) would have bad weather, until the moon quartered, and, leſt he ſhould not

164) to tell. 165) to will. 166) to ſhew. 167) Der Plur. von man. 168) ausgelaſſen which. 169) to go. 170) to can. 171) which iſt ausgelaſſen. 172) ſhall. 173) Der Plur. von woman. 174) to come. 175) Der Plur. von man. 176) to give. 177) to will. 178) to take.

1783. Nov. be fully explicit, he 178) took up a large leaf, and with his fingers 179) tore it, till it 180) became round, to figure the full moon, which happened to be the then ſtate of that planet; when he had 181) ſhewn this, he altered its rotundity into the form of a creſcent, thereby intimating, that the weather would continue unſettled, until that alteration 182) took place in the moon's appearance but, as the remaining ſuch a length of time would have been very irkſome to all, who now 183) felt an increaſed impatience to get away, Captain WILSON aſſigned, as a reaſon againſt any longer delay, that by it they 184) might arrive, in all probability, at CHINA (whither he 185) knew they were bound) after all the ſhips of his country were ſailed for EUROPE, which 186) would detain them there till the ſubſequent ſeaſon.

Saturday 8. While painting the veſſel this morning, the ſtern was particularly decorated by RAA KOOK, under the immediate direction of the King; our people 187) took notice that he 188) made on each ſide of the ſtern two circles, one within another, in black and white, with ſome little zig-zag ornaments hanging from them; theſe were not the effect of chance, but deſign, as, during the time, that the General was making them, the King was talking to him, and appearing to be giving directions, not ſeriouſly, but in a pleaſant and rather jocoſe way. The painting being finiſhed, the General and ARRA

178) to take. 179) to tear. 180) to become. 181) to ſhew. 182) to take. 183) to feel. 184) to may. 185) to know. 186) to will. 187) to take.

KOOKER joined the King and the Captain, who was ſitting with him; after ſome converſation, ſeveral baſkets of old cocoa-nuts in a ſtate of vegetation, and ſome other ſeeds, were 189) brought; and the linguiſt acquainted the Captain, that they were brought to OROOLONG to be planted for the *Engliſh*. — RAA KOOK then deſired Captain WILSON would accompany him and ARRA KOOKER, and ſhew them, where he would like to have them planted, and that ſome of our people, with tools, would aſſiſt them, by digging the holes; which being 190) done, the General and his brother planted ſeveral cocoa-nut and other fruit-trees round the cove, where the *Engliſh* lived; and it was obſerved, that in covering each nut, or ſeed with earth, they 191) ſaid ſomething gently to themſelves, with an appearance of ſolemnity, that looked like a ſolemn rite. When they had completed this work, they 192) told the Captain 193) theſe 194) would be future fruits for him, and the *Engliſh*, whenever they returned; and that, 195) ſhould any inhabitants of the other iſland accidentally come on ſhore at OROOLONG, and eat thereof, they would thank the *Engliſh* for their refreſhment. — In the evening they 196) tried to launch the veſſel, but to their great diſappointment 197) could not move her, until the tide 198) began to fall; they therefore let every 1788. Nov.

188) to make. 189) to bring. 190) to do. 191) to ſay. 192) to tell. 193) ausgelaſſen that. daß. 194) to will. 195) Siehe S. 160 Anmerk. 52. 196) to try. 197) to can. 198) to begin.

1783. Nov. thing remain until the next tide, hoping in that time to discover and remove the obstruction.

BLANCHARD having come over with the King in the morning, 199) gave an account to his comrades of his treatment after the Captain and his companions had 200) left him; the King, he 201) said, was very much pleased in the thought of his being to remain at PELEW, and with his readiness to stay with them, and had promised to make him a *Rupack*, and to give him two 202) wives, together with a house and plantations; assuring him, that he would do every thing to make him happy and contented, and that he 203) should always be with himself or RAA KOOK.

MADAN BLANCHAD was a man of a singular character, about twenty years of age, of rather a grave turn of mind, at the same time possessing a considerable degree of dry humour; and what rendered the circumstance of his determination the more remarkable was, its being well 204) known, that he had formed no particular attachment on the island. His good-tempered, inoffensive behaviour during the voyage had gained him the regard of all his ship-mates; and, seeing the extraordinary resolution, 205) he had 206) taken of remaining behind, every one was anxious to interest the natives in his favour. As he persevered in his resolution to the last, every reader will na-

199) to give. 200) to leave. 201) to say. 202) Dut. Plur. van wife. 203) shall. 204) to know. 205) aufgefaßten which. 206) to take.

turally feel a wish to learn somewhat of the subsequent fortune of a man voluntarily cutting himself off from the rest of the world — dubious as the event may be, whether this knowledge may hereafter ever reach our ears. It is by no means improbable, if he has conducted himself well, that by this time he may have become a character of considerable consequence: courage he possessed in an eminent degree, a virtue 207) held in high estimation by the natives. Unfortunately, his situation in life having 208) denied him any advantage of education, he was unable either to write or read, otherwise his memoirs, since the year 1783, well digested, 209) might, to all the investigators of simple nature, be infinitely more interesting than 210) those of half the ministers and statesmen of EUROPE, who have only bequeathed to posterity a remembrance of all those dark counsels, secret devices, and profligate intrigues, which disturbed the tranquillity of the age 211) they lived in. 1783. Nov.

207) to hold. 208) to deny. 209) to may.
210) Siehe S. 56 Anmerk. * 211) ausgelassen which; siehe auch S. 4. Anmerk. 5.

CHAP. XIX.

The Veſſel ſucceſsfully launched. — The great Satisfaction expreſſed by the Natives on the Occaſion. — Our People give the King the Remainder of the Tools. — Captain WILSON 1) *ſent for by the King to the Watering-place, who propoſes to make him a* Rupack *of the firſt Rank. — Inveſts him with the higheſt Order of the* BONE. — *A Deſcription of the Ceremony.*

1783. Nov. Sunday 9. AT day-light they 2) began to try their work, to ſee, if their preparations 3) would anſwer their wiſhes, and 4) got the veſſel down about ſix 5) feet; they then ſtopped till high-water, and 6) ſent to the King, who with all his attendants 7) came over to be preſent at the launch. — About ſeven o'clock, our people happily 8) got their veſſel afloat, to the general joy of every ſpectator, all appearing deeply intereſted in the ſucceſs of this event. — The *Engliſh* 9) gave three loud huzzas at her going off, in which they were joined by the natives, whoſe friendly hearts ſeemed on this occaſion to feel a ſatisfaction little inferior to 10) that of our own people, which may be ſuppoſed to have been great indeed. — The *Engliſh* 11) ſhook hands with each other, with a cordiality but ſeldom experienced; and the mu-

1) to ſend. 2) to begin. 3) to will. 4) to get. 5) Der Plur. von foot 6) to ſend. 7) to come. 8) to get. 9) to give. 10) Siehe S. 56 Anmerk. * 11) to ſhake.

tual look of congratulation, exchanged from eye to eye, conveyed to each other's feelings, with energy and ardour, thoſe ſentiments of tranſport, which words [12]) would not with equal force have communicated. The long-wiſhed-for moment of deliverance was now almoſt arrived; every one [13]) ſaw again, in imagination, thoſe objects of his affection, from whom, but a few weeks [14]) paſt, he [15]) thought he had been ſeparated for ever. And the part [16]) the inhabitants of PELEW appeared to take in the comfort of the day, extinguiſhed for the preſent every alarm, that had been unjuſtly entertained. — Indeed the conduct of the latter now exhibited, in [17]) loveliеſt colours, the triumph of native benevolence. — They [18]) ſaw thoſe ſtrangers ready to depart, from whoſe aid they had benefited, and from whoſe talents and art they had received a knowledge and information, which had never hitherto reached them; they [19]) ſaw them exhilarated with the proſpect of returning once more (after all their dangers) to their own country, whither they were bearing back thoſe [20]) envied faculties, which they [21]) might never witneſs again. And yet we behold theſe virtuous natives, glowing with the ſpirit of true philanthropy, in the general tranſport forgetting themſelves, and rejoicing with with thoſe, that rejoiced!

1783. Nov.

12) to will. 13) to ſee. 14) Siehe S. 68, Anmerk. zz. 15) to think. 16) ausgelaſſen which. 17) Der Superl. von lovely. 18) to ſee. 19) to ſee. 20) to envy. 21) to may.

1783. Nov. The veſſel was immediately hauled into a dock, that had been [22]) dug for her, and ſafely moored, when all [23]) went to breakfaſt — the King and the *Rupacks* with the Captain, the attendants with the people: this was indeed the [24]) happieſt and moſt comfortable meal [25]) they had [26]) eaten ſince the loſs of the ANTELOPE. When breakfaſt was over, they [27]) got up ſhears, and [28]) took in the maſts, the water-caſks, and the two ſix-pounders. They now [29]) made the King a preſent of all the other tools [30]) they [31]) could ſpare; and took up the ways, on account of the nails, of which they were in want. When the flood-tide [32]) came in the afternoon, they hauled the veſſel into the baſon, which was a deep place of four or five fathom water, in the middle of the level ſandy flat of the harbour, large enough to hold three veſſels of the ſame magnitude, where they [33]) could lie afloat at low water. In the night they [34]) got on board all their proviſion, ſtores, ammunition, and arms, except ſuch [35]) as were intended to be [36]) given to ABBA THULLE; and renewed their Monday 20. labour in the morning, taking on board their anchors, cables, and other neceſſaries, making bitts, and fitting a rail acroſs the ſtern of the veſſel. In the morning the King [37]) ſent a meſſage to Captain WILSON, deſiring him to

22) to dig. 23) to go. 24) Det Superl. von happy. 25) ausgelaſſen which. 26) to eat. 27) to get. 28) to take. 29) to make. 30) ausgelaſſen which. 31) to can. 32) to come. 33) to can. 34) to get. 35) es ſteht ſtatt ſuch für which. 36) to give. 37) to ſend.

come to him at the watering-place; and on his arrival acquainted him, that it was his intention to inveſt him with the order of the *Bone*, and make him in form a *Rupack* of the firſt rank. The Captain expreſſed his acknowledgments for the honour 38) he purpoſed to confer on him, and the pleaſure 39) he 40) felt at being admitted a Chief of PELEW. — The King, and all the *Rupacks*, then 41) went and 42) ſat down under the ſhade of ſome large trees, and Captain WILSON was deſired to ſit at a little diſtance; when RAA KOOK receiving the *Bone*, preſented it, as from his brother ABBA THULLE, and wanted to know, which hand he uſed in common; this the General wiſhed to aſcertain, by putting a ſtone in his hand, which he deſired him to throw at a diſtance; finding it was the right hand 43) he naturally uſed, he was again requeſted to ſit down, and the *Bone* was applied to his left hand, to ſee if it was large enough for his hand to ſlip through: being not 44) found ſufficiently ſo, it was raſped away, till judged to be wide enough, when RAA KOOK, the CHIEF *Miniſter*, and all the *Rupacks*, proceeded to the inveſtment, in the following manner: — The General 45) made a ſtring faſt to each of the fingers of the Captain's left-hand, and then lubricating the hand with oil, the CHIEF *Miniſter* placed himſelf behind the Captain, holding him faſt by the ſhoulders; RAA KOOK then

1783. Nov.

38) ausgelaſſen which. 39) ausgelaſſen which. 40) to fell. 41) to go. 42) to ſit. 43) ausgelaſſen which. 44) to find. 45) to make.

1783. Nov. paſſed the different ſtrings through the *Bone*, and giving them to another *Rupack*, the endeavoured to draw his hand through; RAA KOOK at the ſame time, with his own hand, compreſſing that of the Captain into the ſmalleſt compaſs 46) he poſſibly 47) could, ſo that the *Bone* 48) might paſs over the joints. During this the moſt profound ſilence was preſerved, both by the *Rupacks*, who aſſiſted, and the people, who attended as ſpectators, except by the King, who occaſionally ſuggeſted in what manner they might facilitate the operation. The point being at laſt obtained, and the hand fairly paſſed through, the whole aſſembly expreſſed great joy. ABBA THULLE then addreſſing Captain WILSON, 49) told him, *that the Bone* 50) *ſhould be rubbed bright every day, and preſerved as a teſtimony of the rank* 51) *he* 52) *held amongſt them; that this mark of dignity muſt, on every occaſion, be defended valiantly nor ſuffered to be* 53) *torn from his arm but with the loſs of life.*

The ceremony ended, all the *Rupacks* congratulated Captain WILSON on his being one of their Order; and the inferior natives flocked round to look at the *Bone*, and appeared highly pleaſed to ſee his arm adorned with it, calling him *Englees Rupack.*

Thoſe, who may have been witneſſes of the conferring the more ſplendid Orders of diſtinction, beſtowed by ſovereigns of power-

46) ausgelaſſen which. 47) to can. 48) to may. 49) to tell. 50) ſhall. 51) ausgelaſſen which. 52) to hold. 53) to tear.

ful and polished kingdoms, where the *Gothic* hall is decorated with waving banners — where mitred prelates assist the ceremony — where the pomp of regal state imposes on the sense — and the blaze of superb ornaments, beaming from female beauty, gracing the ceremony, overpowers the spectator with a vast display of magnificence — such may with a smile of contumely read the conceptions of these 54) children of nature, or be disposed to ridicule the simplicity, with which the unadorned natives of PELEW hold a chapter of their highest Order of the *Bone*. But it will be recollected, that the *object* and the *end* are every where the same. — This mark of distinction is 55) given and received in those regions as a reward of valour and fidelity, and 56) held out as the prize of merit. — In this light such public honours were originally considered, and still ought to be so, in every state, from PELEW to BRITAIN. — And while they continue to be thus regarded, they will operate on the human passions, excite emulation, inspire courage, promote virtue, and challenge respect. — The decoration indeed derives all its splendor from the combined ideas of the mind whilst viewing it; and the imagination is equally impressed with the same sentiment, whether the badge of honour be a strip of

1783. Nov.

54) Der Plur. von child. 55) to give. 56) to hold.

1783. Nov. velvet 57) tied round the knee, a tuft of ribband and croſs dangling at the buttonhole, a ſtar embroidered on the coat, — or a *Bone* upon the arm.

57) to tie.

CHAP. XVIII.

The good Conduct of the Natives, not to diſturb or impede the Operations of our People — The King informs Captain WILSON *of his Intention to ſend his ſecond Son,* LEE BOO, *under his Care, to* ENGLAND. — RAA KOOK *having alſo ſolicited* ABBA THULLE'S *Permiſſion to accompany the* Engliſh, *is refuſed by his Brother, on very prudential Motives. — A ſingular Occurrence reſpecting one of the King's Nephews. — The time of the Veſſel's Departure noticed — and, preparatory to it, an Inſcription, cut on a Plate of Copper, is fixed to a large Tree, to record the loſs of the* ANTELOPE.

Monday 10. IN the evening the tents were all cleared, and every thing 1) carried on board from the old habitations at the Cove. — Our people being much hindered by the natives wiſhing to come on board 2) the veſſel to ſee and admire her, it was obſerved by RAA KOOK, and mentioned by him to the King, who immediately 3) gave directions, that none but the Chiefs 4) ſhould go, and that the others ſhould only paddle

1) to carry. 2) zugelaſſen of. 3) to give 4) ſhall.

along-ſide, and look at her from their canoes. 1783.
When all the ſtores were on board, and the Nov.
ſails 5) bent, the Captain invited ABBA TULLE to accompany him in her round to the watering-place, which he declined, and 6) went with his attendants over land; the invitation was however accepted by the General and ARRA KOOKER, who were highly delighted at every manœuvre; their canoes, with many others, full of the natives, attended them, ſhouting, hallooing, and rejoicing, RAA KOOK calling out continually to his people to obſerve every motion and action of the *Engliſh* in conducting their veſſel. They 7) carried her to the weſt ſide of the iſland, and moored her in ſix fathom, abreaſt of the well of freſh water. — Captain WILSON then went on ſhore to the King, 8) accompanied by RAA KOOK and ARRA KOOKER, who related to their brother every circumſtance 9) they had noticed, deſcribing particularly the man heaving the lead, and the manner of anchoring. — Some canoes, as uſual, had been out a fiſhing, and 10) caught a great quantity, of which they had 11) made diſtribution, waiting for the *Engliſh* to come and ſhare with them; this friendly attention 12) could not be accepted, as all our people were on board, and they had no convenience as yet 13) made for a fire-place in their little veſſel. The King then aſked the

5) to bend. 6) to go. 7) to carry. 8) to accompany. 9) angelaſſen which. 10) to catch. 11) to make. 12) to can. 13) to make.

1783. Nov. Captain to ſtay and eat ſome of the fiſh with him, which he 14) complied with, the interpreter remaining with him.

Abba Thulle had, in his viſits to Oroolong, been always a very attentive obſerver of whatever he 15) ſaw the *Engliſh* were employed in, ſtanding by them frequently, whilſt at work for a conſiderable time, and noticing every trivial occurrence. — He had already, as will be recollected, hinted an intention of ſending two of his people to England, whenever the veſſel was ready to depart; and this evening, after ſupper, reverting to 16) what he had formerly mentioned, he explained himſelf more fully on the ſubject; he 17) told the Captain, that though his ſubjects looked up to him with reſpect, and regarded him as not only ſuperior in rank but in knowledge, yet, that after being with the *Engliſh*, and contemplating their ingenuity, he had often 18) felt his own inſignificance, in ſeeing the loweſt man, whom the Captain had under his command, exerciſe talents, that he had ever been a ſtranger to; he had therefore reſolved to intruſt his ſecond ſon, whoſe name was Lee Boo, to Captain Wilson's care, that he 19) might have the advantage of improving himſelf by accompanying the *Engliſh*, and of learning many things, that might at his return greatly benefit his own country. — He added, that one of the *Malays* from Pelelew 20) ſhould

14) to comply. 15) to ſee. 16) ausgelaſſen that.
17) to tell. 18) to feel. 19) to may. 20) ſhall.

also go to attend on him. — He described his son as a young man of an amiable and gentle disposition; that he was sensible, and of a mild temper, and 21) spoke much in his commendation; 22) said he had 23) sent for him from a distant place, where he had been under the care of an old man; that he was then at PELEW, taking leave of his friends, and 24) would be with him at OROOLONG the next morning; RAA KOOK also joined, with his brother ARRA KOOKER, in giving the same good character of their nephew. 1783. Nov.

Captain WILSON 25) replied, that he was exceedingly obliged and honoured by this singular mark of his confidence and esteem; that he 26) should have 27) thought himself 28) bound in gratitude to take care of any person belonging to PELEW, whom the King 29) might send; but in this case, he wished to assure him, that he should endeavour to merit the high trust reposed in him, by treating the young prince with the same tenderness and affection as his own son. — This answer 30) gave visible satisfaction; and then the conversation changing, the King expressed a wish, that the vessel might go down to PELEW before her departure; the reason 31) he assigned for making this request was, that many of the 32) men had enjoyed various opportunities, at OROOLONG, of seeing the vessel and her con-

21) to speak. 22) to say. 23) to send. 24) to will. 25) to reply. 26) shall. 27) to think. 28) to bind. 29) to may. 30) to give. 31) alle-gelassen which.

1783. NOV. ſtruction; but that this had not been the caſe with the aged, the 33) women, and the children; that, if they 34) went down to PELEW, theſe latter 35) would then have the pleaſure of gratifying their curioſity; that the mothers would hereafter talk over to their children and families the ſingularity of the ſight, recall the circumſtance to their memories, and by this means the name of the *Engliſh*, and of their building ſuch a veſſel on the iſland of OROOLONG, would be preſerved by his people, which was 36) what he much wiſhed. — Captain WILSON, who well 37) knew the diſpoſition of his own people, and was in his mind fully perſuaded, that their former ſuſpicions 38) would revive and induce them to doubt, whether ſome treachery was not concealed under this requeſt; fearing alſo, that the eagerneſs of the natives to come on board and view her interior, as well as her exterior form, 39) might cauſe confuſion and delay, oppoſed the King's propoſal, by ſuggeſting ſuch well-conceived objections to it, that he acquieſced, and nothing more was ever ſaid on the ſubject.

It may not be improper in this place to notice, that from the time RAA KOOK was 40) buſied with the King in painting the veſſel, it was obſerved, that there was a penſive gloom about him, which they had never before 41) ſeen cloud his countenance, naturally open and

33) Der Plur. von woman und child. 34) to go.
35) to will. 36) ausgelaſſen that. 37) to know.
38) to will. 39) to may. 40) to buſy. 41) to ſee.

cheerful. — The Captain 42) found it had been occaſioned by a diſappointment 43) he had met with. — His great attachment to the *Engliſh* had induced him to aſk his brother's permiſſion to accompany them to ENGLAND, to which the King had refuſed his conſent; aſſigning the neceſſity 43) he was under to object to it, from the circumſtance of his being the next heir, and the inconvenience, that would ariſe in caſe of his own death, when he 44) ſhould be abſent; the ſucceſſion of the ſovereignty of PELEW firſt devolving to the brothers of the King, in ſucceſſion, and after their deaths reverting to the 45) eldeſt ſon of the firſt branch of the family; the ſecond ſon becoming, of courſe, hereditary General of the forces. And though the good underſtanding, which RAA KOOK poſſeſſed, ſhewed him the impropriety of 46) what he had deſired, and the prudent ground of his brother's refuſal, yet it was evident it had much depreſſed him; indeed, the very ſtrong partiality, 47) he had from the firſt 48) teſtified for our 49) countrymen, the pleaſure 47) he always ſeemed to enjoy in their ſociety, and the intereſt, 47) he certainly 50) felt in their welfare, 51) would naturally touch his ſenſibility, make him ſee with regret the ſails of his departing friends unfurled, and anticipate the pang of a farewel look! 1783. Nov.

42) to find. 43) ausgelaſſen which; ſiehe S. 4. Anmerk. 5. 44) ſhall. 45) Der Superl. von old. 46) ausgelaſſen that. 47) ausgelaſſen which. 48) to teſtify. 49) Der Plur. von countryman. 50) to fell. 51) to will.

1783. Nov. Early this forenoon a circumſtance 52) aroſe of a nature too ſingular to be omitted. — There was a young man frequently with our people, who had 53) taken a pleaſure to aſſimilate himſelf to all their ways and manners, and who now 54) applied to Captain WILSON, to ſolicit him to take him in his veſſel to ENGLAND; he was anſwered by the Captain, that it 55) would be impoſſible to do it without the direction and conſent of the King, who had already 56) ſpoken to him of taking his ſon and another man; but, that as he wiſhed it, he would ſpeak to the King, and know his pleaſure. — The young man above alluded to, was the King's nephew, and ſon of that brother, who had been killed at ARTINGALL, and whoſe death had occaſioned the war, which had ſo lately been terminated between his uncle and thoſe people. — Captain WILSON accordingly mentioned the affair to the King, who appeared much diſpleaſed at the application, 57) ſaid his nephew was a bad man, and neglected his family, that he had himſelf, two or three times, ſince the deceaſe of his father, changed his houſe and plantation for him, in order to cure his rambling diſpoſition, but that nothing ſeemed to affect, or alter him. — The nephew now preſented himſelf to urge his own ſuit, probably thinking, that the Captain, being preſent, 58) would ſecond his requeſt. — The King 59) gave him an

52) to ariſe. 53) to take. 54) to apply. 55) to will. 56) to ſpeak. 57) to ſay. 58) to will, 59) to give.

abſolute denial, ſaying, "*You are undutiful, and* 1783.
"*neglectful of your mother; you have deſerving* Nov.
"*and good* 60) *women for your* 60) *wives, to*
"*whom, as well as to all your relations, you*
"*behave ill, for which you have been juſtly ex-*
"*poſed throughout the whole iſland. — You*
"*are aſhamed of your conduct, and would now*
"*fly from your family; you ſhall not have my*
"*conſent, and I deſire the Captain not to coun-*
"*tenance you; — ſtay at home, and let your*
"*ſenſe of ſhame amend your life.*"

The Captain intimated to ABBA THULLE, that the veſſel being completed, and the weather and wind fair, they intended to ſail the next day: this circumſtance ſeemed to give him great concern; he ſaid 61) he had, by the return of the meſſenger, who 62) came to him at the iſland of PETHOULL, 63) ſent word to the *Rupacks* of the different iſlands in friendſhip with him, that the day *after* the day, that the Captain *now* mentioned, would be the time of departure, they all wiſhing to bring the *Engliſh* ſome preſents for their voyage, as memorials of their regard; and 64) would in conſequence come up the evening of the next day, in full hope of ſeeing them before they quitted OROOLONG, a ſatisfaction 65) they would now be deprived of. — Captain WILSON 66) told ABBA THULLE, they had been ſo amply ſtocked with proviſions by 67) what his goodneſs had

60) Der Plur. von woman und wife. 61) ausgelaſſen that, daß. 62) to come. 63) to ſend. 64) to ill w. 65) ausgelaſſen which; ſiehe S. 4. Anmerk. 5. 66) to tell. 67) ausgelaſſen that.

1783. Nov. prepared for them, that they had ſufficient ſtore for all their voyage, and that the wind and weather befriending them, they muſt requeſt to take leave of him the next day. The diſappointment 68) the Chiefs would feel, ſenſibly affected the King, as well as the recollection, that he had himſelf been 69) made the innocent inſtrument of deceiving them. The Captain, was alſo much hurt at finding the uneaſineſs 70) this circumſtance had occaſioned, and the more ſo, when he perceived, that the generoſity of the King's mind ſoon 71) overcame it; for he almoſt directly 72) told him, that, as it *muſt* be the *laſt* day, he requeſted himſelf and his officers would dine with him on ſhore; which they all accordingly 73) did. — The true cauſe, which induced the *Engliſh* to think of going a day earlier, than they had 74) given out, was to avoid the vaſt concourſe of ſtrangers, who they 75) knew were coming, and who, they feared, would impede their operations by the number of their canoes, and their curioſity to examine the veſſel; the buſtle and confuſion, that this would neceſſarily have occaſioned, muſt have unavoidably incommoded our 76) men, and prevented them from going away with that calmneſs and recollection, which their departure and their paſſage over the reef required. — After dinner, ARRA KOOKER, who had, from the firſt day of his ſeeing the *Newfoundland*

68) ausgelaſſen which. 69) to make. 70) aus-gelaſſen which. 71) to overcome. 72) to tell. 73) to do. 74) to give. 75) to know. 76) Der Plur. von man.

Dog, ſet his heart on the animal, and had often expreſſed a longing deſire to poſſeſs it, when our people 77) went away, now renewed his ſolicitations: from the earneſtneſs, with which he begged it, and the care 78) he aſſured them he 79) would take of it, they were induced to make him happy, and relinquiſh all right in poor SAILOR. 1783. NOV.

RAA KOOK, whoſe thoughts were of a different turn, and whoſe ideas were wholly intent on benefitting his country by every information 80) he 81) could obtain from the *Engliſh*, 82) made many enquiries about the method of building a veſſel in their way; Mr. BARKER 83) drew him a plan to work by, recommending the jolly-boat as a model, rather than the pinnace, ſhe being broader, and not of ſo deep a form. He expreſſed a wiſh to have the launching-ways 84) ſaid, if he was able to compaſs ſuch a purpoſe, that he would do it on the ſame ſpot, eſteeming it to be fortunate. — ABBA THULLE, who had been diverted by ARRA KOOKER's requeſt, appeared to lend a very ſerious attention to the ſubject, which had ſo much engaged RAA KOOK; obſerving that with the iron and tools 86) they had now in their poſſeſſion, they could do more work in a few days, than they could before in as many months. — While the Captain was on ſhore, ſome words had 87) ariſen between two

77) to go. 78) which iſt ausgelaſſen. 79 to will.
80) which iſt ausgelaſſen. 81) to can. 82) to make. 83) to draw. 84) to leave. 85) to ſay.
86) ausgelaſſen which. 87) to ariſe.

1783. Nov. of his 88) men on board, which had produced a blow, and a bloody noſe; this paſſing on the deck, and being 89) ſeen by many of the natives, who were alongſide in their canoes, the account of it ſoon reached the ſhore; the Captain 90) went immediately on board to enquire the cauſe. After reprimanding the parties, he returned to the King, who being apprized of the buſineſs, was 91) told that it was a trifling diſpute, and the effect of paſſion; on hearing which, he 92) ſaid, "*there were in all countries but men, who he ſuppoſed* 93) *could not* "*be* 94) *kept in order.*" Some of the *Rupacks*, however, aſked, if ſuch an accident 95) might happen to the young man, who 96) was to go with him (meaning the King's ſon); Captain WILSON aſſured them no ſuch thing could, as LEE BOO would be as his own ſon, and entirely under his own care: with which anſwer they all appeared 97) ſatisfied.

Before our people quitted the Cove, they 98) left an *Engliſh* pendant hoiſted on a large tree, which 99) grew cloſe to where their tents had 100) ſtood; and cut upon a plate of copper the following inſcription, which, after being nailed to a thick board, was affixed to a tree near 101) the ſpot, where they had 102) built their little veſſel;

88) Der Plur. von man. 89) to ſee. 90) to go. 91) to tell; ſiehe auch S. 48. Anmerk. 89. 92) to ſay. 93) to can. 94) to keep. 95) to may. 96) Siehe S. 36. Anmerk. 97) to ſatisfy. 98) to leave. 99) to grow. 100) to ſtand. 101) angelaſſen to. 102) to build.

1783. Nov.

The Honourable
Engliſh Eaſt India Company's Ship
The ANTELOPE,
HENRY WILSON, Commander,
Was loſt upon the reef north of this iſland
In the night between the 9th and 10th of
Auguſt;
Who here built a veſſel,
And ſailed from hence,
The 12th day of November 1792.

The meaning of this inſcription was explained to the King, and that it was put up as a memorial of the *Engliſh* having been there. —He was pleaſed with the idea, and explained it himſelf to his own people, promiſing that it 103) ſhould never be 104) taken down, and if by any accident it ſhould happen to fall, he would take care of it, and have it preſerved at PELEW.

The diſcourſe of the day turned much on the ſubject of their departure; whilſt they 105) ſat together, ABBA THULLE, addreſſing Captain WILSON 106) ſaid, "*You are going;* "*and when* 107) *gone, I fear the inhabitants* "*of* ARTINGALL *will come down in great num-*

103) ſhall. 104) to take. 105) to ſit. 106) to ſay. 107) to go.

1783. Nov. "bers and moleſt me, as they have 108) done "frequently before; and, having 109) loſt the "aid of the Engliſh, I ſhall be unable to reſiſt "them, unleſs you will leave me a few of your "muſquets, which you have already 110) taught "me to hope you would" — Captain Wilson 111) ſpoke to his officers on the propriety of doing this inſtantly; they ſeemed ſomewhat unwilling to put the arms they actually 112) meant to give them, into their hands till the laſt moment: — that miſtruſt, which had poſſeſſed their minds, ſtill 113) kept its hold, and appeared too ſtrongly impreſſed on their countenances to eſcape the quick diſcernment of the King; who, willing perhaps, that they 114) ſhould know he had noticed their apprehenſions, with that calm reflecting temper, which marked his character, aſked, if they were afraid to truſt him with a few arms? "What is there 115) (ſaid he) can make you "harbour doubts of me? I never 116) teſtified "any fear of you, but endeavoured to convince "you, that I wiſhed your friendſhip. — "117) Had I been diſpoſed to have harmed you, "I 118) might have 119) done it long ago; I "have at all times had you in my power — but "have only exerciſed that power in making it "uſeful to you — and can you not confide in me "at the laſt?"

When the foregoing pages are attentively conſidered, the hoſpitality, with which our

108) to do. 109) to loſe. 110) to teach. 111) to ſpeak. 112) to mean. 113) to keep. 114) ſhall. 115) to ſay. 116) to teſtify. 117) Siehe S. 160 Anmerk. 52. 118) to may. 119) to do.

people had been treated, both by ABBA THULLE and the natives, from the friendly interview to the preſent moment — who had ſpread before them, whatever they had to give, or their country produced; and when, added to this, the King, as an unequivocal of proof the high opinion he entertained of the *Engliſh*, was going to conſign his own ſon to their care — is there a reader, who, recalling all theſe circumſtances. can wonder [121]) they affected the ſenſibility of ABBA THULLE? — Or rather, is there a reader, who will not be ready with myſelf to aſk: Under what ſun was ever tempered the ſteel, that [122]) could cut ſuch a paſſage to the heart as this juſt reproach of the King's? — Every individual [123]) felt its force, and its truth; — every individual alſo felt how much his mind had injured the virtues of this excellent man. — Nor was the wound of this reproach rendered [124]) leſs acute by the conſciouſneſs [125]) each man had, of having been ſo lately induced, by his unjuſt fears, to join in ſuch deſtructive counſel againſt him and his family. 1783. Nov.

But the eye of philoſophy will candidly view and diſcriminate between the two parties; the people of PELEW, tutored in the ſchool of Nature, acted from her impulſe alone, they were open and undiſguiſed; unconſcious of deceit themſelves, they neither feared nor looked for it in others. — Our [126]) country-

120) ausgelaſſen that. 121) ausgelaſſen that, daß. 122) to can. 123) to feel. 124) Der Compar. von little. 125) ausgelaſſen which. 126) Der Plur. von countryman.

1783. Nov. men — 127) born and 128) brought up in a civilized nation, where Art aſſumes every form and colouring of life, and is even perfectioned into a ſcience, were faſhioned by education to ſuſpicion and diſtruſt, and awake to all their buſy ſuggeſtions. — Such is the fatal knowledge 129) the world teaches mankind, fencing too often the human heart againſt the inlets of its own happineſs, by weakening confidence, the 130) moſt valuable bond of ſociety!

The King's rebuke was too powerful for our people to reſiſt; they inſtantly deſired the Captain to aſſure him, that whatever had been promiſed 131) ſhould be faithfully fulfilled, and, to convince him 132) they 133) could have no ſuſpicions, the arms ſhould be immediately 134) given to him; they accordingly 135) ſent on board for the quantity of arms 136) they could with conveniency ſpare, and on the boat's return preſented him with five muſquets, five cutlaſſes, near a barrel of gunpowder, with gunflints and ball in proportion. Captain WILSON alſo 137) made him a preſent of his own fowling-piece, with which he ſeemed to be particularly pleaſed, having often 138) ſeen its effect on the fowls and other birds at PELEW.

And now the gentle ſpirit of the King appeared to forget every trace of 139) what had

127) to bear. 128) to bring. 129) ausgelaſſen which. 130) Der Superl. von much. 131) ſhall. 132) ausgelaſſen that, daß. 133) to can. 134) to give. 135) to ſend. 136) ausgelaſſen which. 137) to make. 138) to ſee. 139) ausgelaſſen that.

happened; — but the ſcene enabled all, who were preſent, to tranſmit to poſterity a moſt captivating picture of the forcible, yet mild triumph of virtue! 1783. Nov.

CHAP. XX.

Lee Boo arrives, and is introduced to Captain Wilson; who, at the King's Deſire, remains all Night on Shore. — The intereſting Manner, in which he delivers his Son to his Care. — The Captain gives Blanchard Advice how to conduct himſelf. — In the morning Signals for ſailing reared. — A Boat ſent to bring the Captain on board. — The King and his Brothers accompany them to the Reef. — Multitudes of the Natives, in their Canoes, ſurround the Veſſel to teſtify their Regard. — The King takes an affectionate Leave of the Engliſh. — *Character of* Abba Thulle. — Raa Kook *croſſes the Reef, and goes a good Way to Sea before he quits them. — His Character. — The* Engliſh *proceed on their Voyage to* China.

In the evening arrived the King's ſecond ſon, Lee Boo; he was 2) brought from Pelew by his elder brother, Qui Bill, to accompany our people to England. His father introduced him to Captain Wilson, and then to the officers, who were on ſhore; he approached them

1) to bring. 2) to bring. 3) Der Compar. von old.

1783. Nov. all in ſo eaſy and ſo affable a manner, and had ſo much good-humour and ſenſibility in his countenance, that every one was immediately impreſſed in his favour, and 4) felt that intereſt for him, which his amiable manners daily increaſed. — Before dark the officers 5) took their leave of the King, and 6) went on board 7) the OROOLONG, leaving the Captain behind, whom ABBA THULLE had requeſted to paſs the night on ſhore. The King now (having LEE BOO cloſe at his ſide) diſcourſed much with him, giving him inſtructions, how to conduct himſelf, and what he was to attend to; telling him he 8) was henceforward to look upon Captain WILSON as another father, and win his affection by obſerving his advice. — Then, addreſſing the Captain, 9) ſaid. "When LEE BOO 10) got to ENGLAND, he "11) would have ſuch fine things to ſee, that "he 12) might chance to ſlip away from him, "to run after novelty; but that he hoped the "Captain would keep him as much as he "13) could under his eye, and endeavour to "moderate the eagerneſs of his youth."

After further converſation relative to the confidence repoſed in Captain WILSON, ABBA THULLE concluded his recommendation in nearly theſe expreſſions: — "*I would wiſh "you to inform* LEE BOO *of all things, which "he ought to know, and make him an* Engliſh-"man. — *The ſubject of parting with my ſon I*

4) to feel. 5) to take. 6) to go. 7) *aubge* laſſen of. 8) Siehe S. 36, Anmerk. 9) to ſay. 10) to get. 11) to will. 12) to may. 13) to can.

"*have frequently revolved; I am well aware,* 1783.
"*that the diſtant countries* 14) *he muſt go through,* Nov.
"*differing much from his own, may expoſe him*
"*to dangers, as well as to diſeaſes, that are*
"*unknown to us here, in conſequence of which*
"*he may die; — I have prepared my thoughts*
"*to this; — I know that death is to all* 15) *men*
"*inevitable, and whether my ſon meets this*
"*event at* PELEW, *or elſewhere, is immaterial,*
"*— I am* 16) *ſatisfied, from* 17) *what I have*
"*obſerved of the humanity of your character,*
"*that if he is ſick, you will be kind to him;*
"*and,* 18) *ſhould that happen, which your ut-*
"*moſt care cannot prevent, let it not hinder*
"*you, or your brother, or your ſon, or any*
"*of your* 19) *countrymen, returning here; I*
"*ſhall receive you, or any of your people, in*
"*friendſhip, and rejoice to ſee you again.*"

Captain WILSON repeated his aſſurance, that he 20) would have the ſame care for LEE BOO as for his own child, and that nothing 21) ſhould be wanting on his part to teſtify, in his attention to the ſon, the gratitude and regard 22) he ſhould ever feel for the father.

The thoughts of the King, as well as 23) thoſe of the Captain, were too much engaged, to devote much of the night to ſleep; ABBA THULLE paſſed a conſiderable part of it, as 24) did alſo the *Rupacks*, in diſcourſing with

14) ausgelaſſen which. 15) Der Plur. von man. 16) to ſatisfy. 17) ausgelaſſen that. 18) Siehe S. 160 Anmerk. 52. 19) Der Plur. von countryman. 20) to will. 21) ſhall. 22) ausgelaſſen which. 23) Siehe S. 56, Anmerk. * 24) to go.

1783. Nov. their young countryman, who was now launching into a new and untried world, and on the point of being ſeparated by an immenſe diſtance from every former connection. — Being ſo near to their departure, Captain WILSON 25) took this opportunity to talk again with BLANCHAD, and to give him advice, how he 26) ſhould conduct himſelf towards the natives, and in what things he 27) could be inſtructive and beneficial to them; particularly in working ſuch iron 28) as had been 29) given to them, and what 30) more they 31) might hereafter obtain from the wreck; and alſo in taking care of the arms and ammunition 32) they had 33) left them, which 34) would be of the utmoſt conſequence; requeſting he would never go naked, like the natives, as, by preſerving the form of dreſs 35) his countrymen had appeared in, he would always ſupport a ſuperiority of character; and, that he might be 36) better enabled to follow this advice, he was furniſhed with all the clothes 37) they 38) could ſpare; and directed, when theſe were 39) worn out, to make himſelf trowſers with a mat, which he could always procure from the natives, and thereby preſerve that decency 35) he had alwas been accuſtomed to. — Nor in the inſtructions delivered to him, were 40) forgotten an

25) to take. 26) ſhall. 27) to can. 28) as nach ſuch für which. 29) to give. 30) Der Compar. von much. 31) to may. 32) ausgelaſſen which. 33) to leave. 34) to will. 35) ausgelaſſen which; ſiehe S. 4, Anmerk. 5. 36) Der Compar. von good. 37) ausgelaſſen which. 38) to can. 39) to wear. 40) to forget.

attention to his religion; he was earneſtly exhorted not to neglect thoſe acts of devotion, which he had been 41) taught to practiſe; and to keep a *Sabbath* or *Sunday*, and follow thoſe Chriſtian 42) duties, in which he had been educated. — He was laſtly deſired to aſk for any thing, that he might think would be of uſe and comfort to him; — he requeſted to have one of the ſhip's compaſſes; and, as the pinnace 43) was to be 44) left, that they might have the maſts, ſails, oars, and every thing belonging to her; which were all 45) given, as ſoon as they had towed the veſſel over the reef. 1783. Nov.

In the morning, at day-light, an *Engliſh jack* was hoiſted at the maſt-head of the veſſel, and one of the ſwivels fired, as a ſignal for ſailing; this being explained to the King, he ordered boats immediately to take on board yams, cocoa-nuts, ſweetmeats, and other things provided for the voyage; beſide which, many canoes of the natives, loaded with a profuſion of proviſion, lay alongſide the Oroolong; ſo that, 46) had all the expected northern *Rupacks* added their intended preſents, it 47) would have 48) ſupplied a ſhip of five times the ſize. Wednesday 12.

As ſoon as the veſſel was loaded with every thing 49) they 50) could take on board, and 51) got ready for ſea, the boat was 52) ſent

41) to teach. 42) Der Plur. von duty. 43) Siehe S. 36. Anmerk. * 44) to leave. 45) to give. 46) Siehe S. 160, Anmerk. 52. 47) to will. 48) to ſupply. 49) ausgelaſſen which. 50) to can. 51) to get. 52) to ſend.

1783. Nov. on ſhore for the Captain; who acquainting the King therewith, he 53) ſignified, that he and his ſon would come on board preſently in his canoe. — Captain Wilson then 54) took Blanchard, as alſo the five 55) men, who had come on ſhore for him, into a temporary houſe, that had been erected for the accommodation of the *Rupack* Maath, who was expected from the northward, and being entered, he once 56) more requeſted Blanchard to impreſs on his memory all that advice, which he had before 57) given him, and particularly to be obſervant of his duty, that the people of Pelew 58) might thereby ſee, that he retained that faith and ſenſe of religion, in which he had been trained. He then 59) made the 60) ſeamen preſent kneel down with him, and unite in thankſgiving to that Supreme Being, who had not only ſupported their ſpirits in the midſt of ſevere toils and dangers, but had now opened to them the means of deliverance. — During this act of devotion, the King and his Chiefs remained near 61) the entrance of the houſe, obſerved and well 62) knew what our people were about, and preſerved a profound ſilence.

It alſo muſt be noticed, that when Lee Boo 63) came up, a baſket, with ſome dozens of a fruit reſembling an apple, was 64) brought

53) to ſignify. 54) to take. 55) Der Plur. von man. 56) Der Compar. von much. 57) to give. 58) to pay. 59) to make: ſiehe auch § 55 Anmerk 16. 60) Der Plur. von ſeaman 61) auslaſſen to. 62) to know, 63) to come, 64) to bring.

from PELEW; they were of an oblong ſhape, 1783.
and in colour of a deep crimſon, not unlike Nov.
what are called in ENGLAND *The Dutch Paradiſe Apple.** — They 65) ſpoke of them as a fruit, that was very rare, and 66) ſaid they were then juſt coming in ſeaſon. The Captain 67) gave one to each of his officers, being a fruit 68) they had not 69) ſeen before; and the reſt he carefully reſerved for his young paſſenger, to treat him with during his voyage.

About eight o'clock in the morning the Captain 70) went on board in his boat; the King, with his ſon LEE BOO, and his *Rupacks*, followed him very ſoon in their canoes, 71) accompanied by BLANCHARD; their little veſſel was ſo deeply loaded with their ſea ſtores, that a doubt 72) aroſe, whether ſhe 73) might be able to get over the Reef; it was therefore agreed to land the two ſix-pounders, and leave the jolly boat behind, they having no materials wherewith to repair her, and without it ſhe 74) could not much longer ſwim. This being 75) made 76) known to the King, and that they were in want of a boat, he immediately offered to ſupply them with a canoe, and pointed to ſeveral then alongſide; all which being

* Of this fruit there are different ſorts, in many of the South Sea iſlands; it is the Jamboo Apple, the *Eugenia Malaccenſis* of LINNAEUS.

65) to ſpeak. 66) to ſay. 67) to give. 68) not belaſſett which. 69) to ſee. 70) to go. 71) to accompany. 72) to ariſe. 73) to may. 74) to can. 75) to make. 76) to know.

1783. Nov. too large to hoiſt on board 77) the veſſel, the King diſpatched his 78) eldeſt ſon QUI BILL on ſhore, who ſoon returned with one of a proper ſize.

Mr. SHARP had been deſired to take the King's ſon under his particular care, till the OROOLONG 79) ſhould arrive at CHINA; and ABBA THULLE now pointed out Mr. SHARP to him, who 80) he 81) ſaid 82) was to be his *Sucalic*; and from that moment LEE BOO attached himſelf to him, keeping cloſe at his ſide in whatever part of the veſſel he 83) went. In putting every thing to order before the OROOLONG moved, there was a ſmall ſail belonging to the pinnace, which 84) could not be 85) found. BLANCHARD was now 86) got into the pinnace, in order to take the veſſel in tow; he had, with the moſt unwearied aſſiduity, 87) lent his 88) countrymen every aſſiſtance in his power to the leſt, and, having 89) laid up carefully the ſail enquired after, 90) came on board to ſhew, where he had ſtowed it; which having 91) done, he wiſhed them all a proſperous voyage, and, without teſtifying the ſmalleſt degree of regret, 92) took leave of all his old ſhip-mates, with as much eaſe, as if they were only ſailing from LONDON to GRAVESEND, and were to return with the next tide.

77) ausgelaſſen of 78) Der Superl. von old. 79) ſhall. 80) ausgelaſſen as. 81) to ſay. 82) Siehe S. 36, Anmerk. 83) to go. 84) to can. 85) to find. 86) to get. 87) to lead. 88) Der Plural. von countryman. 89) to lay. 90) to come. 91) to do. 92) to take.

The OROOLONG now proceeded towards 1785.
the reef; and, loaded as ſhe had been by Nov.
ABBA THULLE'S bounty, even to ſuperfluity,
with whatever he conceived 93) might be uſe-
ful or pleaſant to his departing friends, yet on
either ſide of her were a multitude of canoes,
filled with the common natives, who had all
94) brought our people preſents from themſel-
ves, intreating 95) they might be accepted. —
It was in vain 96) they were 97) told that the
veſſel was ſo full there was no room to receive
any thing 98) more; each 99) held up a little
ſomething, "*Only this from me*, — "*Only this
from me*," was the general cry; — the repe-
tition of which was urged with ſuch ſupplica-
ting countenances, and watery eyes, that this
bewitching teſtimony of affection and genero-
ſity almoſt 100) overcame every one on board.
— From ſome of thoſe, who were neareſt,
a few yams or cocoa-nuts were accepted; and
the poor creatures, whoſe intreaties 101) could
not be attended to, unable to bear the diſ-
appointment, paddled a-head; and 102) threw
the little preſents 103) they had 104) brought
into the pinnace, totally ignorant, that ſhe
105) was to return back with BLANCHARD.

Several canoes preceded the pinnace, to
mark the ſafeſt track for the veſſel; and others
were ſtationed at the reef, by the King's com-

93) to may. 94) to bring. 95) ausgelaſſen that, daß. 96) Siehe S. 48, Anmerk. 89. 97) to tell. 98) Der Compar. von much. 99) to hold. 100) to overcome. 101) to can. 102) to throw. 103) ausgelaſſen which. 104) to bring. 105) Siehe S. 36. Anmerk. *

1783. Nov. mand, to point out the deepeſt water for her paſſage over it: by all the previous examinations, as well as by the preſent precautions, the OROOLONG cleared the reef without the 106) leaſt difficulty.

The King 107) accompanied the *Engliſh* in their veſſel, almoſt to the reef, before he 108) made a ſignal for his canoe to come alongſide; he 109) gave LEE BOO his bleſſing, wiſhing him happy and proſperous, which his ſon received with great reſpect. — Seeing Captain WILSON 110) buſied in giving directions to his people, he 111) ſtopt till he 112) found him quite at liberty, and then 113) went up to him and embraced him with great tenderneſs, ſhewing, by his looks and voice, how much he was diſtreſſed to bid him farewell; he 114) ſhook all the officers by the hand, in a 115) moſt cordial manner; ſaying, "*You are "happy becauſe you are going home; — I am "happy to find you are happy — but ſtill very "unhappy myſelf to ſee you going away.*" — Then, aſſuring our people of his affectionate wiſhes for their ſucceſful voyage, he went over the ſide of the veſſel into his canoe. — Moſt of the Chiefs on board 116) left them at the ſame time, except RAA KOOK, and a few 117) men, who attended him, who 118) would ſee the *Engliſh* clear of danger to the outſide

106) Der Superl. von little. 107) to accompany. 108) to make. 109) to give. 110) to buſy. 111) to ſtop. 112) to find. 113) to go. 114) to ſhake. 115) Der Superl. von much. 116) to leave. 117) Der Plur. von man. 118) to will.

of the reef. As the canoes [119] drew close and ſurrounded [120] that of the King, the natives all looked up eagerly, as if to take leave, whilſt their countenances communicated all [121] their benevolent hearts [122] felt, in looks [123] more expreſſive than language. Our [124] countrymen [125] might with truth ſay, they [126] left a whole people in tears; and ſo ſenſibly were they impreſſed themſelves by this intereſting ſcene, that when ABBA THULLE and his train turned back to OROOLOONG, they were hardly able to give them three cheers, and their eyes purſued them to catch the lateſt look, whilſt every man on board, with the warmeſt emotions of gratitude, [127] felt the efficacy of his ſervices, which in a great meaſure had [128] brought about their deliverance — and the ſteadineſs of his friendſhip, which, though from imaginary alarms at times doubted, they had [129] found firm and unſhaken to the laſt. 1783. NOV.

Having now bid adieu to this good and amiable prince, it may not be improper to give an outline of his general character. — It is [130] more than probable, that the curtain is for ever dropped between him and the world! — He is entered into his own unnoticed domains, where he and his Anceſtry have paſſed a long ſucceſſion of ages in oblivious ſilence,

119) to drew. 120) Siehe S. 56 Anmerk. 121) ausgelaſſen which. 122) to feel 123) Der Compar. von much. 124 Der Plur. von countryman. 125) to may. 126) to leave. 127) to feel. 128) to bring. 129) to find. 130) Der Compar. von much.

1783. Nov. unknowing and unknown to their cotemporaries inhabiting the reſt of the globe. — An accident, wholly unexpected, hath 131) given us at laſt a tranſient ſight of theſe people; nor is it likely, that they will again be 132) ſought, or looked after, as they poſſeſs nothing but good ſenſe and virtue, and live in a country, which ſupplies no materials, that may tempt the avarice of mankind to diſturb their tranquillity. — If they have not, nor yet know the comforts of civilized nations, the advantages of arts, or the blandiſhments of luxury — they have, in counterpoiſe, been ignorant of the anxieties, 133) they awaken, the paſſions, which they inflame, and the crimes 134) they give birth to! — Even in their ſtate of native ſimplicity, as pictured in the foregoing pages, there is, I 135) ſhould conceive, ſufficient matter to intereſt, and ſtill far more to admire. With regard to the excellent man, who ruled over theſe ſons of Nature, he certainly, in every part of his conduct, ſhewed himſelf firm, noble, gracious, and benevolent; there was a dignity in all his deportment, a gentleneſs in all his manners, and a warmth and ſenſibility about his heart, that 136) won the love of all, who approached him. — Nature had beſtowed on him a contemplative mind, which he had himſelf improved by thoſe reflections, that good ſenſe dictated, and obſervation confirmed. — His remarks on the affair

131) to give. 132) to ſeek. 133) ausgelaſſen which. 134) ausgelaſſen which. ſiehe S. 4. Anmerk. 5. 135) ſhall. 136) to win.

of the muſquets was as pointed, and at the ſame time, as delicate a reproof, as perhaps was ever 137) thrown out. — His converſation with Captain WILSON, reſpecting his ſon, whilſt it ſhewed an unbounded confidence on the part of the King, marked alſo the force of great ſentiment and reaſoning; and his rebuke, when refuſing his nephew's ſolicitation, diſcovered a heart tutored in the ſentiments of refined honour. 1783. Nov.

The happineſs of his people ſeemed to be always in ABBA THULLE's thoughts. — In order 138) more effectually to ſtimulate them to uſeful labour, he had himſelf 139) learnt all the few arts they poſſeſſed, and was looked on, in ſome of them, to be the beſt workman in his dominions. — His requeſting from Captain WILSON the *Chineſe* mat, was only to give his people a better pattern than their own to follow; and, in ſending his ſon to ENGLAND, and in the long inſtructions 140) given him before his departure, he had, nor 141) could have, any other object in view, but that of benefitting his ſubjects by the future improvements 142) he 143) would bring back to his country; ideas, which the intercouſe he had with the *Engliſh* muſt have ſolely excited. — In ſhort, 144) had his lot been 145) thrown to rule over a great nation, connected with mankind, one is at liberty to conjecture, that his

137) to throw. 138) Der Compar. von much. 139) to learn. 140) to give. 141) to can 142) ausgelaſſen which. 143) to will. 144) Siehe S. 160 Anmerk. 52. 145) to throw.

1783. Nov. talents and natural diſpoſition 146) might have 147) made him the PETER of the ſouthern world!

Placed as he was by Providence in its obſcurer ſcenes, he lived beloved by his *Chiefs* and revered by his people; over whom, whilſt he preſerved a dignity, that diſtinguiſhed his ſuperior ſtation, he reigned 148) more as the father than the ſovereign. — The eyes of his ſubjects 149) beheld their naked prince with as much awe and reſpect, as thoſe are viewed, who govern poliſhed nations, and are decorated with all the dazzling parade and ornaments of royalty; nor was the purple robe, or the ſplendid diadem neceſſary to point out a character, which the maſterly hand of Nature had rendered ſo perfect!

Having paſſed the reef, and being clear of preſent danger, every one 150) would have been in great ſpirits, 151) had not the pain of quitting theſe friendly people overſhadowed their joy — RAA KOOK remained very penſive, and ſuffered the veſſel to proceed a conſiderable way from the reef before he collected himſelf, and ſummoned his canoes to return back. — As this Chief had been their firſt and truly valuable friend, they preſented him with a brace of piſtols, and a cartouch-box loaded with the proper cartridges. — The pinnace being now at the ſide of the veſſel, the Captain and officers were prepared to take leave of the General; but, when the moment of ſeparation

147) to make. 148) Der Compar. von much. 149) to behold. 150) to will. 151) Siehe S. 160 Anmerk. 52.

arrived, he was ſo affected, that he was at 1783.
firſt unable to ſpeak; he [152]) took them cor- Nov.
dially by the hand, and pointing with the other to his heard, [153]) ſaid, *it was there he* [154]) *felt the pain* of bidding them farewell; nor were there any on board, who [155]) ſaw his departure without ſharing nearly the ſame diſtreſs. — He addreſſed LEE BOO by his name, and [156]) ſpoke a few words to him; but, being unable to proceed, he [157]) went into the boat, when, immediately quitting the rope, he [158]) gave our people a laſt affectionate look, — then dropped aſtern.

This excellent man appeared to be ſomewhat upwards of forty years of age, was of a middling ſtature, rather inclinable to be corpulent; he had great expreſſion of ſenſibility in his countenance, tempered with much goodnature. His character was firm and determined, yet full of humanity; in whatever he [159]) undertook he was ſteady and preſevering; he delivered his orders to the people with the utmoſt lenity, but would be obeyed; and they, on every occaſion, ſeemed to ſerve him with ardour and alacrity, as if mingling affection with duty. The reader muſt have obſerved, that from his firſt interview with our people, he had [160]) ſhewn an attachment to them, which was never after leſſened or cooled. He was not of ſo ſerious a caſt as the King, nor had he that turn for humour and mimickry, which

152) to take. 153) to ſay. 154) to feel. 155) to ſee. 156) to ſpeak. 157) to go. 158) to give. 159) to undertake. 160) to ſhew.

1783. Nov. ARRA KOOKER ſo ſtrongly poſſeſſed; but he had abundant good-humour, was always pleaſant and lively, and well-diſpoſed to laughter, when it was occaſionally excited. He had an eager ſpirit of inquiry, and a deſire to examine the cauſes and reaſons of every effect, which he 161) ſaw produced, and was wonderfully quick in comprehending whatever was deſcribed to him; his mind was ſtrong and active, his behaviour manly and 162) accompanied with ſo nice a ſenſe of honour, that he 163) felt it wounded, whenever any of the natives had, by their little trifling thefts, violated, as he judged, the laws of hoſpitality, which he 164) held moſt ſacred, and always diſcovered an impatience till he 165) could make them reſtore what they had 166) taken away. This he 167) carried ſo far * as even to ſhew his diſpleaſure at the CHIEF *miniſter*, for requeſting a cutlaſs of Captain WILSON (at the firſt interview) thinking it a breach of this virtue, to ſolicit a favour of thoſe, who were ſo ſituated, * as not to be at liberty to refuſe the requeſt, though the granting it 168) might be inconvenient. He was much amuſed by the peculiar manner of the *Chineſe*, and their way of talking; 169) would frequently ſit down to pick oakum with them, on purpoſe to ſee more of them, without ſeeming to intrude. Our people were probably partly in-

161) to ſee. 162) to accompany. 163) to feel. 164 to hold. 165) to can. 166) to take. 167) to carry. * Siehe S. 100 Anmerk. 14. 168) to may. 169) to will; ſiehe S. 38, Anmerk. 96.

debted to his good offices for the ſteady friend- 1783.
ſhip 170) the King had for them; at leaſt, on Nov.
their firſt coming, he certainly intereſted his brother in their favour. He 171) beheld all duplicity with indignation, and publicly, before the King, ſhewed his contempt of Soogle, the *Malay*, who had dared to throw out inſinuations prejudicial to the *Engliſh*. He was communicative to our people on every occaſion, and at all times willing to explain any thing to them; and, 172) had they always had the linguiſt at their elbow, or a language, in which they 173) could have more eaſily converſed with him, many things 174) might have been cleared up, which muſt now remain undetermined. — With all theſe excellent qualities, he appeared in his domeſtic character equally reſpectable; as the reader will recollect, who has had a view of his pleaſant deportment in his own family, and has 175) ſeen him in all the ſilent majeſty of grief attending the obſequies of a valiant ſon, who had been 176) ſlain in fighting for his country. — To all theſe circumſtances I muſt add, that the concern 177) he diſcovered in taking leave of his nephew, and our 178) countrymen, evidently proved there was no ſmall portion of ſenſibility lodged about his heart.

170) ausgelaſſen which. 171) to behold. 172) Siehe S. 160 Anmerk. 52. 173) to can. 174) to may. 175) to ſee. 176) to ſlay. 177) ausgelaſſen which. 178) Der Plural. von countryman.

1783. Nov. Whilſt I am cloſing this laſt remark on the character of RAA KOOK, I cannot avoid making a general obſervation on the people of PELEW, who, though they appeared to be Philoſophers in adverſity, Stoics in pain, and Heroes in death, yet, in many of the 179) more delicate feelings of the human breaſt, they poſſeſſed all the amiable tenderneſs of a woman!

179) Der Compar. von much.

CHAP. XXII.

The Engliſh, *in the* OROOLONG, *quit the* PELEW *iſlands.* — *An Account of their Paſſage from thence to* MACAO. — *Their Arrival there.* — *They diſpoſe of their Veſſel, and proceed to* CANTON, *where they embark for* ENGLAND.

THE two firſt days after leaving the PELEW iſlands, our people had tolerable weather, with light ſqualls and rain, the wind variable from E. to S. E. with which they ſteered to the northward. — LEE BOO, the firſt night 1) he, 2) ſlept on board, ordered BOYAM, his ſervant, (who was one of the two *Malays* from PELEW) to bring his mat upon deck; a warmer covering was prepared for him, to defend him from the cold. — He was the next morning much ſurprized at not ſeeing land. — Captain WILSON now clothed him in a ſhirt, waiſtcoat, and a pair of trowſers; he appeared to feel

Thurs. day 13. Friday 14.

1) ausgeſa ſſen in which, 2) to ſleep.

himself uneasy in wearing the two first articles, and soon 3) took them off and folded them up, using them only as a pillow; but, being impressed with an idea of the indelicacy of having no clothing, he never appeared without his trowsers; and as the vessel, proceeding northward, advanced into a climate gradually growing colder, he in a little time 4) felt 5) less inconvenience in putting on again his jacket and shirt; to which, when he had been a little time accustomed, his new-taught sense of propriety was so great, that he 6) would never change his dress, or any part of it, in the presence of another person, always retiring for that purpose to some dark corner, where no one 7) could see him. — The motion of the vessel at first 8) made him very seasick, and obliged him frequently to lie down; this sickness by degrees abating, he had one of the apples 9) given him, which had been 10) brought from Pelew; he expressed a doubt about eating it; but, being 11) told it was the Captain's desire, and that Abba Thulle had 12) sent them for him, he observed to Boyam, that he was much indulged, none but a few great people having his father's permission to eat of this fruit. * 1783. Nov.

* This remark of Lee Boo's agrees with the King's telling Captain Wilson, when he 13) gave him those apples, that they were a great rarity.

3) to take. 4) to feel. 5) Der Compar. von little. 6) to will. 7) to can. 8) to make. 9) to give. 10) to bring. 11) to tell; siehe auch S. 48. Anmerk. 89. 12) to send. 13) to give.

1783. Nov. This young man was remarkably clean in his perſon, waſhing himſelf ſeveral times a day; and as ſoon as he was perfectly recovered from his ſea-ſickneſs he appeared to be eaſy and contented. They 14) ſaw a few ſea-birds and flying-fiſh; the weather continued moderate, though cloudy, and their little veſſel (excepting a ſmall leak) was 15) found in every reſpect equal to their hopes. — They had this forenoon prayers read upon deck, all our people having, in this happy deliverance, too ſtrong a recollection of the mercies of Providence not to offer them publicly, with hearts full of gratitude. Lee Boo was now ſo well recovered as to eat a flying-fiſh that was 16) caught upon deck, and ſome yam, having till this time eat very little. — He this afternoon 17) told Boyam, *that he was ſenſible his father and family had been very unhappy from knowing, that he had been ſick.*

The weather continuing fair, with the wind from the N. E. and eaſt, they endeavoured this morning to make 18) more room, by re-ſtowing their proviſion and ſtores; in doing which, they diſcovered, that the leak was under the end of one of the floor-timbers: it was propoſed to cut it away, in order to come at and ſtop it from within, but on more mature conſideration this was 19) thought to be too dangerous an attempt, as it 20) might occaſion the ſtarting of a plank, which 21) would

14) to ſee. 15) to find. 16) to catch. 17) to tell. 18) Der Compar. von much. 19) to think. 20) to may. 21) to will.

expoſe the veſſel to the almoſt certainty of ſinking; the idea was therefore immediately 22) given up, as the water 23) made was cleared by two men at the pump. — In the morning, they 24) ſaw the BASHEE iſlands bearing W. N. W. diſtant about three leagues. This circumſtance much pleaſed LEE BOO. He was eager to learn their names, which being 25) told him repeatedly, until he 26) could pronounce them, he 27) took a piece of line, which he had 28) brought with him for the purpoſe of making remarks, and 29) tied a knot thereon, as a remembrance of the circumſtance. — At ſeven o'clock the wind changing to the northward, they 30) bore away through a paſſage between the iſlands, and at noon were in the CHINA ſea, they had now fair weather with ſmooth water, and by four o'clock in the afternoon had 31) loſt ſight of the BASHEE iſlands. 1783. Nov.

The next morning they 32) ſaw land, being part of the iſland of FORMOSA. The wind increaſing in the afternoon to a freſh gale, they now 33) felt a material change to cold, of which they were the more ſenſible from the hot weather, 34) they had before experienced. The next morning they 35) ſaw ſeveral *Chineſe* fiſhing-boats, and a ſmall *China junk*.* At Wednesday 26. Friday 28.

* *Junk* is the name 36) given by *Europeans* to the *Chineſe*, built veſſels employed in their home or coaſting trade; ſome of them are very large, and trade to BATAVIA and MALACCA.

22) to give. 23) to make. 24) to ſee. 25) to tell. 26) to can. 27) to take. 28) to bring. 29) to tie. 30) to bear. 31) to loſe. 32) to ſee. 33) to find. 34) ausgelaſſen which. 35) to ſee. 36) to give.

1785. Nov. eight o'clock they ſaw land, being a ſmall hill; in the morning they 37) ſaw the land, bearing from N. by E. to W. S. W.: they 38) ſtood in amongſt the iſlands, as the wind 39) would permit. They ſteered to the weſtward amongſt the iſlands until ſix o'clock in the evening, when they anchored in ten fathom water, a ſoft clay bottom, amongſt ſome ſmall *Chineſe* veſſels. — LEE BOO appeared quite delighted at the ſight of land, and the number of boats on the water.

Sunday 30. The next morning Captain WILSON procured a pilot to conduct their veſſel between the iſlands to MACAO; and when they 40) came in ſight of it, an *Engliſh jack* was hoiſted at the maſt-head, which being 41) ſeen by the officers of the *Portugueſe* ſhips at anchor in the TYPA, they immediately 42) ſent their boats to meet our people, bringing with them fruit and proviſions, as alſo 43) men to aſſiſt them, judging, from the ſize of their little veſſel, that they muſt be part of ſome *Engliſh* ſhip's crew, that had been wrecked; and one of the officers was ſo obliging * as to wait with his boat to take the Captain on ſhore to the Governor; who, being at that time engaged on particular buſineſs, deſired to be excuſed from ſeeing the Captain, but acquainted him, by the officer on duty, that they were welcome to the port of MACAO. This gentleman informed Captain WILSON, that the Honourable Com-

37) to ſee. 38) to ſtand. 39) to will. 40) to come. 41) to ſee. 42) to ſend. 43) Der Plur. von man.

* Siehe S. 160 Anmerk. 16.

pany's *ſupracargoes* were all up at CANTON, and that there was no *Engliſh* gentleman then at MACAO, but Mr M'INTYRE, to whom Captain WILSON immediately 44) went on taking leave of this officer, having, when before at MACAO, in the ANTELOPE, received many teſtimonies of this gentleman's friendſhip; who, when he heard of Captain WILSON's misfortunes, with his wonted humanity and attention ordered proviſions to be 45) ſent on board 46) the veſſel to the officers and people, and ſuch other neceſſaries 47) as they 48) might ſtand in need of; whilſt the Captain 49) wrote to the Company's *ſupra-cargoes*, to acquaint them with the fate of the ANTELOPE, as alſo of his arrival and ſituation; which letters Mr. M'INTYRE immediately forwarded to CANTON. — They now 50) learnt that Peace was eſtabliſhed in EUROPE, and that there were a number of *Engliſh* and other ſhips at WHAMPOA; that ſome of the Company's ſhips were loaded and ready to ſail, which was 51) moſt welcome intelligence. — Before Captain WILSON 52) went on ſhore LEE BOO, on ſeeing the large *Portugueſe* ſhips at anchor in the TYPA, appeared to be greatly aſtoniſhed, exclaming, as he looked at them, *Clow, clow, muc clow!* that is *Large, large, very large!* He 53) gave our people an early opportunity of ſeeing the natural benevolence of his mind; for ſome of the *Chineſe* boats,

1788. Nov.

44) to go. 45) to ſend. 46) ausgelaſſen of.
47) as ſieht nach ſuch für which. 48) to may.
49) to write. 50) to learn. 51) Der Superl. will more. 52) to go. 53) to give.

1783. Dec. that are rowed by poor *Tartar* 54) women, with their little 54) children 55) tied to their backs (and who live in families on the water) ſurrounded the veſſel, to petition for fragments of victuals — the young Prince, on noticing their ſupplications, 56) gave them oranges, and ſuch other things 57) as he had, being particularly attentive to offer them thoſe things, which he beſt liked himſelf.

The next morning Mr. M'Intyre, with a *Portugueſe* gentleman of Macao, 59) accompanied the Captain on board 60) the Oroolong, taking with them all kinds of refreſhments and proviſions ready dreſſed. In the evening they 61) took Lee Boo and all the officers on ſhore, except the Chief Mate; who remained with the people to take care of the veſſel, till they 62) ſhould receive orders from the Company's *ſupra-cargoes*.

The *Portugueſe* gentleman, who paid Captain Wilson this viſit, expreſſed much pleaſure in ſeeing the Pelew Prince, and on going on ſhore, requeſted, that the *New Man* (as he called Lee Boo) 63) might be permitted to viſit his family. — This being the firſt houſe 64) our young traveller had ever 65) ſeen, he was apparently 66) loſt in ſilent admiration; what 67) ſtruck 68) moſt his imagination at firſt, was, the upright walls and the flat cei-

54) Der Plur. von woman und child. 55) to tie. 56) to give. 57) as ſteht nach ſuch für which. 58) Der Superl. von good. 59) to accompany. 60) ausgelaſſen of. 61) to take. 62) ſhall. 63) to may; ſiehe auch S. 48, Anmerk. 89. 64) ausgelaſſen which. 65) to ſee. 66) to loſe. 67) to ſtrike. 68) Der Superl. von more.

lings of the rooms; he ſeemed, as if puzzling himſelf to comprehend, how they 69) could be formed; and the decorations of the rooms were alſo no ſmall ſubject of aſtoniſhment. When he was introduced to the ladies of the family, his deportment was ſo eaſy and polite, that it was exceeded only by his abundant good-nature; ſo far from being embarraſſed, he permitted the company to examine his hands, which were tatooed, and appeared pleaſed with the attention 70) ſhewn him. When he retired with Captain WILSON, his behaviour 71) left on the mind of every one preſent the impreſſion, that however great the ſurprize might be, which the ſcenes of a new world had awakened in him, it could hardly be exceeded by 73) that, which his own amiable manner and native poliſh 74) would excite in others. 1783. Dec.

MACAO being the firſt land our people had ſet foot on ſince they 75) left the PELEW iſlands, they congratulated one another very cordially, LEE BOO ſeeming to join in the congratulation as warmly as any one. Mr. M'INTYRE conducted them to his own houſe, where they were introduced into a large hall lighted up, with a table in the middle covered for ſupper, and a ſideboard handſomely decorated. — Here a new ſcene burſt at once on LEE BOO's mind, he was all eye, all admiration. The veſſels of glaſs appeared to be the objects

69) to can. 70) to ſhew. 71) to leave. 72) to may. 73) Siehe S. 100, Anmerk. 21. 74) to will. 75) to leave.

1783. Dec. which riveted moſt his attention. — Mr. M'Intyre ſhewed him whatever he conceived would amuſe him; but every thing, that ſurrounded him was attracting — his eye was like his mind, 76) loſt and bewildered. — It was in truth to him a ſcene of magic, a fairy tale. — Amongſt the things, that ſolicited his notice, was a large mirror at the upper end of the hall, which reflected almoſt his whole perſon. Here Lee Boo 77) ſtood in perfect amazement at ſeeing himſelf; — he laughed — he 78) drew back, and returned to look again, quite abſorbed in wonder. — He 79) made an effort to look behind, as if conceiving ſomebody was there, 80) found the glaſs fixed cloſe to the wall. Mr. M'Intyre, obſerving the idea, that had croſſed him, ordered a ſmall glaſs to be 81) brought into the room; wherein having viewed his face, he looked behind, to diſcover the perſon, who looked at him; totally unable to make out, how all this was produced.

Nor 82) did Lee Boo's ſurprize at ſeeing himſelf in the mirror, much exceed 83) that of each of our own people, though the cauſe was different, not one of them having ever 84) got a glimpſe of their own face from the time of the wreck, each having only noticed the hollow-eyed and lank look of his companions; but when they now 85) ſtood before the mirror, every one individually perceived,

76) to loſe. 77) to ſtand. 78) to draw. 79) to make. 80) to find. 81) to bring. 82) to do. 83) Siehe S. 100. Anmerk. 21. 84) to get. 85) to ſtand.

that hard labour, hard living, ſpare diet, and anxiety of mind, had 86) wrought a change in every countenance far greater than they 87) could have imagined. 1783. Dec.

After paſſing an evening, which had been rendered pleaſant and chearful from the hoſpitality of their hoſt, and the ſimplicity of LEE BOO, our people retired for the night: whether LEE BOO paſſed it in ſleep, or in reflecting on the occurrences of the day, is uncertain; but it is more than probable they were the next morning recollected by him in that confuſed manner, in which we recall the traces of a dream.

The ſucceeding day he had more leiſure to examine the houſe, in which they had 88) ſlept; the upright walls and flat cielings ſtill continued to be the objects of his ſurprize; he was perpetually feeling the firſt, as if he 89) thought he 90) could thereby gain an idea of their conſtruction; but the latter ſeeming ſelf-ſupported, was beyond 91) what his mind could at that time comprehend.

As our people were too numerous to remain with Mr. M'INTYRE, without treſpaſſing on him, Captain WILSON requeſted his aſſiſtance to form an 92) eſtabliſhment of their own; in which he 93) complied, by accommodating them with a houſe, belonging to an *Engliſh* gentleman, then at CANTON; and, having

86) to work. 87) to can. 88) to ſleep. 89) to think. 90) to can. 91) ausgelaſſen thar. 92) ſcht für their own eſtabl.; ſiehe S. 34, Anmerk. 59. 93) to comply.

1783. Dec. provided them with ſervants and neceſſaries for their table, they 94) ſent for the crew of the Oroolong on ſhore, leaving only one officer and a few 95) men on board, who were alternately relieved.

Soon after our people 96) came on ſhore, ſome of them 97) went to purchaſe ſuch things 98) as they were in want of, in doing which they 99) did not forget Lee Boo, who was a favourite with them all; they 100) bought him ſome little trinkets, which, they 101) thought, 102) would from their novelty pleaſe him. — Amongſt them was a ſtring of large glaſs beads, the firſt ſight of which almoſt 103) threw him into an ecſtaſy; he hugged them with a tranſport, that could not be exceeded by the intereſted poſſeſſor of a ſtring of pearls of equal magnitude. — His imagination 104) told him, 105) he had in his hands all the wealth, 106) the world 107) could afford him. — He 108) ran with eagerneſs to Captain Wilson, to ſhew him his riches, and, enraptured with the idea, that his family 109) ſhould ſhare them with him, he, in the utmoſt agitation, intreated Captain Wilson 110) would immediately get him a *Chineſe* veſſel, to carry his treaſures to Pelew, and deliver them to the King, that he 111) might diſtribute them, as he 112) thought

94) ſend. 95) Der Plur. von man. 96) to come. 97) to go. 98) as ſehr nach ſuch für which. 99) to do. 100) to buy. 101) to think. 102) to will. 103) to throw. 104) to tell. 105) aus gelaſſen that, daß. 106) Man muß which hinzu denken. 107) to can. 108) to run. 109) ſhall. 110) to will. 111) to may. 112) to think.

beſt, and thereby ſee 113) what a country the *Engliſh* had conveyed him to; adding, that the people, who 114) carried them, 115) ſhould tell the King, that LEE BOO would ſoon ſend him other preſents. He alſo 116) told Captain WILSON, that, if the people faithfully executed their charge, he would (independant of what ABBA THULLE would give them) preſent them at their return with one or two beads, as a reward for their fidelity. — Happy ſtate of ſimplicity and innocence, whoſe felicity ariſes from an ignorance of thoſe objects, which diſquiet the human race, and agitate their paſſions! But one grieves to think this ſentiment cannot be indulged, without reflecting, how ſoon a knowledge of the world deſtroys the illuſion of this enviable enchantment! 1783. DEC.

In a few days Captain WILSON received letters from the *ſupra-cargoes*, expreſſing their concern for his misfortunes, and the ſatisfaction 117) they received in his ſafe return, with his ſhip's company, after ſo many perils; accompanying the letters with a variety of neceſſaries and warm clothes, and adviſing the diſpoſal of the veſſel and ſtores, as the *Chineſe* government would not admit of her coming up to WHAMPOA, without paying duty and port charges to a conſiderable amount.

Mr. M'INTYRE alſo received letters, deſiring him to furniſh them with money, and every thing elſe 118) they might be in want

113) Siehe S. 4. Anmerk. 5. 114) to carry 115) ſhall. 116) to tell. 117) ausgelaſſen which. 118) ausgelaſſen which; S. 4. Anmerk. 5.

1783. 98. — They alſo received congratulatory let-
Dec. ters from their particular friends, on their ar-
rival at Macao, after the hardſhips 119) they
had ſuſtained; and theſe were 120) accompa-
nied by other letters from the commanders of
ſeveral of the Company's ſhips, kindly offering
to accommodate them with a paſſage to Eng-
land. — And it 121) would be an injuſtice
to the gratitude and feelings of Captain Wilson
and his officers, — 122) ſhould the recorder of
theſe events omit to mention the kind treat-
ment, 123) they experienced from the Com-
pany's *ſupra-cargoes*, from ſeveral *Portugueſe*
124) gentlemen, inhabitants of Macao, and
alſo from the Commodore of their ſhips, who
being almoſt ready to ſail for Europe, offered
Captain Wilson, with many kind expreſſions,
a paſſage in his ſhip, for himſelf and ſuch other
perſons, 125) as he 126) might wiſh to take
with him.

Whilſt Lee Boo remained at Macao, he
had frequent opportunities of ſeeing people of
different nations; and alſo was 127) ſhewn
three *Engliſh* 128) women, who, having
129) loſt their huſbands in India, had been
130) ſent from Madras thither, and were
waiting there to return to Europe, to whom
the *new man*, as he was called, 131) gave the

119) Man muß which hinzudenken. 120) to accompany. 121) to will. 122) ſhall; ſiehe auch S. 160, Anmerk. 52. 123) ausgelaſſen which. 124) Der Plur. von gentleman. 125) as ſteht nach ſuch für whom. 126) to may. 127) to ſhew; ſiehe auch S. 48, Anmerk. 89. 128) Der Plur. von woman. 129) to loſe. 130) to ſend. 131) to give.

preference to any other of the fair ſex [132]) he had [133]) ſeen. — This early deciſion [134]) made in favour of our country-women, and made by one, who [135]) could feel no prejudices, but judged by his eye —, [136]) had this amiable youth lived to have been much [137]) known in ENGLAND — muſt have inſured him the countenance and favour of all the [138]) ladies. 1783. Dec.

Having no quadrupeds at PELEW, the two dogs, [139]) left there, were the only kind [140]) he had [141]) ſeen; therefore the ſheep, goats and other cattle, which he [142]) met with, whilſt at MACAO, were viewed with wonder. The *Newfoundland dog*, which had been [143]) given to his uncle ARRA KOOKER, being called SAILOR, he [144]) applied the word SAILOR to every animal, that had four legs. — Seeing ſome horſes in a ſtable, he called them *Clow* SAILOR, that is, *Great Sailor*; but the next day ſeeing a man paſs the houſe on horſeback, he was himſelf ſo wonderfully aſtoniſhed, that he wanted every one to go and ſee the ſtrange ſight. He [145]) went afterwards to the ſtables, where the horſes were; he [146]) felt, he ſtroaked them, and was inquiſitive to know, what their food was, having [147]) found, by offering them ſome oranges [148]) he had in his pocket, that they

132) ausgelaſſen whom. 133) to ſee. 134) to make. 135) to can. 136) Siehe S. 160, Anmerk. 52. 137) to know. 138) Der Plur. von lady. 139) to leave. 140) ausgelaſſen that, welche. 141) to ſee. 142) to meet. 143) to give. 144) to apply. 145) to go. 146) to feel. 147) to find. 148) ausgelaſſen which.

1783. Dec. 149) would not eat them. He was eaſily perſuaded to get on one of their backs; and when he was informed, what a noble, docile, and uſeful animal it was, he with much earneſtneſs 150) beſought the Captain to get one 151) ſent to his uncle RAA KOOK, to whom, he 152) ſaid, he was ſure, it would be of great ſervice.

They were now waiting for a permit and boats to take them to CANTON, when Captain CHURCHILL, of the WALPOLE, having 153) made his paſſage to CHINA againſt the *Monſoon*, arriving at MACAO at this time, was ſo obliging 154) as to accommodate them with a paſſage up to WHAMPOA; only Mr. PENGER, with five or ſix of the 155) men, remaining at MACAO with the OROOLONG, till ſhe 156) ſhould be diſpoſed of.

During the time LEE BOO was in the WALPOLE, he had ſufficient matter to keep all his faculties awake; the furniture, tables, chairs, lamps, and the upright bulk-heads, with the deck over head, were all ſurpriſing; after his eye had in ſilence run over theſe objects, he whiſpered to Captain WILSON, that *Clow Ship was Houſe*. It is 157) more than probable, that nothing on board 158) the WALPOLE eſcaped his notice, as it was evident nothing on ſhore 159) did. — At CANTON, the number of houſes, the variety of ſhops and the mul-

149) to will. 150) to beſeech. 151) to ſend. 152) to ſay. 153) to make. 154) as beiſt nach ſo daß. 155) Der Plur. von man. 156) ſhall. 157) Der Compar. von much, 158) ausgelaſſen of. 159) to do.

titude of artificers, induced him to say, * there was a *Tackalby* for every thing. — Being at the Company's table, at the factory, the vessels of glass, of various shapes and sizes, particularly the glass chandeliers, attracted his notice. — When, on looking round, he surveyed the number of attendants, standing behind the gentlemen's chairs, he observed to Captain WILSON, that the King, his father, lived in a manner very different, having only a little fish, a yam, or a cocoa-nut, which he eat from off a leaf, and 160) drank out of the shell of the nut; and when his meal was finished, wiped his mouth and his fingers with a bit of cocoa-nut husk; whereas the company present eat a bit of one thing, and then a bit of another, the servants always supplying them with a different plate, and different sorts of vessels to drink out of. — He seemed from the first to relish tea; coffee he disliked the smell of, and therefore refused it, at the same time telling Captain WILSON *he* 161) *would drink it, if he ordered him.* — On their arrival at MACAO, one of the 162) seamen being much intoxicated, LEE BOO expressed great concern, thinking him very ill, and 163) applied to Mr. SHARP, the surgeon, to go and see him; being 164) told nothing material ailed him, that it was only the effect of a liquor, 1783. DEC.

* Siehe S. 74, Anmerk. 92. 160) to drink. 161) to will. 162) Der Matr von seaman. 163) to apply. 164) to tell; siehe auch S. 48, Anmerk. 89.

1783. Dec. that common people were apt to indulge in, and that he would ſoon be well, he appeared 165) ſatisfied; but would never after even taſte ſpirits, if any were offered him, ſaying, *it was not drink fit for* 166) *gentlemen.* — * As to his eating and drinking, he was in both temperate to a degree.

After they had been about five or ſix days at CANTON, Mr. BENGER, and the men, who remained with him at MACAO, 167) accompanied by Mr. M'INTYRE, 168) came up in one of the country-boats to CANTON. — The window, where LEE BOO was then at breakfaſt, looked towards the water; the moment 169) he 170) got a diſtant view of them, without ſaying a word to the Captain, or other perſon, he 171) ſprang from his ſeat, and was at the edge of the river before the boat reached the ſhore; he received them with ſuch joy and eagerneſs; and 172) ſhook their hands with ſuch expreſſions of affection, 173) as 174) won their warmeſt regard; he ſeemed impatient, till he 175) could get them into the houſe, fearing that, by ſtaying behind, they had not fared ſo well as himſelf.

When our people 176) went on board 177) the WALPOLE, Mr. M'INTYRE had kindly 178) undertaken to manage the buſineſs of diſpoſing of the OROOLOONG; ſhe was accord-

165) to ſatisfy. * as to in Anſehung. 166) Der Plur. von gentleman und man. 167) to accompany. 168) to come. 169) Man muß which hinzudenken. 170) to get. 171) to ſpring. 172) to ſhake. 173) as ſieht nach ſuch für that. 174) to win. 175) to can. 176) to go. 177) aufgelaſſen of.

ingly put up to auction, and 179) ſold for ſeven hundred *Spaniſh* dollars. — It having been judged, that the two time-pieces, which they had in her, 180) would fetch more money at CANTON, they were 181) brought up there for ſale, as were alſo the ſurgeon's inſtruments; the latter being intended as a preſent to Mr. SHARP; but the carpenter's mate objecting to relinquiſh his ſhare in them, in conſequence of his tools having been diſpoſed of, Mr. SHARP declined the offer; they were therefore put up to ſale at CANTON, with the time-pieces, and 182) bought by Captain WILSON, who preſented them to Mr. SHARP, as an acknowledgment for his attention to, and care of the ſhip's company, of whom not a ſingle man had 183) died, or been unable to do duty for any length of time, ſince their leaving ENGLAND. 1783. DEC.

Whilſt at CANTON, ſeveral 184) gentlemen, who had been at MADAGASCAR, and other places, where the throwing of the ſpear is practiſed, and who themſelves were in ſome degree ſkilled in the art, having expreſſed a wiſh to ſee LEE BOO perform this exerciſe; they aſſembled at the hall of the factory for that purpoſe. — LEE BOO 185) did not at firſt point his ſpear to any particular object, but only 186) ſhook and poiſed it, as is uſually done, before the weapon is 187) thrown

178) to undertake. 179) to ſell. 180) to will,
181) to bring. 182) to buy. 183) to die.
184) Der Plur. van gentleman. 185) to do.
186) to ſhake. 187) to throw.

1783. Dec. from the hand; this they were alſo able to do: but propoſing to aim at ſome particular point, they fixed this point to be a gauze cage, which 188) hung up in the hall, and which had a bird painted in the middle; LEE BOO 189) took up his ſpear with great apparent indifference, and, levelling at the little bird, 190) ſtruck it through the head, aſtoniſhing all his competitors, who, at the great diſtance, from whence they 191) flung, with much difficulty even hit the cage.

He was greatly pleaſed with the ſtone buildings and ſpacious rooms in the houſes at CANTON; but the flat ceilings ſtill continued to excite his wonder; he often compared them with the ſloping thatched roofs at PELEW; and 192) ſaid, by the time he went back he 193) ſhould have 194) learnt, how it was 195) done, and 196) would then tell the people *there*, in what manner they ought to build. — The benefitting his country by whatever he 197) ſaw, ſeemed to be the point, to which all his obſervations were directed.

Being at the houſe of Mr. FREEMAN, one of the *ſupra-cargoes*, amongſt the things, 198) brought in for tea, was a ſugar-diſh of blue glaſs, which much 199) ſtruck LEE BOO's fancy. The joy, with which he viewed it, induced that gentleman, after tea, to carry

188) to hang. 189) to take. 190) to ſtrike.
191) to fling. 192) to ſay. 193) ſhall.
194) ſhould learned how to learn. 195) to do.
196) to will. 197) to ſee. 198) to bring.
199) to ſtrike.

him into another room, where there were two barrels of the ſame kind of blue glaſs; (which 200) held about two quarts each) placed on brackets: his eye was again 201) caught by the ſame alluring colour, he looked at them eagerly, then 202) went away, and returned to them with new delight: the gentleman, obſerving the pleaſure, 203) they 204) gave him, 205) told him he 206) would make him a preſent of them, and that he 207) ſhould carry them to PELEW; this 208) threw him into ſuch a tranſport of joy 209) he could hardly contain himſelf; he declared them to be a great treaſure, and that, when he returned, his father, ABBA THULLE, ſhould have them: he wiſhed his relations at PELEW could but ſee them, as he was ſure they would be 210) loſt in aſtoniſhment. 1783. DEC.

As there were ſome of the Company's ſhips, that 211) were ſoon to ſail for ENGLAND, Captain WILSON declined two advantageous offers of the command of country ſhips, thinking it his duty to embrace the earlieſt opportunity of acquainting, in perſon, the INDIA Company with the fate of the ANTELOPE, and the particular circumſtances attending it.

It ſtill remained for him to lay before the companions of his adverſe fortune, a ſtatement of the different ſales, and give to every man an equal ſhare of 212) what they had produced;

200) to hold. 201) to catch. 202) to go. 203) ausgelaſſen which. 204) to give. 205) to tell. 206) to will. 207) ſhall. 208) to throw. 209) ausgelaſſen that, daß. 210) to loſe. 211) Siehe S. 36 Anmerk. * 212) ausgelaſſen that.

1783. Dec. which being ſettled, Captain WILSON acquainted his officers and [213] men, that they were now at liberty to provide for themſelves, as opportunity ſhould offer, at the ſame time recommending to them all, but particularly his officers, to return to ENGLAND, where, he had no doubt, [214] but that the Honourable Company would recompenſe, in ſome meaſure, every individual for the hardſhips [215] they had ſuſtained; declaring, that he [216] felt himſelf in the higheſt degree obliged to them for the good order, the unanimity, and the excellent conduct [217] they had ſo cheerfully perſevered in; during the trying ſcenes, [218] they had experienced together, and which had afforded them an opportunity of teſtifying their zeal for the general ſervice; which it [219] ſhould be his buſineſs to repreſent in ſuch terms, as their whole behaviour truly merited.

Mr. SHARP, who, from the time of leaving the PELEW iſlands, had [220] taken LEE BOO under his immediate care, now reſigned his charge to Captain WILSON, and [221] came home in the LASCELLS, Captain WAKEFIELD; the other officers and people engaged in different ſhips, as vacancies offered, but the greater part of the [222] men embarked in the YORK, Captain BLANCHARD; nor [223] did any of them ſeparate without ſome emotions of

213) Der Plur. von man. 214) Siehe S. 124, Anmerk. 32. 215) ausgelaſſen which. 216) to feel. 217) ausgelaſſen which; ſiehe auch S. 4, Anmerk. 5. 218) ausgelaſſen that, welche. 219) ſhall. 220) to take. 221) to come. 222) Der Plur. von man. 223) to do.

concern in quitting thoſe companions, with whom they had ſhared ſo many difficulties. 1783. DEC.

LEE BOO embarked with Captain WILSON in the MORSE, Captain JOSEPH ELLIOTT, who, in the moſt friendly manner, accommodated them to ENGLAND. And, as we have now diſpoſed of, and diſperſed all thoſe, who formerly compoſed the complement of the ANTELOPE, I ſhall, for the preſent, leave their reſpected Commander purſuing, with our young Prince, his voyage to ENGLAND. — Being inclined to hope, that the character and conduct of theſe hitherto unknown people, whom I have introduced in the foregoing narrative, have intereſted the reader, I ſhall now give him ſome account of the Government, Cuſtoms, Manners, and Arts, of the Natives of PELEW, as far as I have been able to collect them, from the different reports of the Captain, and ſuch of his officers, who have favoured me with their communications.

CHAP. XXIII.

General Idea of the Islands. — Of the KING. — *Of the* GENERAL. — *Of the* CHIEF *Minister.* — *Of the* RUPACKS. — *Of the Nature of Property at* PELEW.

THE PALOS or PELEW islands are a chain of small islands; situated between the 5th and 9th degree of north latitude, and between 130 and 136 degrees of east longitude from GREENWICH, and lie in a N. E. and S. W. direction: they are long but narrow, of a moderate height, well covered with wood, at 1) least such of the islands, 2) as our people had an opportunity of seeing. They are circled on the west side by a reef of coral, of which no end 3) could be 4) seen from any eminences 5) they were on; this reef in some places extends five or six leagues from the shore, and in no parts, that were visited, 6) less than two or three.

The reader will bear in mind, that the ANTELOPE was not a ship particularly 7) sent out to explore undiscovered regions, or prepared to investigate the manners of mankind; it had not on board philosophers, botanists, 8) draughtsmen, or gentlemen experienced in such scien-

1) Der Superl. von little. 2) as steht nach such für which. 3) to can. 4) to see. 5) ausgelassen which; siehe auch S. 4, Anmerk. 5. 6) Siehe S. 5 Anmerk. * 7) to send. Der Plur. von draughtsman.

tific purſuits 9) as 10) might enable them to examine with judgment objects, which preſented themſelves, or trace nature through all her labyrinths. — Diſtreſs 11) threw them on theſe iſlands, and when there, every thought was ſolely 12) occupied on the means of getting away, and liberating themſelves from a ſituation of all others the moſt horrible to the imagination, * that of being cut off for ever from the ſociety of the reſt of the world.

Forlorn and melancholy, as their lot at firſt appeared, the gloom, 13) it caſt over them, was ſoon diſpelled, by finding themſelves amongſt an humane race of 14) man, who were ſuperior to the wiſh of taking any advantage of their diſtreſs; who had hearts to feel for 15) what our people ſuffered; benevolence to relieve their immediate wants; and generoſity to co-operate with them in every effort to work out their deliverance. — The *Engliſh* poſſeſſed 15) what was in the eſtimation of the natives of the higheſt value — iron and arms. The *Malay* wreck had, for the firſt time, 16) thrown in their way a few pieces of the former; the uſe and power of the latter had only been diſcovered to them by the ill fortune of our 17) countrymen. — Theſe objects, ſo deſirable to them, they might unqueſtionably have poſſeſſed themſelves of, the number of our people, capable of bearing

9) as ſteht nach ſuch für which. 10) to may. 11) to throw. 12) to occupy. * Siehe S. 56, Anmerk. 13) ausgelaſſen which. 14) Der Plur. von man. 15) ausgelaſſen that. 16) to throw. 17) Der Plur. von countryman.

arms, being only twenty-ſeven, the Captain and Surgeon included; but their notions of moral rectitude lay as a barrier againſt the intruſion of ſuch a thought; — renouncing every advantage of power, they approached them only with the ſmiles of benevolence.

All the varied courteſies offered to the *Engliſh* by the natives, from whom a very different line of conduct had been apprehended, operated forcibly on their minds; and their misfortune happening at a moment, when their aſſiſtance was very material for ABBA THULLE's ſervice againſt his enemies, this circumſtance ſoon formed a connection, and produced an unreſerved intercourſe and ſteady friendſhip between the natives and our 17) countrymen, which, during the thirteen weeks they remained there, afforded them opportunity of obſerving the manners and diſpoſitions of the inhabitants, and thereby to form ſome notion of their government and cuſtoms. — If they were not enabled to trace the current of power through all its various channels, their obſervations 18) could purſue it to the fountain-head, from whence the whole ſeemed to take its riſe; and it appeared beyond a doubt, that the chief authority was lodged in the perſon of

ABBA THUULLE, THE KING.

At PELEW the King was the firſt perſon in the government. He appeared to be conſidered

18) to can,

as the father of his people; and, though diveſted of all external decorations of royalty, had every mark of diſtinction 19) paid to his perſon. — His *Rupacks* or Chiefs approached him with the greateſt reſpect; and his common ſubjects, whenever they paſſed near him, or had occaſion to addreſs him, put their hands behind them, and crouched towards the ground; — even if they were paſſing any houſe or place, where the King was ſuppoſed to be, they humiliated themſelves in the ſame manner, till they had 20) got beyond his probable preſence, when they reſumed their uſual mode of walking. On all occaſions the behaviour of ABBA THULLE appeared gentle and gracious, yet always full of dignity; he heard, whatever his ſubjects had to ſay to him, and, by his affability and condeſcenſion, never ſuffered them to go away diſſatisfied. — This perſonage, however great he was 21) held at PELEW, was not 22) underſtood by our people to poſſeſs a ſovereignty over all the iſlands, which 23) came within their knowledge. — The *Rupacks* of EMUNGS, EMILLEGUE, and ARTINGALL, and the *Rupack* MAATH, were independent in their own territories. — Yet ABBA THULLE had ſeveral iſlands, over which he ruled; and all the obſervations, that follow, are ſolely confined to his government, though it is not improbable, that the other iſlands 24) might have much ſimilitude in their ſyſtem.

19) to pay. 20) to get. 21) to hold. 22) to underſtand. 23) to come. 24) to may.

Upon all occurrences of moment, he convened the *Rupacks* and officers of ſtate; their councils were always 25) held in the open air, upon the ſquare pavements, which have ſo frequently been mentioned in the foregoing narrative, where the King firſt ſtated the buſineſs, upon which he had aſſembled them, and ſubmitted it to their conſideration; each *Rupack* preſent delivered his opinion, but without riſing from his ſeat: when the matter before them was ſettled, the King, ſtanding up, put an end to the council. — After which they often entered into familiar converſation, and ſometimes chatted together for an hour after their buſineſs was diſpatched.

When any meſſage was 26) brought to the King, whether in council or elſewhere, if it 27) came by one of the common people, it was delivered at ſome diſtance, in a low voice, to one of the inferior *Rupacks*; who, bending in an humble manner, at the King's ſide, delivered the meſſage, in a low tone of voice, with his face turned aſide. — His commands appeared to be abſolute; though he acted in no important buſineſs without the advice of his Chiefs. In council there was a particular ſtone, on which the King 28) ſat; the other *Rupacks* 29) did not always take the ſame place, ſeating themſelves ſometimes on his right-hand and ſometimes on his left.

Every day in the afternoon the King, whether he was at PELEW, or with the *Engliſh* at

25) to hold. 26) to bring. 27) to come. 28) to ſit. 29) to do.

OROOLONG, 30) went to sit in public, for the purpose of hearing any requests, or of adjusting any difference or dispute, which 31) might have 32) arisen among his subjects.

As these people had but little property to create dissension, and no lawyers to foment animosity, it is probable, that the immutable boundaries of right and wrong were perfectly 33) understood, and not often violated; whenever they were, the offending party received the King's censure, which exposed them to general shame; a sentence, to uncorrupted minds, far more severe, than any penal institution. — They 34) could not recur to the dubious construction of five hundred laws, vaguely *conceived*, and 35) worse 36) *understood;* under the *obscurity* of which, in civilized countries, the artful villain too often takes shelter, and the injured sit down more oppressed. — Happy for them, they were ignorant of that casuistry and refinement, which can argue vice into virtue! nor were acquainted with the *Laudanum* of rhetoric, whose property will occasionally benumb and lay dormant the power of common understandings! — They had no conception, that there existed polished nations, where it was infinitely more expensive to sue for justice, than to submit to fraud and oppression! — nations, where men's *oaths* only, not men's *words*, were credited! and where there were 37) found wretches, who

30) to go. 31) to may. 32) to arise. 33) to understand. 34) to can. 35) Der Compar von bad. 36) to understand. 37) to find.

dared attack the 38) properties and lives of their fellow-citizens, by assertions of *falshood*, whilst they solemnly and impiously invoked the GOD OF HEAVEN to attest their *truth!* — Born the 39) children of Nature, and secluded from the corruption of the world, her laws were their general guide. — Their *real* wants were few, and they 40) saw nothing to excite *artificial* 41) ones. — Every one seemed to be 42) occupied with their own humble pursuits; and, as far as our people, in a stay of three months with the natives, 43) could decide, appeared to conduct themselves toward each other with great civility and benevolence, for they never observed any wrangling or open passion. — Even when 44) children were disputing, or fighting, they strongly marked their displeasure, by stifling with rebuke their little impetuosities.

THE GENERAL.

The next in power was the King's brother, RAA KOOK, officially General of all his forces. — It was his duty to summon the Rupacks to attend the King, on whatever expedition, or purpose they were called; but though RAA KOOK acted as Commander in Chief, yet all the executive orders 45) came from the King, whenever he attended in person, as fully appeared, when they went on the second ex-

38) Der Plur. von property und life. 39) Der Plur. von child. 40) to see. 41) Siehe S. 74, Anmerk. 93. 42) to occupy. 43) to can. 44) Der Plur. von child. 45) to come.

pedition to ARTINGALL, where the canoes, attendant on the King, conveyed to the General all the reſolutions, which he 46) thought adviſeable to adopt. — The General, as the King's next brother, was his preſumptive heir; the ſucceſſion of PELEW not going to the King's children, till it had paſſed through the King's brothers; ſo that after the demiſe of ABBA THULLE, the ſovereignty 47) would have deſcended to RAA KOOK, on his demiſe to ARRA KOOKER, and, on the death of this laſt brother, it would have reverted to the 48) eldeſt ſon of ABBA THULLE; on which contingency, QUI BILL being the preſumptive heir, would during the reign of his laſt ſurviving uncle, have become of courſe the hereditary General; as LEE BOO would, when the ſovereignty had 49) fallen to his elder brother.

THE MINISTER.

The King was always attended by a particular Chief, or *Rupack*, who 50) did not appear to poſſeſs any hereditary office, but only a delegated authority. — He was always near the King's perſon, and the Chief, who was firſt conſulted: but whether his office, was religious, or civil, or both, our people 51) could not learn with any certainty. — He was not conſidered as a warrior, nor ever 52) bore arms; and had only one wife, whereas the other *Rupacks* had two. — The *Engliſh*

46) to think. 47) to will. 48) Der Superl. von lare und old. 49) to fall. 50) to do. 51) to can. 52) to bear.

were never invited to his houſe, or introduced into it, although they were conducted to almoſt all 53) thoſe of the other Chiefs.

THE RUPACKS.

This claſs, though conſiderable in number, could only be regarded as Chiefs, or, to deſcribe them by *European* notions, 54) might be denominated the nobles, they were not all of the ſame degree, as was diſtinguiſhable by a difference in the *Bone* 55) they 56) wore; ſome were created, whilſt our people were there, after the ſecond engagement at ARTINGALL. — Theſe marks of honour were conferred ſolely by the King, in the manner already deſcribed, when Captain WILSON was inveſted with the *higheſt Order* of the *Bone*.* — The principal *Rupacks* generally attended the King, and were always ready at his command, to accompany him on any expedition, with a number of canoes, properly manned, and armed with darts and ſpears, who 57) were to remain with him, till they had his permiſſion to return home with their dependants. — Though in this part of their government we

* Our people never 58) knew what animal this was a bone of; but, by ſubmitting the inſpection of it to the *beſt authority* in this country, it is ſuppoſed to be part of the bone of a whale, or ſome animal of that ſpecies.

53) Der Plur. von that; ſiehe S. 56, Anmerk.* 54) to may. 55) ausgelaſſen that. 56) to wear 57) Siehe S. 36, Anmerk.* 58) to know.

trace an outline of the feudal ſyſtem, yet, from the very few opportunities, 59) our people 60) could have of inveſtigating points of internal government, it appeared to them, that the titles of *Rupacks* were perſonal badges of rank and diſtinction, nor 61) did they apprehend, they were hereditary honours, unleſs in the reigning family, who muſt of neceſſity be of this claſs; therefore, as to the extent of the power or privileges of the *Rupacks*, I conceive it far better to leave theſe matters to future diſcoveries (62) ſhould any hereafter be 63) made) than to obtrude opinions on a ſubject, that 64) might turn out to be fallacious. — Thus much ſeemed certain, that all thoſe of the firſt order were ſummoned to ABBA THULL'ES councils, 65) paid him on every occaſion a viſible obedience, and were themſelves much reſpected by the reſt of the people.

PROPERTY.

Conſidering that during the time our people remained on theſe iſlands, their minds were principally engaged by their own concerns, it will hardly be ſuppoſed, they had much leiſure to inveſtigate a ſubject of this nature. — As far as they 66) could obtain intelligence on this point, they 67) underſtood, that the natives only poſſeſſed a property in their work and labour, but no abſolute 68) one in the ſoil, of

59) ausgelaſſen which. 60) to can. 61) to do. 62) ſhall; ſiehe auch S. 160, Anmerk. 52. 63) to make. 64) to may. 65) to pay. 66) to can. 67) to underſtand. 68) Siehe S. 74, Anmerk. 93.

which the King appeared to be general proprietor. — A man's houſe, furniture, or canoe, was conſidered as his private property; as was alſo the land allotted him, as long as he occupied and cultivated it; but whenever he removed with his family to another place, the ground 69) he 70) held, reverted to the King, who 71) gave it, to whom he pleaſed, or to thoſe, who ſolicited to cultivate it. Every family 72) occupied ſome land for their maintenance, neceſſity impoſed this labour on them; and the portion of time, which they could ſpare from providing for their natural wants, paſſed in the exerciſe of ſuch little arts, 73) as, while they 74) kept them induſtrious and active, adminiſtered to their convenience and comfort.

69) ausgelaſſen which. 70) to hold. 71) to give. 72) to occupy. 73) as ſieht nach ſuch für which. 74) to keep.

CHAP. XXIV.

Of the Produce of PELEW, *and of the Way of Life of the Natives.*

PRODUCE.

EVERY part of the iſland called COOROORAA, of which PELEW was the Capital (as far as our people had opportunities of making obſervations) ſeemed to bear the marks of induſtry and good cultivation. — All the iſlands, which

our people 1) ſaw, were well covered with trees of various kind and ſizes, ſome of them being very large, as may eaſily be conceived by their canoes 2) made out of trunks, which, when of the largeſt dimenſions, were capable of carrying twenty-eight or thirty 3) men. — They had a great variety of timber-trees, among which was noticed the *Ebony*, and a tree, that, being pierced or wounded by a gimblet, there 4) ran from it a thick white liquid, of the conſiſtence of cream. — They had alſo a ſpecies of the *Manchineel* tree, in cutting down of which our people uſed to get bliſtered and ſwelled; the inhabitants pointed out the cauſe, ſaying, that it was owing to their being ſprinkled by the ſap of this tree. — This the natives reckoned among the unlucky trees, and adviſed our people againſt the uſe of it. — But the 5) moſt ſingular tree noticed at PELEW, was one, in ſize and in its manner of branching, not unlike our *Cherry*-tree, but in its 6) leaves reſembling the *Myrtle*. Its peculiarity was, that it had no bark, having only an outward coat of about the thickneſs of a card, darker than the inſide, though equally cloſe in texture; the colour of the interior part being nearly * that of mahogany, and ſo extremely hard, that few of the tools, which the *Engliſh* had, 7) could work it, the wood breaking their edges almoſt every moment; a circum-

1) to ſee. 2) to make 3) Der Plur. von man. 4) to run. 5) Der Superl von much. 6) Der Plural. von leaf. 7) to can.

* Siehe S. 56, Anmerk. *

ſtance which, very early in the conſtruction of their veſſel, determined our people againſt the uſe of it. — They had alſo the Cabbage-tree; and a tree, whoſe fruit nearly reſembled an almond*; the Carambola and the wild Breadfruit, called by the natives *Riamall*. — Yams** and cocoa-nuts being the chief article of ſuſtenance, were attended to with the utmoſt care; the former were of the greymottled kind; the latter were in large plantations, affording both food and ſhade. — The beetle-nut they had in abundance, and 8) made great uſe of it, though only, when green; contrary to the practice of the people of INDIA, who never uſe it, but when dry. — They poſſeſſed Plantains aud Bananas, SEVILLE oranges and lemons; neither of theſe were in any conſiderable quantity; therefore only produced on viſits, or occaſions of more than common ceremony. — To theſe may be added, the jamboo-apple, mentioned in page 231, as 9) brought, when LEE BOO firſt appeared. — This country produced ſome ſugar-cane, and great abundance of the bamboo; likewiſe the *Turmeric*, which the natives uſed as a dye, and with which the 10) women ſtained their ſkins. — They have ochre, both red and yellow, with which they paint their houſes and canoes.

* *Terminalia catappa* of LINNAEUS.

** *Arum eſculentum* of LINNAEUS.

8) to make. 9) to bring. 10) Der Plur. von women.

None of the islands, 11) the *English* visited had any kind of grain; nor any quadruped whatever, except some brownish grey rats, which 12) ran wild in the woods, and three or four meagre cats, which were 13) seen in some houses at PELEW, probably 14) brought on some drift or part of a canoe of other islands, wrecked on the reef. — This 15) might excite them to admire so much the two dogs 16) our people 17) left with them, which unluckily were both males.

18) As to birds, they had plenty of common cocks and hens, which, though they were not domesticated, but ran about the woods, yet loved to get near their houses and plantations; and, what will appear singular (considering their little variety of food) they had never 19) made any use of them, till our people 20) saw them, and 21) told the natives 22) they were excellent to eat. — The *English*, at the desire of ABBA THULLE, killed some, and boiled them; the King was the first, who tasted them; he 23) thought them good, and frequently 24) partook of them afterwards, so that our people put them in possession of a new dish; the men appeared pleased at seeing them killed, and 25) would go out on purpose to drive them in their way. — Though the natives had not till now 26) made these birds an article of food, yet, when they 27) went into

11) ausgelassen which. 12) to run. 13) to see. 14) to bring. 15) to may. 16) ausgelassen which. 17) to leave. 18) as to in Ansehung. 19) to make. 20) to see. 21) to tell. 22) ausgelassen that, daß. 23) to think. 24) to partake. 25) to will. 26) to make. 27) to go.

the woods, they frequently eat their eggs; but they 28) did not admire them for being newly 29) laid; the luxury to them was, when they 30) could ſwallow an imperfect chicken in the bargain. — Pigeons they had alſo in the woods. — At the time of breeding, they 31) took the young from the neſt, and 32) brought them up near their houſes, keeping them on a perch 33) tied by one leg, and feeding them on yams; this bird was accounted a great dainty, as we have had occaſion to ſee, by its being ſo ſparingly uſed, and none, but thoſe of a certain dignity, permitted to eat thereof. — The people of PELEW were wonderfully active and expert in climbing up trees in queſt of theſe neſts, or any thing elſe, that was an object of their purſuit. — Theſe, which I have mentioned, were the only birds 34) they uſed to eat. — Our people 35) left them two 36) geeſe, the laſt remains of their live ſtock.

Several birds were 37) ſeen flying about, whoſe plumage appeared to be extremely beautiful, but they probably 38) might be of the ſame kinds as are 39) found in different countries between the tropics. — The iſlands had alſo ſeveral ſmall birds, whoſe notes were very melodious, particularly one, which uſed to ſing every morning and evening, and had a pipe ſweet as a flagelet; our people often

28) to do. 29) to lay. 30) to can. 31) to take. 32) to bring. 33) to tie. 34) ausgelaſſen which. 35) to leave. 36) Der Plur. von gooſe. 37) to ſee. 38) to may. 39) to find.

40) thought they were under the very tree, whence the notes of this little bird 41) came; yet none of them were ever certain 42) they had 43) ſeen it.

They had a variety of fiſh; beſide the ſort, 44) I have already deſcribed (pag. 99), and ſeveral ſmaller kinds, of very beautiful colours and variety of ſhapes, particularly one, to which the *Engliſh* 45) gave the name of the *Unicorn*, from a horn growing out of its forehead; its ſkin was rough, like a ſmall ſhark or *dog-fiſh*, which it alſo reſembled in ſhape and coulour. They had the grey mullet, which they frequently eat raw. They kill the ſhark, when they * chance to come within the coral reef; this they do by ſpearing them, and afterwards getting ropes round them, then dragging them on ſhore; the fleſh of the ſhark was eſteemed by them as very delicate. They had alſo ſeveral kinds of ſhell-fiſh; ſuch as the ſea cray-fiſh, of the ſame ſort, as in the *Mediterranean* and on other *European* coaſts: — and turtle, which the natives boiled, and ſeemed to admire. They had beſide oyſters, muſcles and a variety of cockles, particularly the *Kima cockle*;* this they frequently 46) got by diving, at which the natives were amazingly expert; they 47) would ſometimes dive down in ſix or ſeven fathom water, and if the ſhell

* *Chama Gigas* of LINNAEUS.

40) to think. 41) to come. 42) ausgelaſſen that, daß. 43) to ſee. 44) ausgelaſſen which. 45) to give. * Siehe S. 118, Anmerk. 66. 46) to get. 47) to will.

was very large, two of them would contrive to bring it up between them. This fiſh they commonly eat raw.

The iſlands of PELEW, when viewed from the ſea exhibited high rugged land, well covered with wood. The interior part was in many places mountainous, but the 48) vallies were extenſive and beautiful, ſpreading before the eye many delicious proſpects. The ſoil was in general rich; they had a great deal of graſs, which, having no cattle whatever to eat down, 49) grew high, and was ſcorched and 50) burnt up by the heat of the ſun. Our people 51) ſaw no river at PELEW; their ſupplies of freſh water being from ſmall ſtreams and ponds, of which there were many. The chief ſource at OROOLONG, was the well at the back of the iſland, which afforded the *Engliſh* ſufficient for their uſe, whilſt they remained there, and enough to water their veſſel for their voyage, by collecting it daily in caſks, till they had obtained as much, as they 52) ſtood in need of.

OF THEIR WAY OF LIVING.

From the above account of the ſcanty produce of theſe iſlands, it muſt be evident, that no luxury reigned in them. To their uſual mode of living, on particular occaſions they added ſome ſweetmeats, which they obtained by the aid of a ſyrup, extracted either from

48) Der Plur. von valley. 49) to grow. 50) to burn. 51) ſee 52) to ſtand.

the palm-tree, or the ſugarcane (which grows ſpontaneous) and with which alſo they 53) made their ſweet-drink. Their ſweetmeats were of three ſorts; — the firſt and the one, that was moſt plentiful, was made of the kernels of old cocoa-nuts, ſcraped into a coarſe kind of flour, then mixed with the ſyrup, and ſimmered over a ſlow fire, till it became of proper conſiſtence, and whilſt warm was put up in 54) leaves; it acquired ſuch hardneſs by keeping, that a knife 55) would hardly cut it; the natives called it *Woolell*, and it was the ſame, 56) our ſailors denominated *Choak-Dog*. — The ſecond ſort was made of the fruit already mentioned as reſembling the almond, not bruiſed, but whole, boiled in the ſame manner, and put in leaves. — The third was a wet ſweetmeat, clear and tranſparent; this was uncommon, but was made at Captain Wilson's coming away, and preſented to him in the ſame large tureen of wood, which was 57) brought out on his firſt viſit to the King. Abba Thulle, when he preſented it, 58) ſaid, that he 59) gave him the tureen*, but that his 60) wives had prepared the ſweetmeat on purpoſe for him. On the Captain's noticing,

* Our people 61) could never learn the name, by which the natives called this veſſel, of which *one only* was 62) ſeen, and therefore have termed it a tureen, as reſembling it in form.

53) to make. 54) Der Plur. von leaf. 55) to will. 56) ausgelaſſen which. 57) to bring. 58) to ſay. 59) to give. 60) Der Plur. von wife. 61) to can. 62) to ſee.

that it appeared different from any of the ſorts, 63) he had 64) ſeen before, and wiſhing to know of what it was 65) made, RAA KOOK diſpatched a man, who in an hour returned with two freſhgathered plants; from the root of them this ſweetmeat was made, which in ſhape, ſize, and colour, reſembled a common turnip; its 66) leaves were three 66) feet or upwards in length, but narrow and green*; Captain WILSON was going to taſte a bit of the root raw, but they 67) would not ſuffer him, ſignifying that it was not good, by ſpitting, as if they had ſomething unpleaſant in their mouth. This ſweetmeat 68) did not keep ſo well as the other two ſorts, growing ſoon ſour. — They had alſo a method of ſcraping the kernel of the cocoa-nut into a pulp, which, when mixed with ſome of their ſweet drink and the juice of the ſour orange, had the appearance of curds and whey.

Their mode of preſerving fiſh, when there was plenty, ſo that it 69) would keep a day or two, may be worth while to mention. The fiſh being well cleaned, waſhed and ſcaled, two flat ſticks are placed length-ways of the fiſh, to ſupport and keep it ſtraight; around it are 70) bound ſome broad leaves. They then make a kind of ſtage or trivet, placed about two feet from the ground, upon which

* It was probably the *Tacca pinnatifida* of LINNAEUS.

63) ausgelaſſen which. 64) 65) to ſee. 65) to make. 66) Der Plur. von leaf und foot. 67) to will. 68) to do. 69) to will. 70) to bind.

the fiſh is 71) laid, and a ſlow fire 72) made underneath, over which it remains for ſeveral hours, till it becomes ſmoke — dried, and then it is fit for eating without any further dreſſing, and would keep a couple of days, though certainly not ſo wellflavoured, as when 73) eaten freſh. Some of the other ſorts of fiſh they boiled in ſaltwater, and eat without any kind of ſauce; they alſo boiled the ſea cray-fiſh; but the ſmaller ſort of ſhell-fiſh, and the *Kima Cockle*, they uſually eat raw, ſqueezing only a little orange or lemonjuice over it; and the grey mullet (though they ſometimes boiled it) yet was more commonly 73) eaten raw: as ſoon as 74) caught, they cleaned it, then 75) laid it about an hour in the ſun to harden, by which time it was fully 76) dreſt to their taſte.

They had no ſalt, nor 77) did they make uſe of ſauce or ſeaſoning in any thing 78) they eat. Their drink was as ſimple as their diet: at their meals, the milk of the cocoa-nut was their uſual beverage; they very ſeldom 79) drank water, and indeed ſo very little of any thing, that it was a matter of ſurprize to our people, who conſtantly obſerved it; yet on viſits, or occaſional rejoicings, they appeared to reliſh their ſweet drink, and ſherbet, which latter had only the addition of ſome juice of orange.

71) to lay. 72) to make. 73) to eat. 74) to catch. 75) to lay. 76) to dreſs. 77) to do. 78) ausgelaſſen which. 79) to drink.

They 80) roſe in general at day-light, and as ſoon as they were up, both 81) men and 81) women 82) went to bathe in freſh water: they had ſeparate bathing-places; and every man, whoſe buſineſs 83) led him near 84) thoſe appropriated to the women, was obliged to make ſome particular halloo, which, if anſwered by a female voice, he 85) could not go on, but either turned another way, or waited till the women, who were bathing, had 86) left the water.

About eight o'clock was their hour of breakfaſting; after which, if there was any council to be 87) held, the King 88) met his Chiefs, and the common people 89) went to their different occupations; at noon they dined; and ſupped ſoon after ſunſet, uſually retiring to reſt two hours after. Though this was their common way of living, yet on occaſions of public rejoicing, or feſtivity, they 90) would dance the greateſt part of the night.

They had no method, that was obſerved, of meaſuring time, but by the height of the ſun. — Their ſeaſons were divided into the wet and dry, as in other tropical countries. They had ſome knowledge of the ſtars, having names for ſeveral of them, which they pointed out to our people.

Every part of the PELEW iſlands, that the *Engliſh* viſited, appeared populous, though

80) to riſe. 81) Der Plur. von man and woman. 82) to go. 83) to lead. 84) Man muß to hinzudenken. 85) to can, 86) to leave. 87) to hold, 88) to meet, 89) to go, 90) to will.

to what extent of population they could never aſcertain; but probable conjecture 91) might be formed, from ABBA THULLE and his allies having 92) ſent out, in the laſt expedition againſt PELELEW, near four thouſand men; nor had our people reaſon to ſuppoſe, but that there were many more 93) left behind equally fit for ſervice, even 94) had the occaſion required it; perhaps their number of canoes might not have been adequate to carry to battle near their full ſtrength.

91) to may. 92) to ſend. 93) to leave. 94) Siehe S. 160, Anmerk. 52.

CHAP. XXV.

Of their Houſes. — Their domeſtic Implements. — Their Weapons of War. — Their Canoes.

THEIR HOUSES.

THEIR houſes were raiſed about three 1) feet from the ground, placed on large ſtones, which appeared, as if cut from the quarry, being thick and oblong; on theſe pedeſtals the foundation beams were 2) laid, from whence 3) ſprang the upright ſupports of their ſides, which were croſſed by other timbers grooved together, and faſtened by wooden pins; the intermediate ſpaces cloſely filled up with bamboos and

1) Der Plur. von foot. 2) to lay. 3) to ſpring.

palm-leaves, which they platted ſo cloſely and artificially 4) as to keep their habitations warm and exclude all wet; and their being raiſed from the ground preſerved them from any humidity. The floors were in general 5) made of very thick plank, a ſpace of an inch or two being 6) left between many of them. But in ſome of the houſes they were compoſed of large bamboos ſplit, which being perpetually 7) trodden over, rendered them very ſlippery. — The interior part of the houſe was without any diviſion, the whole forming one great room. — In general, the fire-place 8) ſtood about the middle of it, 9) ſunk lower than the floor, with no timber below it, the whole ſpace beneath being filled up with hard rubbiſh; but in the larger buildings, where they 10) held their public meetings, they had a fire-place at each end. — Their fires were in common but ſmall, being moſtly uſed to boil their yams, and to keep up a little flame at night to clear away the dews, and ſmoke the moſquitoes. — Their windows 11) came to the level of the floor, and ſerved both for doors and windows, having ſtepping-ſtones at all of them to enter by. To prevent any inconvenience from wind or rain, which ſo many apertures 12) might occaſion, each of them had a bamboo frame or ſhutter, 13) interwoven as the ſides of the houſes were, which ſliding on bamboo

4) Siehe S. 100. Anmerk. 14. 5) to make. 6) to leave. 7) to tread. 8) to ſtand. 9) to ſink. 10) to hold. 11) to come. 12) to may. 13) to interweave.

rods, were eaſily 14) ſlipt on one ſide, when any body wanted to go in or out. — On the top of the upright ſides beams were 15) laid acroſs, from whence 16) ſprang the roof, which was pointed like our barns, the whole inſide being clear; this 17) made their houſes within very lofty and airy; the outſide of the roof was thatched very thick and cloſe with bamboos or palm-leaves. — This was the general form of their houſes; ſome of which were from ſixty to eighty 18) feet in length, but theſe were appropriated to public uſes, ſuch as meetings of buſineſs, or feſtivity; at other times they ſerved the natives to aſſemble in and chat together, where the 18) women uſually 19) brought their work, and joined in the converſation. Thoſe, which were more properly domeſtic habitations, were the ſame both in ſhape and texture, though 20) leſs in dimenſion. — It was remarked, that the family 21) kept on one ſide of the central fire-place, and the ſervants on the other.

OF THEIR DOMESTIC IMPLEMENTS.

In a country, where no aid 22) could be obtained from the aſſiſtance of iron tools, and where every thing, which was convenient and uſeful, could only be produced by much time, labour, and patience, and at 23) laſt faſhioned by ſuch poor means 24) as neceſſity, ſtimu-

14) to ſlip. 15) to lay. 16) to ſpring. 17) to make. 18) Der Plur. von foot und woman. 19) to bring. 20) Der Compar. von little. 21) to keep. 22) to can. 23) Der Superl. von last. 24) as ſteht nach ſuch für which.

lating invention, by ſlow degrees 25) brought about, it will not be expected, that their domeſtic implements 26) would be numerous.

Among the things 27) moſt eſſential to their idea of comfort, were little baſkets, which they always 28) carried about with them; they had different ſorts, ſome of them were of very nice texture, 29) woven from ſlips of the plantain leaf. In theſe they uſually carried their beetle-nut, their comb, and their knife; nor 30) did they omit having a little twine in it, to tie up any thing, 31) they 32) might want to keep together. They had alſo wooden baſkets with covers, very nicely carved, and inlaid with ſhells. Theſe they hung up in their houſes, for uſe and decoration.

Their 33) beſt 34) knives were formed of a piece of the large mother of pearl oyſter-ſhell, 34) ground narrow, and the outward ſide a little poliſhed. — The ſort more common was 35) made of a piece of ſome muſcle-ſhell, or of a ſplit bamboo, which they ſharpen to an edge, and render exceedingly ſerviceable.

Their combs were formed of the orange-tree: the handle and 36) teeth faſhioned from the ſolid wood, and not in ſeparate pieces cloſely connected together, like thoſe 37) brought from moſt of the late diſcovered iſlands.

25) to bring. 26) to will. 27) Der Superl. von much. 28) to carry. 29) to weave. 30) to do. 31) ausgelaſſen which. 32) to may. 33) Der Superl. von good; der Plur. von knife. 34) to grind. 35) to make. 36) Der Plur. von tooth. 37) to bring.

No man ſtirred abroad without his baſket of beetle-nut. — The common order of people had a ſhort piece of bamboo, in which they 38) carried the powdered chinam, to ſtrew over the beetle-nut, before they put it in their mouths. The *Rupacks* or great people had their chinam in a long ſlender bamboo, nicely poliſhed, and inlaid with pieces of ſhells at each end; and theſe were often not inelegantly 39) fancied

Their fiſhing-hooks were of tortoiſe-ſhell. Their twines, their cords, and all their fiſhing-nets, were well manufactured, and made from the huſks of the cocoa-nut. The mats, on which they 40) ſlept, and 41) threw over them, when at reſt, were formed of the plantain-leaf.

At their meals they generally uſed a plantain-leaf inſtead of a plate; the ſhell of the cocoa-nut ſerving as a cup to drink out of, which they ſometimes poliſhed very nicely. They made alſo veſſels of a kind of earthenware, of a reddiſh brown colour, and moſtly of an oval ſhape. In theſe they heated their water, and boiled their fiſh, yams &c. — Our people obſerved the natives were particularly careful of this pottery, never permitting any of it to approach the fire unleſs gradually, and always moving it with great caution; from which circumſtances it is probable * they have not yet diſcovered a method of burning it ſufficiently.

38) to carry. 39) to fancy. 40) to ſleep. 41) to throw. * ausgelaſſen that, daß.

A bundle of cocoa-nut huſks, 42) tied together, formed a broom, to duſt or ſweep their habitations. — The only conveniency 43) they had for keeping water in their houſes, or bringing it from their ſprings, was thick bamboos, that had a bore of five or ſix inches diameter; theſe they placed upright, and ſtooped them, when they wanted to pour any out, being at the upper end, lipped ſo, 44) as to form a kind of ſpout.

Their hatchets were not unlike thoſe of the South Sea iſlands, of which ſo many have been 45) ſeen in England; the blade part being 46) made of the ſtrongeſt part of the large *Kima Cockle*, 47) ground to a ſharp edge. — But they were happy to adopt iron, when it had been 48) given to them.

They had alſo another kind of hatchet, which was formed in a manner to move round in a groove, that the edge 49) might act longitudinally, or tranſverſely, by which it 50) would ſerve as a hatchet, or an adze, as occaſion required. — Uncouth as their hatchets might appear to our people, it was a matter of ſurprize, to obſerve in how little a time the natives were able to fell a tree with them, though not without breaking ſeveral.

The things, which I have above mentioned, were ſuch, 51) as their natural wants required; when theſe had been provided for, ingenuity

42) to tie. 43) ausgelaſſen which. 44) Siehe S. 100, Anmerk. 14. 45) to ſee. 46) to make. 47) to grind. 48) to give. 49) to may. 50) to will. 51) as ſteht nach ſuch für which.

ſuperadded a few articles, which 52) might in theſe iſlands be deemed luxuries. The ſhell of the tortoiſe was there remarkably beautiful, and the natives of PELEW had diſcovered the art of moulding it into little trays or diſhes, and into ſpoons, with which, on particular occaſions, they eat their fiſh and yams. — Some of the great ladies had alſo bracelets of the ſame manufacture, and ear-rings inlaid with ſhells.

How they conceived this art of working the tortoiſe-ſhell, or the idea of improving on a natural advantage, or what proceſs they 53) made uſe of to effect it, our people had no opportunity of diſcovering.

On days of public feſtivity, there was uſually 54) brought out the veſſel mentioned in *page* 78, repreſenting a bird, the top of which lifted off, forming its back. It contained about thirty-ſix *Engliſh* quarts, and was filled with ſweet drink for the King and his *Rupacks*. This was ABBA THULLE'S property; and when one conſiders it as the work of ſo much time and patience (and the more eſtimable, as being the *only* veſſel of the kind in their country) the King's giving it to Captain WILSON at his departure, as already mentioned, was an additional proof of the liberality of theſe people, who were ready to diveſt themſelves, even of 55) what they moſt valued, to give to their friends.

52) to may. 53) to make. 54) to bring. 55) aus-gelaſſen that, daß.

THEIR WEAPONS OF WAR.

The principal weapons, uſed in their battles, were ſpears; they were commonly about twelve 56) feet long, formed of the bamboo, with the pointed end, 57) made of ſome wood exceedingly hard; they were barbed tranſverſely, ſo that, having once entered the body, it was difficult to draw them out without lacerating the fleſh, and widening to a great degree the wound.

Another war-weapon was the dart and ſling. — The ſling was a piece of wood, about two feet in lenght, with a notch 58) made in it, wherein the head of the dart was fixed. — The dart was of bamboo, pointed with an extreme hard and heavy kind of wood, like the ſpear, which they compreſſed with their hand, till the elaſticity of the bamboo had formed ſuch a curve as experience 59) told them 60) would reach the object aimed at; then letting it ſlip from the notch, it 61) flew forth, and 62) fell by its gravitation with the point downward, ſo 63) as to effect the purpoſe of being deſtructive, if it fell upon the enemy. — It is hardly to be conceived with what addreſs they directed this weapon, or the diſtance at which it would prove mortal. Their ſpears were only calculated for a certain diſtance, not being in genetal miſſible beyond fifty or ſixty feet. — They had other ſpears about eighteen feet long,

56) Der Plur. von foot. 57) to make. 58) to make. 59) to tell. 60) to will. 61) to fly. 62) to fall. 63) Siehe S. 100, Anmerk. 14.

which were only uſed, when they 64) came to cloſe quarters with the enemy.

When they 65) went to battle, ſome of the *Rupacks* 66) carried in their canoes a kind of ſword, 67) made of very hard wood, and inlaid with parts of ſhells; this they only made uſe of in perſonal engagement; they were of ſufficient weight to cleave a man's ſkull.

Our people 68) ſaw a very few daggers, made of the ſting of the *Ray-fiſh*, which is jagged all upwards from the point, they ſheathed them in a bamboo, and their handles were of wood, formed into ſome groteſque ſhape; the whole length of the weapon not exceeding thirteen inches.

THEIR CANOES.

As their battles were generally 69) fought in canoes, theſe may with propriety follow the account of their warlike implements.

They were, like 70) moſt other canoes, made from the trunk of a tree dubbed out; but our people, who had often 71) ſeen veſſels of this ſort in many other countries, 72) thought 73) thoſe of PELEW ſurpaſſed in neatneſs and beauty any 74) they had ever 75) met with elſewhere; the tree, out of which they were formed, 76) grew to a very conſiderable height, and reſembled much the *Engliſh* Aſh. — They

64) to come. 65) to go. 66) to carry. 67) to make. 68) to ſee. 69) to fight. 70) Der Superl. von much. 71) to ſee. 72) to think. 73) Siehe S. 56, Anmerk. 74) ausgelaſſen which; ſiehe S. 4, Anmerk. 5. 75) to meet. 76) to grow.

were painted red, both within and without*, and inlaid with ſhells in different forms. — When they 78) went out in ſtate, the heads and ſterns were adorned with a variety of ſhells 79) ſtrung on a cord, and 80) hung in feſtoons. — The ſmalleſt veſſel, that they 81) built, 82) could hold four or five people, the largeſt were able to contain from twenty-five to thirty. — They 83) carried an outrigger, but only on one ſide; and uſed latine ſails 84) made of matting. — As they were not calculated to reſiſt a very rough ſea, they rarely went without the coral reef, and ſeldom, within it had any violent ſea to encounter, whenever it 85) blew hard the natives always 86) kept cloſe under ſhore. — In viſits of ceremony, when the King, or the great *Rupacks* approached the place, where they intended to land, the row-

* As their mode of applying their paint was uncommon, it may merit being particularly deſcribed: — The colours are crumbled with the hand into water, whilſt it is warming over a gentle fire in earthen pots; they carefully ſkim from the ſurface, whatever dry leaves or dirt may float on the top; when they find it ſufficiently thick, they apply it warm, and let it dry upon the wood: the next day they rub it well over with cocoa-nut oil; and, with the dry huſk of the cocoa-nut, give it, by repeated rubbing, a poliſh and ſtability, that the waves cannot waſh off.

78) to go. 79) to ſtring. 80) to hang. 81) to build. 82) to can. 83) to carry. 84) to make. 85) to blow. 86) to keep.

ers flouriſhed their paddles with wonderful addreſs, and the canoes advanced with a ſtately movement; at other times they 87) got on with an amazing velocity. — When they went againſt ARTINGALL, the little canoes, which our people termed *Frigates*, as carrying orders from the King to his officers, 88) flew about like arrows and ſcarcely ſeemed to touch the water. — In the grand expedition to PELELEW, where a fleet of upwards of three hundred canoes, of different ſizes, were collected together, they formed a moſt beautiful and ſplendid appearance.

87) to get. 88) to fly.

CHAP. XXVI.

Of the People and their Cuſtoms. — Of their Marriages. — Of their Funerals. — Of their Religion. — General Character of the Natives.

THE natives of theſe iſlands are a ſtout, well-made people, rather above the middling ſtature; their complexions are of a far deeper colour, than 1) what is 2) underſtood by the *Indian* copper, but not black. — Their hair is long and flowing; rather diſpoſed to curl, which they moſtly form into one large looſe

1) ausgelaſſen that. 2) to underſtand.

curl, round their heads; ſome of the 3) women, who have remarkably long hair, let it hang looſe down their backs. — It has already been obſerved, that the 3) men were entirely naked; the women 4) wore only two little aprons, or rather thick fringes, one before and one behind, about ten inches deep and ſeven wide; theſe were 5) made of the huſks of the cocoa-nut, ſtriped into narrow ſlips, which they dyed with different ſhades of yellow: this, their only dreſs, they tied round their waiſts, commonly with a piece of line, though ſuch, 6) as were of higher rank, uſed a ſtring of ſome kind of beads; 7) that 4) worn by ERRE BESS, was of a coarſe ſort of cornelian, who, underſtanding, that Captain WILSON had a daughter, ſhe 8) gave it to Mr. H. WILSON, before his departure, as a preſent for his ſiſter.

Both 9) men and 9) women were tatooed, or, as they call it, *melgothed*; this operation 10) took place, as our people conceived, at a certain period of youth, they having never 11) ſeen any 12) children of either ſex marked by it. — The men had their left ear bored, and the women both; a few of the firſt 13) wore beads in the perforated ear, the latter put either ſome leaf through, or an earring of tortoiſeſhell inlaid. The cartilage between the noſtrils was alſo bored, in both ſexes, through

3) Der Plur. von woman und man. 4) to wear. 5) to make. 6) es ſteht nach ſuch für who. 7) Siehe S. 56, Anmerk. * 8) to give. 9) Der Plur. von man und woman. 10) to take. 11) to ſee 12) Der Plur. von child. 13) to wear.

which they frequently put a little ſprig or bloſſom of ſome plant or ſhrub, that accidentally 14) caught their fancy.*

When the men and women 15) grew up, their 16) teeth were blacked; this was 17) done by the means of ſome dye; our people, whilſt they remained at PELEW, had no opportunity of ſeeing how the effect was produced, underſtanding only it was an operation, that was both tedious and painful; but it was afterwards fully explained by LEE BOO to Captain WILSON, on his paſſage to *England*. — At SAINT HELENA, LEE BOO appeared much delighted at finding ſome groundſel, and chewing it, rubbed his teeth with it. — Captain WILSON telling him it was not good to eat, he 18) gave him to underſtand, that they had it at PELEW, and uſed it, with four other herbs, bruiſed together, and mixed with a little chinam into a paſte, which was 19) applied to the 20) teeth every morning, in order to dye them black;

* Perhaps it is owing to the deſire of having the ſcent of flowers, without the inconvenience of holding them, that the *Eaſtern* people bore the cartilage between the noſtrils. The common people in ITALY alſo wear ſweet-ſmelling flowers 21) ſtuck behind the ear, in ſuch a manner 22) as to fall on the face, that they may enjoy their fragrance, when working or walking.

14) to catch. 15) to grow. 16) Der Plur. von tooth. 17) to do. 18) to give. 19) to apply. 20) Der Plur. von tooth. 21) to ſtick. 22) Siehe S. 97, Anmerk. 57.

the patients lying with their heads upon the floor, and letting the ſaliva run out of their mouths. — At night, he 23) ſaid, the paſte was 24) taken away, and they were permitted to eat a little. — The ſame proceſs was repeated the day following, and five days were neceſſary to complete the operation. LEE BOO deſcribed it as a thing, which gave them a great deal of trouble, and 25) made them extremely ſick.

Both ſexes were very expert at ſwimming, and appeared to be as perfectly at eaſe in the water as on land. — The men were admirable divers; if they 26) ſaw any thing at the bottom of the ſea, which attracted their notice, they 27) would jump overboard inſtantly and bring it up.

THEIR MARRIAGES.

Theſe were probably no more, than a civil contract, but at the ſame time that kind of contract, which was regarded as inviolable. — They allowed a plurality of 28) wives, but in general had not more than two; RAA KOOK had three; the King five, though not living together. — They 29) did not appear to be in any degree jealous of them, permitting them to partake of all their diverſions.

When a woman was pregnant, although ſhe 30) accompanied her huſband, yet ſhe

23) to ſay. 24) to take. 25) to make. 26) to ſee. 27) to will. 28) Der Plur. von wife. 29) to do. 30) to accompany.

never 31) ſlept with him, but always ſeparated at night; and this was uniformly practiſed by all the ſex, even among the loweſt claſs of the inhabitants; and it was remarked, that the utmoſt attention was obſerved to 32) women in that ſituation. — When any Chief appeared with his two 32) wives, they uſually 33) ſat on either ſide of the huſband, and the people ſeemed to pay them no other attention, but what is uſual in an intercourſe of the ſexes, where the greateſt good manners prevail. — One of our people, endeavouring to make himſelf agreeable to a lady, belonging to one of the *Rupacks*, by 34) what we 35) ſhould term a marked aſſiduity, ARRA KOOKER, with the greateſt civility, 36) gave him to underſtand, it was not right to do ſo.

They name the 37) children very ſoon after they are born; this is moſt probably 38) done without any ceremony. — One of ABBA THULLE's wives 39) lay in of a ſon, at PELEW, during the time our people were at OROOLOONG; the King, out of his regard for Captain WILSON, named the little boy *Captain* and afterwards informed Captain WILSON of the circumſtance.

THEIR FUNERALS.

In the foregoing narrative an account hath been 40) given of the ceremony obſerved by Mr. SHARP, at the interment of RAA KOOK's

31) to ſleep. 32) Der Plur. von woman und wife. 33) to ſit. 34) ausgelaſſen that. 35) ſhall. 36) to give. 37) Der Plur. von child. 38) to do. 39) to ly. 40) to give.

ſon. in the iſland of PETHOULLE. Mr. M. WILSON, at that time at PELEW, was preſent at another funeral, of a young man, who died of the wounds 41) he had received in the ſame battle, in which the King's nephew 42) loſt his life. — The account, 41) he gave me of it, was, as follows: — That accidentally noticing a number of the natives, going towards a ſmall village, about two miles from the capital, and hearing, that the King was 43) gone thither, curioſity induced him to join the throng. When he 44) got to the place, he 45) found a great crowd, ſurrounding, a pavement, on which ABBA THULLE was ſeated. The dead body was 46) brought from a houſe nor far diſtant. The proceſſion ſtopped, as it paſſed before the King, who, without riſing from his ſeat ſpoke, very audibly, for a ſhort time, and then the proceſſion 47) went on. — Whether, 48) what he 49) ſaid, was an eulogium on the departed youth, who had 50) fallen in his country's ſervice, neither of the linguiſts being preſent, 51) could not be aſcertained; but from the ſolemn manner, in which the King delivered his ſpeech, and the reſpectful ſilence, with which the people liſtened to him, it is by no means improbable, that this was the purport of it.

Mr. M. WILSON followed the body to the place of interment; he obſerved an elderly

41) ausgelaſſen which. 42) to loſe. 43) to go. 44) to get. 45) to find. 46) to bring. 47) to go. 48) ausgelaſſen that. 49) to ſay. 50) to fall. 51) to can.

woman, getting out of the new-made grave, who he conceived 52) might be the mother, or ſome near relation, whom affection had 53) drawn to the melancholy ſcene, to be 54) ſatisfied, that every thing was duly prepared. — When the corpſe was 55) laid in the earth, the lamentation of the 56) women attending was very great. — It appeared, on this occaſion, as well as at the funeral of RAA KOOK's ſon, that no 56) men, but thoſe, who conveyed the body, were preſent; theſe laſt ſad offices were 57) left to the tenderneſs of the weaker ſex: the men only aſſembled round the body, before it was 58) carried to the grave, where they perſerved a ſolemn ſilence; their minds, from principles of fortitude or philoſophy, being armed to meet the events of mortality with manly ſubmiſſion, diveſted from the external teſtimony of human weakneſs.

They had places appropriated to ſepulture. Their graves were 59) made as ours are in country church-yards; having the mould raiſed up in a ridge, over where the body was depoſited. — Some had ſtones raiſed above them, with a flat one laid horizontally over, and ſurrounded by a kind of hurdlework, to prevent any one from treading over them.

THEIR RELIGION.

60) There are few people, I believe, among the race of men, whom navigation hath

52) to may. 53) to draw. 54) to ſatisfy. 55) to lay. 56) Der Plur. von woman und man. 57) to leave. 58) to carry. 59) to make. 60) Siehe S. 74, Anmerk. 92.

61) brought to our knowledge, who have not 62) ſhewn, in ſome inſtance or other, a ſenſe of ſomething like religion, however it 63) might be mixed with idolatry, or ſuperſtition; and yet our people, during their continuance with the natives of PELEW, never 64) ſaw any particular ceremonies, or obſerved any thing, that had the appearance of public worſhip. — Indeed, circumſtanced as the *Engliſh* were, they had not enough of the language to enter on topics of this nature; and it 65) would alſo have been indiſcreet to have 66) done it, as ſuch inquiries 67) might have been miſconceived, or miſconſtrued by the natives. Added to this, their thoughts were naturally 68) bent on getting away, and preſerving, whilſt they remained there, the happy intercourſe, that ſubſiſted between them and the inhabitants.

Though there was not 69) found, on any of the iſlands, 70) they viſited, any place appropriated for religious rites, it would perhaps be going too far to declare, the people of PELEW had abſolutely no idea of religion. Independant of external ceremony, there may be ſuch a thing as the religion of the heart, by which the mind may, in awful ſilence, be turned to contemplate the GOD of NATURE; and though unbleſſed by thoſe lights, which have pointed to the Chriſtian world an unerring path to happineſs and peace, yet they might, from the light of reaſon only, have

61) to bring. 62) to ſhlew. 63) to may. 64) to ſee. 65) to will. 66) to do. 67) to may. 68) to bend. 69) to find. 70) ausgelaſſen which.

discovered the efficacy of virtue, and the temporal advantages, arising from moral rectitude. — The reader will, by this time, have 71) met with sufficient occurrences to convince him, that the inhabitants of these new-discovered regions had a fixed and rooted sense of the great moral duties; this appeared to govern their conduct, glow in all their actions, and grace their 72) lives. — Actuated by such principles, we see them laborious, and benevolent. In moments of danger firm, and prodigal of life; in misfortunes patient; in death resigned. — And if, under all these circumstances, he can conceive, that the natives of PELEW passed their lives without some degree of CONFIDENCE, some degree of HOPE, I have only to say, his idea of mankind must widely differ from my own.

Superstition is a word of great latitude, and vaguely defined; though it hath, in enlightened ages, been called the off-spring of ignorance, yet in no times hath it existed without having some connection with religion. — Now that the people of PELEW had, beyond all doubt, some portion of it, appears from the wish expressed by the King, when he 73) saw the ship building, that the *English* 74) would take out of it some particular wood, which, he perceived, they had 75) made use of, and which he observed to them was deemed to be of *ill omen*, or *unpropitious*.

71) to meet. 72) Der Plur. von life. 73) to see.
74) to will. 75) to make.

They had alſo an idea of an evil ſpirit, that often counteracted human affairs; a very particular inſtance of this was 73) ſeen, when Mr. BARKER (a moſt valuable member in the *Engliſh* ſociety) 76) fell backward from the ſide of the veſſel, then on the ſtocks, RAA KOOK, 77) who happened to be preſent, obſerved thereupon, that it was owing to the *unlucky wood*, 78) our people had ſuffered to remain in the veſſel, that the evil ſpirit had occaſioned this miſchief to Mr. BARKER.

In the paſſage from PELEW to CHINA, ſomewhat was diſcovered in Prince LEE BOO, pretty ſimilar to 79) what is commonly called *ſecond ſight*; — at the time, when he was (as before mentioned) very ſea-ſick, he ſaid, how much he was concerned at the diſtreſs 79) his father and friends were feeling, who 80) *knew*, what he was *then* ſuffering. — The ſame anxiety operated on him, on their account, when he perceived his diſſolution drawing near, as we ſhall have occaſion to mention hereafter.

They certainly entertained ſo ſtrong an idea of Divination, that, whenever any matter of moment was going to be 81) undertaken, they conceived they 82) could, by ſplitting the 83) leaves of a particular plant, that was not unlike our bull-ruſh, and meaſuring the ſtrips of this long narrow leaf on the back of their middle finger, form a judgment, whether it

76) to fall. 77) who — preſent; d. i. der grade zugegen war; ſiehe S. 118, Anmerk. 66. 78) ausgelaſſen that, daß. 79) ausgelaſſen that. 80) to know. 81) to undertake. 82) to can. 83) the plant, von leaf.

84) would or would not turn out prosperous: this was observed by Mr. M. Wilson, in his first visit to the King at Pelew; and on inquiry, was afterwards explained to the *English*, by the linguist, as being 85) done to discover, if their arrival foreboded good or ill fortune. — it was noticed by several of our people, that the King recurred to this supposed oracle on different occasions, particularly at the time, 86) they went on the second expedition against Artingall, when he appeared to be very unwilling to go aboard 87) his canoe, and 88) kept all his attendants waiting, till he had tumbled and twisted his leaves into a form, that 89) satisfied his mind, and predicted success. — Our people never observed any person 90) but the King, apply to this Divination.

It is hardly probable, 91) but the fond anxiety of a parent, on giving up a son into the hands of strangers, who 92) were to convey him to remote regions, of which he 93) could form to himself but very imperfect notions, 94) would, on so interesting a point, induce him to examine his oracle with uncommon attention; 95) and it is as little to be doubted 96) but that every thing 97) wore, to his imagination, a prosperous appearance. — Yet,

84) to will. 85) to do. 86) Man muß in which hinzudenken. 86) of ist hinzuzudenken. 88) to keep. 89) to satisfy. 90) but ausser. 91) but daß nicht. 92) Siehe S. 36, Anmerk. 93) to can. 94) to will. 95) and — doubted d. h. und es ist eben so wenig zu bezweifeln. 96) Siehe S. 124, Anmerk. 32. 97) to wear.

to evince the fallacy of his prophetic 98) leaves, they certainly augured not the truth, nor preſented to the father's mind even a ſuſpicion, that the ſon, 99) he parted with, he 100) ſhould ſee no more!

On this ſubject, I would further wiſh to bring back to the reader's recollection a few occurrences already noticed: — As Raa Kook, and others of the natives, were two or three times preſent, when Captain Wilson, on a *Sunday* evening, aſſembled his people to read prayers to them, they expreſſed no ſurprize at 101) what was doing, but appeared clearly to underſtand, that it was the mode, in which the *Engliſh* addreſſed that inviſible God, whom they looked up to for protection; and however different their own notions 102) might be, they attended the *Engliſh* on theſe occaſions with great reſpect, ſeeming deſirous to join in it, and conſtantly preſerving the moſt profound ſilence — the General never allowing the natives to ſpeak a ſingle word, and refuſing even to receive a meſſage from the King, which arrived at the tents during divine ſervice.

The ceremony uſed by Raa Kook, after the funeral of his ſon, when he repeated ſomething to himſelf, whilſt he was marking the cocoa-nuts, and the bundle of beetle-leaves, which the old woman 103) was to place on the young man's grave, had every appearance of

98) Der Plur. von leaf. 99) ausgelaſſen whom; ſiehe auch S. 4, Anmerk. 5. 100) ſhall. 101) ausgelaſſen that. 102) to may. 103) Siehe S. 36, Anmerk. *

a pious office; — and when he planted the cocoa-nuts, and ſome other fruit-trees, on the iſland of OROOLONG, what he uttered in a low voice, as each ſeed was depoſited in the earth, impreſſed thoſe preſent as the giving a benediction to the future tree, that 103) was to ſpring from it. — The King alſo, when he 104) took leave of his ſon, ſaid a few words, which, by the ſolemnity, 105) they were delivered with, and the reſpectful manner, in which LEE BOO received them, induced all our 106) countrymen to conceive it was a kind of bleſſing.

I muſt, in this place, add a circumſtance, that paſſed in converſation with Captain WILSON and LEE BOO, after he had been ſome time in ENGLAND; the former telling him, that ſaying prayers at church 103) was to make 106) men good, that when they 107) died, and were 108) buried, they 109) might live again above (pointing to the ſky); LEE BOO, with great earneſtneſs, 110) replied — *All ſame* PELEW — *Bad men ſtay in earth — good men go into ſky — become very beautiful*, holding his hand in the air, and giving a fluttering motion to his fingers. — This ſurely conveyed a ſtrong idea, that they believed the ſpirit exiſted, when the body was no more.

After combining all theſe facts, and uniting them with the moral characters of the people,

103) Siehe S. 36, Anmerk. * 104) to take. 105) auf gelaſſen which; ſiehe S. 4, Anmerk. 5. 106) Der Plur. von countryman und man. 107) to die. 108) to bury. 109) to may. 110) to reply.

the reader is 111) left in a ſituation to judge for himſelf (independent of LEE BOO's declaration) whether it is probable, that their 112) lives 113) could be conducted with that decency 114) we have 115) ſeen, and their minds trained to ſo ſtrong a ſenſe of juſtice, propriety, and delicacy, without having ſome guiding principle of religion. — Thus much, at 118) leaſt, I think, we may be authorized to aſſert: — If all this was effected without it, it proves, that the natives of PELEW had been happy enough not only to diſcover, but to be perfectly convinced, that VIRTUE *was its own reward.*

GENERAL CHARACTER OF THE NATIVES.

I ſhall cloſe this account of the PELEW iſlands with a few general remarks on the diſpoſition and character of the natives.

The conduct of theſe people towards the *Engliſh* was, from the firſt to the 118) laſt, uniformly courteous and attentive, 119) accompanied with a politeneſs, that ſurprized thoſe, on whom it was beſtowed. At all times they ſeemed ſo cautious of intruding, that on many occaſions they ſacrificed their natural curioſity to that reſpect, which natural good manners appeared to them to exact. Their liberality to the *Engliſh* at their departure, when in-

111) to leave. 112) Der Plur. von life. 113) to can. 114) ausgelaſſen which. 115) to ſee. 118) Der Superl. von little und late. 119) to accompany.

dividuals poured in all the 120) beſt, they had to give, and that articles too, of which they had far from plenty themſelves, ſtrongly demonſtrated, that theſe teſtimonies of friendſhip were the effuſion of hearts, that glowed with the flame of philanthropy; and when our 122) countrymen, from want of ſtowage, were compelled to refuſe the further marks of kindneſs, which were offered them, the intreating eyes and ſupplicating geſtures, with which they ſolicited their acceptance of 123) what they had 124) brought, moſt forcibly expreſſed, how much their minds were wounded, to think 125) they had not arrived early enough to have their little tributes of affection received.

Nor was this conduct of 126) theirs an oſtentatious civility exerciſed towards ſtrangers. — Separated as they were from the reſt of the world, the character of a ſtranger had never entered their imagination. — They 127) felt our people were diſtreſſed, and in conſequence wiſhed they 128) ſhould ſhare, whatever they had to give. It was not that worldly munificence, that beſtows and ſpreads its favours with a diſtant eye to retribution. — Their boſoms had never harboured ſo contaminating a thought — No; it was the pure emotions of native benevolence — It was the love of man to man. — It was a ſcene, that pictured human nature in triumphant colouring. — And,

120) Der Superl. von good. 121) ausgelaſſen which. 122) Der Plur. von countryman. 123) ausgelaſſen that. 124) to bring. 125) ausgelaſſen that, daß. 126) Siehe S. 54, Anmerk. 59. 127) to feel. 128) ſhall.

whilſt their *liberality* 129) gratified the ſenſe, their *virtue* 130) ſtruck the heart!

Our people had alſo many occaſions to obſerve, that this ſpirit of urbanity operated in all the intercourſe 131) the natives had among themſelves. The attention and tenderneſs 132) ſhewn to the women was remarkable, and the deportment of the 133) men to each other mild and affable; inſomuch that, in the various ſcenes, of which they were ſpectators, during their ſtay on theſe iſlands, the *Engliſh* never 134) ſaw any thing, that had the appearance of conteſt, or paſſion: every one ſeemed to attend to his own concerns, without interfering with the buſineſs of their neighbour. — The men were 135) occupied in their plantations, or in cutting wood, making hatchets, line, or ſmall cords: ſome in building houſes or canoes; others in making nets and fiſhing-tackle. The forming of darts, ſpears, and other warlike weapons, engroſſed the attention of many more; as alſo the making of paddles for their boats, the faſhioning of domeſtic utenſils, and the preparing and burning the chinam. — Such, 136) as had abilities to conduct any uſeful employment, were called by the natives *Tackelbys*; of this claſs were reckoned the people, who 137) build, or inlaid the canoes; ſuch alſo were thoſe, who manufactured the tortoiſeſhell, or 138) made the pottery.

129) to gratify. 130) to ſtrike. 131) ausgelaſſ.. which. 132) to ſhew. 133) Der Plur. von woman und man. 134) to ſee. 135) to occupy. 136) as ſteht nach ſuch für that, welche. 137) to build. 138) to make.

Although induſtry, however zealous, muſt be ſlow in producing its purpoſe, unaided by proper implements, and labour rendered extremely tedious from this deficiency, yet, in regions where ſuch advantages are 139) denied, we do not find, that the ardour of attempting is abated. — A ſteady perſeverance, to a certain degree, accompliſhes the end aimed at; and *Europe* hath, not without reaſon, been aſtoniſhed at the many ſingular productions imported from the ſouthern diſcoveries, ſo neatly and curiouſly 140) wrought by artleſs hands, unaſſiſted but by ſuch ſimple tools 141) as ſerve only to increaſe our ſurprize, when we ſee how much they have effected. — Every man by his daily labour, gained his daily ſuſtenance: neceſſity impoſing this exertion, no idle or indolent people were 142) ſeen, not even among thoſe, whom ſuperior rank 143) might have exempted; on the contrary, theſe excited their inferiors to toil and activity by their own examples. The King himſelf was the 144) beſt maker of hatchets in the iſland, and was uſually at work, whenever diſengaged from matters of importance. — Even the 145) women ſhared in the common toil; they laboured in the plantations of yams, and it was their province to pluck out all the weeds, that 146) ſhot up from between the ſtones of the paved cauſeways. They manufactured the

139) to deny. 140) to work. 141) as ſteht nach ſuch für which. 142) to ſee. 143) to may. 144) Der Superl. von good. 145) Der Plur. von woman. 146) to ſhoot.

mats and baſkets, as well as attended to their domeſtic concerns. The buſineſs of tatooing was alſo 147) carried on by them; thoſe, who entered on this employment were denominated *Tackelbys artheil*, or female artiſts. — Their manners were courteous, though they were far from being of looſe, or vicious diſpoſitions; — they in general rejected connections with our people, and reſented any indelicate, or unbecoming freedom with a proper ſenſe of modeſty.

In ſuch ſcenes of patient induſtry, the years of fleeting life paſſed on; and the cheerful diſpoſition of the natives fully authorized our people to ſuppoſe, that there were few hours of it either irkſome or oppreſſive. They were ſtrangers to thoſe paſſions, which ambition excites — to thoſe cares, which affluence awakens. — Their exiſtence appeared to glide along like a ſmooth undiſturbed ſtream; and when the natural occurrences of life ruffled the ſurface, they poſſeſſed a ſufficient portion of fortitude to reſtore to it ſoon its wonted calm. — Their happineſs ſeemed to be ſecured to them on the firmeſt baſis; for the little, which Nature and providence ſpread before them, they enjoyed with a contented cheerfulneſs; nor were their boſoms habituated to cheriſh wiſhes, which they had not the power of gratifying. And it will not ſurely be 148) denied, that in civilized nations the error of a contrary conduct exhibits, among the inactive,

147) to carry. 148) to deny.

many melancholy repining countenances; whilſt it prompts more daring and uncontrouled ſpirits to aim at compaſſing their views by injuſtice, or rapine, and to break down the ſacred barrier of ſociety.

From the general character of theſe people, the reader, I [149] ſhould conceive, will be diſpoſed to allow, that their [150] lives do credit to human nature; and that, however untutored, however uninformed, their manners preſent an intereſting picture to mankind. — We ſee a deſpotic government without one ſhade of tyranny, and power only exerciſed for general happineſs, the ſubjects looking up with filial reverence to their King. — And, whilſt a mild government, and an affectionate confidence, linked their little ſtate in bonds of harmony, gentleneſs of manners was the natural reſult, and fixed a brotherly and diſintereſted intercourſe among one another.

I am well aware, that, in the expedition againſt PELELEW, the deſtroying the houſes and plantations of the little iſland belonging to it, which the natives, through fear, had abandoned, as well as the killing thoſe, whom they captured in battle, are both of them circumſtances, which will appear to militate againſt that humanity which, throughout this work, I have attributed to the people of PELEW. — Reſpecting the firſt, though the landing in an enemy's country, and ſpreading devaſtation and diſtreſs, is by no means a

149) ſhall. 150) Der Plur. von life.

practice new in the annals of hiſtory, *political neceſſity* qualifying the meaſure; yet in theſe regions it ſeemed alſo to militate ſo much againſt their accuſtomed maxim, *never to take an enemy by ſurprize, but to give previous notice of a meditated attack*, that I am ſtrongly inclined to think this 151) might have been a new art of war ſuggeſted to the King by the *Malay* favourite, as it totally contradicted that open generoſity, with which they at all times conducted hoſtilities.

152) As to their putting their priſoners to death, RAA KOOK, on being cenſured for it by Captain WILSON, 153) ſaid, *it had not always been ſo*; and, in aſſigning reaſons for being compelled to do it, ſeemed to ſhelter the proceeding under the plea of *political neceſſity*.

The number captured in any of their battles muſt, from their mode of engaging, be at all times very trifling. In the moſt conſiderable engagement 154) our people witneſſed at ARTINGALL, no more than *nine* were 155) made priſoners, which the natives accounted a great many; nor were theſe put to death in cold blood, it rather might be called the cloſe of the battle. It was generally the effect of unſubſided paſſion or revenge, the terminating blow being, in 156) moſt caſes, 157) given by ſome one, who had 158) loſt a near relation, or friend, in the battle, or was himſelf ſuffering under the pain of a wound. Beſides,

151) to may. 152) As to in Anſehung. 153) to ſay. 154) ausgelaſſen which. 155) to make. 156) Der Superl. von much. 157) to give. 158) to loſe.

as theſe iſlands were ſituated ſo nearly to each other, it was next to impoſſible to detain their captives; they had no priſons to confine them; no cartel canoes to negotiate an exchange; and, going about the iſland freely, the 159) lives of the Sovereign, or his Chiefs, were at all times aſſailable by any vindictive ſpirit. They had, as the General 160) told Captain WILSON, ineffectually 161) ſtrove to detain them as menial ſervants. Therefore, revolting as the idea is, if they have, in this reſpect, adopted a maxim, which prevails among the *Indian* tribes in AMERICA, and in the numerous ſtates of AFRICA (though the number of lives ſacrificed can never *here* be many) one had only to lament, that *political neceſſity* hath (in common with a multitude of other uncivilized 162) countries) 163) thrown a ſhade over theſe newdiſcovered iſlands.

It 164) ſhould be the caution of every writer, to endeavour to diſarm criticiſm, by meeting objections, that *may* be 165) made. — After the good diſpoſitions, which the people of PELEW have been 166) ſeen to poſſeſs, it may poſſibly be 167) ſaid, they were addicted to pilfering, when opportunity offered; a cenſure, which many, I believe, think has been too ſeverely paſſed on the poor inhabitants of the ſouthern ocean. — In the PELEW iſlands, it was never 168) done but by thoſe of the loweſt claſs; and whenever complaint was

159) Der Plur. von life. 160) to tell. 161) to ſtrive. 162) Der Plur. von country. 163) to throw. 164) ſhall. 165) to make. 166) to ſee. 167) to ſay. 168) to do.

made of any thing, having been 169) taken clandeſtinely away, the King, as well as his Chiefs, conſidered it as a breach of hoſpitality, nor 170) could their indignant ſpirits reſt, till the article purloined was ſearched for, and if 171) found, reſtored. — Should ſome *Eaſtern* Prince, magnificently decorated, accidentally, as he paſſed along, drop a diamond from his robe, and 172) were a poor peaſant (knowing how great an acquiſition it was) to ſee it ſparkling in the duſt, where is that reſiſtance, that ſelf-denial, which 173) would go on and leave it untouched? — A nail — a tool — or a bit of old iron, was to *them* the alluring diamond. — They had no penal ſtatute againſt *petty larceny*. They ſought only the means of rendering eaſier the daily toils of live, or of compaſſing with facility, what they imperfectly accompliſhed by unwearied perſeverance! And, I am confident, the voice of reaſon will unite with me in aſſerting, that they muſt have been 175) more than men, 176) had they acted 175) leſs like men. Virtuous in the extreme 177) would be deemed that country, where the conſcience of no individual, in the cool moments of reflection, 178) could upbraid him with a heavier tranſgreſſion, than applying to his own uſe a bit of iron, that 179) lay before him!

169) to take. 170) to can. 171) to find. 172) Siehe S. 36, Anmerk. 173) to will. 174) to ſeek. 175) Der Compar. von much und little. 176) Siehe S. 160, Anmerk. 52. 177) to will. 178) to can. 179) to lie.

In the name of humanity then, let us judge with leſs rigour our fellow-creatures; and, 180) ſhould any one be diſpoſed, for ſuch trivial failings, to cenſure the benevolent inhabitants of PELEW, that cenſure, I truſt, for the ſake of juſtice, will never be paſſed on them by thoſe, who live in civilized and enlightened nations — for *Such* muſt be too well convinced of the inefficacy of the beſt-digeſted laws, and the inability of their own internal police to reſtrain the vices of mankind, by obſerving, that all, which *Prudence* can revolve, *Wiſdom* plan, or *Power* enforce, is frequently unable to protect their *Property* by night, or their *Perſons*, at all times, even under meridian ſuns. — They will reflect, that every bolt and bar is a *ſatire* on ſociety; and painfully recollect, that it is not the *daring plunderer* alone 181) they have to guard againſt; they are aſſailable under the ſmile of *diſſembled* friendſhip, by which the Generous and the Confiding are too often betrayed into a ſituation *beyond* the ſhelter of any *protecting* law; a wound which, perhaps, more than any other, had tortured the feelings of ſenſibility!

Waiting, therefore, that long-expected æra, when civilization, ſcience and philoſophy, ſhall bring us to a more confirmed practice of *real* virtue, it becomes us to view with charity thoſe errors in others, which we have not as yet been able to correct in ourſelves.

180) Siehe S. 160. Anmerk. 52. 181) ausgelaſſen that,

If the enlightened ſons of EUROPE, enjoying the full blaze of advantages, unknown in leſs favoured regions, have hitherto 182) made ſo ſlow an advance toward *moral perfection*, they are ſurely paſſing the ſevereſt cenſure on *themſelves*, if they expect to find it in a happier manner approached by the dark and unfriended 183) children of the SOUTHERN WORLD!

182) to make. 183) Der Plural. von child.

CHAP. XXVII.

Anecdotes of LEE BOO, *ſecond Son of* ABBA THULLE, *from the Time of leaving* CANTON *to his Death.*

HAVING 1) given a faithful narrative of all the material occurences, which happened to our people, during the time, 2) they remained in the PELEW ISLANDS, with ſuch information, concerning their produce, the manners, diſpoſition, way of life and character of the natives, 3) as could be collected in that ſpace of time, from the intercourſe 4) our countrymen had with them; I ſhall cloſe this work with ſuch anecdotes of Prince LEE BOO, 3) as I have received from ſome of my particular

1) to give. 2) Man muß in which hinzudenken.
3) as ſteht nach dem vorhergehenden ſuch für which.
4) ausgelaſſen which.

friends, who often 5) ſaw him, added to thoſe, 6) I have *myſelf* been witneſs of: — inſignificant as the amount of the whole may be, yet I think them worth recording; — from a trifling ſketch, or a mere outline, enough may be gained of character, to convey to the mind no fallacious idea of the ſubject aimed at. — In the preſent caſe, no more than an outline can be delineated. — 7) Had not this youth, who 8) came here almoſt a ſtranger to our language, and who lived little more than five months with us, been ſnatched away ſo ſoon to fill an early grave, I 9) might have been enabled to offer the public a more finiſhed picture of him.

In the ſlight acquaintance 10) made with him at MACAO and CANTON, he had, I truſt, intereſted the reader by that ingenuous openneſs, which was the reſult of native ſimplicity; he is there 11) ſeen in the character of a newborn creature, juſt entering a world 12) he was quite a ſtranger to, darting his bewildered eyes on every ſide, and ſolicited by ſuch a variety of novelty, that he 13) knew not where to fix his attention. However beautiful, however ſtupendous the objects may be, which ſurround us, when they have been within our view through all the progreſſive advance of early years, they inſenſibly ceaſe to engage our notice. — The peaſant, 14) bred at the

5) to ſee. 6) ausgelaſſen which; ſiehe auch S. 4, Anmerk. 52. 7) Siehe S. 160, Anmerk. 52. 8) to come. 9) to may. 10) to make. 11) to ſee. 12) ausgelaſſen which; ſiehe auch S. 4, Anmerk. 5. 13) to know. 14) to breed.

foot of ÆTNA, or the ANDES, ſees with indifference thoſe wonderful operations of Nature, which ſeduce ſo frequently from diſtant countries the inquiſitive traveller. — The caſe of LEE BOO was directly otherwiſe; if I 15) may be allowed the expreſſion, he was born at the ſtate of manhood, with his mind in full vigour, and inſtantly 16) found himſelf encompaſſed by ſcenes not only totally new, but totally beyond his conceptions — ſcenes, which to him were ſo bordering on enchantment, that they were ſufficient to have half overſet the inexperienced faculties of our young traveller, 17) had he not conſtantly had his MENTOR at his elbow to clear up all his difficulties, point his judgment properly, and give him a juſt explanation of whatever 18) became an object of his notice and ſurprize.

We 19) left them together, as the reader will recollect, on board 20) the MORSE *Indiaman*, purſuing their paſſage to EUROPE; he was treated with much kindneſs and attention by the Commander, Captain ELLIOT, and LEE BOO was ſo courteous and pleaſant, during the whole voyage, that every one was ready to render him any ſervice in their power.

He was extremely deſirous of knowing the name and country of every ſhip 21) he 22) met at ſea, and 23) would repeat, 24) what 25) he was 26) told, over and over, till he had fixed

15) Siehe S. 59, Anmerk. 45. 16) to find. 17) Siehe S. 160, Anmerk. 52. 18) to become. 19) to leave. 20) ausgelaſſen of. 21) ausgelaſſen which. 22) to meet. 23) to will. 24) ausgelaſſen that. 25) Siehe S. 48, Anmerk. 89. 26) to tell.

it well in his memory; and, as each inquiry was 27) gratified, he 28) made a knot on his *Line*; but these knots now having greatly 29) multiplied, he was obliged to repeat them over every day to refresh his memory, and often to recur to Captain WILSON, or others, when he had 30) forgot 31) what any particular knot referred to. The officers in the MORSE, with whom only he associated, when they 32) saw him thus 33) busied with his *Line*, used to say 34) he was reading his journal. He frequently asked after all the people of the OROOLONG, who had 35) gone aboard 36) different ships at CHINA, particularly after the Captain's son, and Mr. SHARP.

He had not been long on the voyage, before he solicited Captain WILSON to get him a book, and point out to him the letters, that he 37) might, when he 38) knew them, be instructed in reading; all convenient opportunities were allotted to gratify this wish of his young pupil, who discovered great readiness in comprehending every information 39) given him.

On arriving at SAINT HELENA, he was much 40) struck with the soldiers and cannon on the fortifications; and the coming in soon after of four *English* 41) men of

27) to gratify. 28) to make. 29) to multiply. 30) to forget. 31) ausgelassen that; siehe auch S. 4, Anmerk. 5. 32) to see. 33) to busy. 34) ausgelassen that, daß. 35) to go. 36) ausgelassen of. 37) to may. 38) to know. 39) to give. 40) to strike. 41) Der Plur. von man.

war, afforded him a ſight highly delighting, particularly thoſe, which had two tier of guns. It was explained to him, that theſe kind of ſhips were intended only for fighting, and that the other veſſels, which he then 42) ſaw in the Bay were deſtined for commerce, to tranſport and exchange from one country to another its produce and manufactures. Captain BULLER, the Commander of his Majeſty's ſhip, THE CHASER, had the goodneſs to take him on board 43) his own, and another ſhip, to let him ſee the men exerciſed at the great guns and ſmall arms, which exceedingly impreſſed his imagination.

On being 44) carried to ſee a ſchool, he expreſſed a wiſh, that he 45) could learn as the boys 46) did, feeling his own deficiency in knowledge.

He deſired to ride on horſeback into the country, which 47) he was permitted to do; he 48) ſat well, and galloped, ſhewed no fear of falling, and appeared highly pleaſed both with the novelty and pleaſure of the exerciſe.

Viſiting the Company's garden, he noticed ſome ſhady walks, formed with bamboos, arching overhead on latticework. He was 49) ſtruck with the refreſhing coolneſs 50) they afforded, that his own countrymen were ignorant of the advantages 50) they 51) might enjoy, ſaying, that on this iſland they had but

42) to ſee. 43) ausgelaſſen of. 44) to carry. 45) to can. 46) to do. 47) Siehe S. 69, Anmerk. 45. 48) to ſit. 49) to ſtrike. 50) ausgelaſſen which. 51) to may.

little wood, yet 52) applied it to a good purpose; that at PELEW they had great abundance, and 53) knew not how to use it. — Adding, that when he 54) went back, he 55) would speak to the King, tell him how defective they were, and have 56) men employed to make such bowers 57) as he had 58) seen.

Such were the dawnings of a mind, that 59) felt its own darkness — and had the good-sense to catch at every ray of light, that 60) might lead him forward to information and improvement!

Before the MORSE quitted SAINT HELENA, the LASCELLES arrived, by which occurrence LEE BOO had an interview with his first friend, Mr. SHARP; he had a sight of him from a window, and 61) ran out with the utmost impatience to take him by the hand; happy, after so long a separation to meet him again, and evincing by his ardour the grateful sentiments 62) he retained of the attention, that gentleman had 63) shewn him.

As he 64) drew near the *British* channel, the number of vessels, that he observed pursuing their different courses, increasing so much, he was obliged to give up the keeping of his journal; but was still very inquisitive to know, whither they were sailing. — When the MORSE 65) got to the ISLE OF WIGHT,

52) to apply. 53) to know. 54) to go. 55) to will. 56) Der Plur. von man. 57) as sight nach such für which. 58) to see. 59) to feel. 60) to may. 61) to run. 62) ausgelassen which. 63) to shew. 64) to draw. 65) to get.

Captain WILSON, his brother, the Prince, with ſeveral other paſſengers, quitted her, and coming in a boat between the Needles, arrived ſafe at PORTSMOUTH the *fourteenth* of *July* 1784. — On landing, the number and ſize of the men of war then in harbour, the variety of houſes, and the ramparts, were all objects of attraction; he ſeemed ſo totally abſorbed in ſilent ſurprize, that he had no leiſure to aſk any queſtions. — The officer of the MORSE, charged with the diſpatches, ſetting off immediately for LONDON; Captain WILSON, impatient to ſee his family, 66) accompanied him, leaving his young traveller under the care of his brother, to follow him by a coach, which 67) was to ſet off in the evening. As ſoon as he reached the town, he was conveyed to the Captain's houſe at ROTHERHITHE, where he was not a little happy to rejoin his adopted father, and in being introduced to his family.

Though part of his journey had paſſed during the night, yet, with returning day, his eyes had full employment on every ſide; and when he had 68) got to 69) what 67) was now to be, for ſome time, his deſtined home, he arrived in all the natural glow of his youthful ſpirits. Whatever he had obſerved in ſilence, was now eagerly diſcloſed. He deſcribed all the circumſtances of his journey; 70) ſaid it was very pleaſant — that he had been put into a little houſe, which was run away with by

66) to accompany. 67) Siehe S. 36, Anmerk. *
68) to get. 69) ausgelaſſen that. 70) to ſay.

horſes — that he 71) ſlept, but ſtill was going on; and whilſt he 72) went one way, the fields, houſes, and trees, all went another — every thing, from the quickneſs of travelling, appearing to him to be in motion.

At the hour of reſt he was 73) ſhewn by Mr. M. WILSON up to his chamber, where, for the firſt time, he 74) ſaw a four-poſt bed; he 75) could ſcarce conceive what it 76) meant — he jumped in, and jumped out again; 77) felt and pulled aſide the curtains; 78) got into bed, and then got out a ſecond time, to admire its exterior form. At length, having become acquainted with its uſe and convenience, he 79) laid himſelf down to ſleep, ſaying, *that in* ENGLAND *there was a houſe for every thing.*

It was not, I believe, 80) more than a week after his arrival, when I was invited, by my late valued friend ROBERT RASHLEIGH, Eſq. to dinner, where Captain WILSON, and his young charge, were expected. — LEE BOO then poſſeſſed but very little *Engliſh*, yet, between words and action, 81) made himſelf tolerably 82) underſtood, and ſeemed to comprehend the greater part of 83) what was 84) ſaid to him, eſpecially, having the Captain by him to explain, whatever he 85) did not clearly comprehend. — He was 86) dreſt as

71) to ſleep. 72) to go. 73) to ſhew; ſiehe auch S. 69, Anmerk. 45. 74) to ſee. 75) to can. 76) to mean. 77) to feel. 78) to get. 79) to lay. 80) Der Compar. von much. 81) to make. 82) to underſtand. 83) ausgelaſſen that. 84) to ſay. 85) to do. 86) to dreſs.

an *Engliſhman*, excepting that he 87) wore his hair in the faſhion of his own country; appeared to be between nineteen and twenty years of age, was of a middling ſtature, and had a countenance ſo ſtrongly marked with ſenſibility and good-humour, that it inſtantly prejudiced every one in his favour; and this countenance was enlivened by eyes ſo quick and intelligent, that they 88) might really be ſaid to announce his thoughts and conceptions without the aid of language.

Though the account, 89) I had previouſly received of this *new man*, (as he was called at Macao) had greatly raiſed my expectations, yet, when I had been a little time in his company, I was perfectly aſtoniſhed at the eaſe and gentleneſs of his manners; he was lively and pleaſant, and had a politeneſs without form, or reſtraint, which appeared to be the reſult of natural good-breeding. — As I 90) chanced to ſit near 91) him at table, I 92) paid him a great deal of attention, which he ſeemed to be very ſenſible of. — Many queſtions were of courſe put to Captain Wilson by the company, concerning this perſonage, and the country 93) he had 94) brought him from, which no *European* had ever viſited before; he obligingly entered on many particular circumſtances, which were highly intereſting, 95) ſpoke of the battles, in which his people

87) to wear. 88) to may. 89) ausgelaſſen which. 90) Siehe S. 118, Anmerk. 66. 91) ausgelaſſen to. 92) to pay. 93) ausgelaſſen which; ſiehe auch S. 4, Anmerk. 5. 94) to bring. 95) to ſpeak.

had assisted the King of PELEW, and of the peculiar manner, 96) the natives had of tying up their hair, when going to war; LEE BOO, who fully 97) understood, what his friend was explaining, very obligingly, and unasked, untied his own, and 98) threw it into the form 99) Captain WILSON had been describing. — I 100) might tire the reader 101) were I to enumerate the trivial occurrences of a few hours, rendered only of consequence from the singularity of this young man's situation; suffice it to say, there was in all his deportment such affability and propriety of behaviour, that, when he 102) took leave of the company, there was hardly any one present, who 103) did not feel a satisfaction in having had an interview with him.

I 104) went to ROTHERHITHE a few days after, to see Captain WILSON; LEE BOO was reading at a window, he recollected me instantly, and 105) flew with eagerness to the door to meet me, looked on me as a friend, and ever after attached himself to me appearing to be happy, whenever we 106) met together. — In this visit I had a good deal of conversation with him, and we mutually managed to be pretty well 107) understood by each other; he seemed to be pleased with every thing about him 108) said, *All fine country, fine street, fine coach, and house upon house up to sky*, putting

96) ausgelassen which. 97) to understand. 98) to throw. 99) ausgelassen which. 100) to may. 101) Siehe S. 160, Anmerk. 52. 102) to take. 103) to do. 104) to go. 105) to fly. 106) to meet. 107) to understand. 108) to say.

alternately one hand above another, by which I 109) found, (their own habitations being all on the ground) that every ſeparate ſtory of our buildings he at that time conſidered, as a diſtinct houſe.

He was introduced to ſeveral of the Directors of the India Company, 110) taken to viſit many of the Captain's friends, and gradually 111) ſhewn moſt of the public buildings in the different quarters of the town; but his prudent conductor had the caution to avoid taking him to any places of public entertainment, leſt he 112) might accidentally, in thoſe heated reſorts, catch the ſmall-pox, a diſeaſe, which he purpoſed to inoculate the young Prince with, as ſoon as he had acquired enough of our language, to be reaſoned into the neceſſity of ſubmitting to the operation; judging, and ſurely not without good reaſon, that by giving him ſo offenſive and troubleſome a diſtemper, without firſt explaining its nature, and preparing his mind to yield to it, it might weaken that unbounded confidence, which this youth placed in his adopted father.

After he had been a while ſettled, and a little habituated to the manners of this country, he was 113) ſent every day to an Academy at Rotherhithe, to be inſtructed in reading and writing, which he was himſelf eager to attain, and moſt aſſiduous in learning; his whole deportment, whilſt there, was ſo engaging, that it not only gained him the eſteem

109) to find. 110) to take. 111) to ſhew. 112) to may. 113) to ſend.

of the gentleman, under whoſe tuition he was placed, but alſo the affection of his young companions; — in the hours of receſs, when he returned to the Captains houſe, he amuſed the whole family by his vivacity, noticing every particularity, 114) he 115) ſaw in any of his ſchool-fellows, with great good-humour mimicking their different manners, ſometimes ſaying, he 116) would have a ſchool of his own, when he returned to PELEW, and 117) ſhould be 118) thought very wiſe, when he 119) taught the great people their letters.

He always addreſſed Mr. WILSON by the appellation of *Captain*; but never would call Mrs. WILSON (to whom he behaved with the warmeſt affection) by any other name, than that of *Mother*, looking on *that* as a mark of the greateſt reſpect. — Being often 120) told he ſhould ſay Mrs. WILSON, his conſtant reply was, *No*, — *no Mother*, *Mother*.

Captain WILSON, when invited to dine with his particular friends, was generally 121) accompanied by LEE BOO; on which occaſions, there was ſo much eaſe and politeneſs in his behaviour, as if he had been always habituated to good company; he adapted himſelf very readily to whatever he 122) ſaw were the cuſtoms of the country, and fully confirmed me in an opinion, which I have ever entertained, that *natural* good manners is the *natural* reſult of *natural* good ſenſe.

114) ausgelaſſen which. 115) to ſee. 116) to will. 117) ſhall. 118) to think. 119) to teach. 120) to tell; ſiehe auch S. 48, Anmerk. 89. 121) to accompany. 122) to ſee.

Wherever this young man [123]) went, nothing escaped his observation; he had an ardent desire of information, and thankfully received it, always expressing a wish to know, by what means effects, which he noticed, were produced. I was one day in company with him, where a young lady [124]) sat down to the harpsicord, to see how he was effected with music; he appeared greatly surprized, that the instrument [125]) could throw out so much sound; it was opened, to let him see its interior construction, he pored over it with great attention, watching how the jacks were moved, and seemed far more disposed to puzzle out the means, which produced the sound, than to attend to the music, that was playing. He was afterwards requested to give us a PELEW song; he [126]) did not wait for those repeated intreaties, which singers usually require, but obligingly [127]) began one as soon as asked; the tones, however, were so harsh and discordant, and his breast seemed to labour with so much exertion, that his whole countenance was changed by it, and every one's ears stunned with the horrid notes. From this sample of PELEW singing, it is not to be wondered, that a chorus of such performers had the effect (as hath been related) of making our [128]) countrymen at OROOLONG fly to their arms; — it [129]) might, in truth, have alarmed a whole garrison. — Though, when he had been some time here,

123) to go, 124) to sit, 125) to can. 126) to do. 127) to begin, 128) Der Plur. von countryman, 129) to may.

he readily 130) caught two or three *Engliſh* ſongs, in which his voice appeared by no means unharmonious.

Lee Boo's temper was very mild and compaſſionate, diſcovering, in various inſtances, that he had 131) brought from his father's territories that ſpirit of philanthropy, which we have 132) ſeen reigned there; yet he, at all times, governed it by diſcretion and judgment. — If he 132) ſaw the *young* aſking relief, he 133) would rebuke them with 134) what little *Engliſh* 135) he was maſter of, telling them, it was a ſhame to beg, when they were able to work; but the intreaties of *old age* he 136) could never withſtand, ſaying, *muſt give poor old man — old man no able to work.*

I am perfectly convinced, that Captain Wilson, from the confidence, which the King had repoſed in him, would have 137) held himſelf inviolably 138) bound to protect and ſerve this young creature to the utmoſt extent of his abilities; but, independent of 139) what he 140) felt was due to the noble character of Abba Thulle, there was ſo much gentleneſs, and ſo much gratitude lodged at Lee Boo's heart, that not only the Captain, but every part of his family, viewed him with the warmeſt ſentiments of diſintereſted affection. — Mr. H. Wilson, the Captain's ſon, being a youth of a very amiable character, and a few

130) to catch. 131) to bring. 132) to ſee. 133) to will. 134) Man muß that hinzudenken. 135) ausgelaſſen which; ſiehe auch S. 4, Anmerk. 5. 136) to can 137) to hold. 138) to bind. 139) ausgelaſſen that. 140) to feel.

years younger than LEE BOO. they had, during their voyage to, and ſtay in CHINA, become mutually attached to each other, and meeting again under the father's roof, their friendſhip was ſtill more cemented; the young Prince looked on him as a brother, and, in his leiſure hours from the Academy, was happy to find in him a companion to converſe with, to exerciſe the throwing of the ſpear, or partake in any innocent recreation.

BOYAM, the *Malay*, whom the King had 141) ſent to attend on his ſon, proving an unprincipled, diſhoneſt fellow, LEE BOO was ſo diſguſted with his conduct, that he intreated Captain WILSON to ſent him back to SUMATRA (which he had learned was the *Malay's* own country); and TOM ROSE, a man of tried fidelity, and who had picked up a great deal of the PELEW language, being at this time in ENGLAND, was engaged to ſupply his place; an exchange, which 142) gave great ſatisfaction to all parties.

Captain WILSON being now and then incommoded with ſevere head-achs, which were ſometimes relieved by lying down on the bed; on theſe occaſions the feelings of LEE BOO were ever alarmed. He appeared always unhappy, 143) would creep up ſoftly to his protector's chamber, and ſit ſilent by his bedſide for a long time together, without moving, peeping gently from time to time between the curtains, to ſee if he 144) ſlept, or lay eaſy.

141) to ſend. 142) to give. 143) to will.
144) to ſleep.

As the anecdotes of this ſingular youth are but ſcanty, being all unfortunately limited to a very ſhort period, I would unwillingly, in this place, withhold one, where his own heart deſcribed itſelf. The Captain having been all the morning in LONDON, after dinner aſked his ſon, if he had been at ſome place, he had, before he 145) went to town, directed him to call at, with a particular meſſage? The fact was, the two young friends had been amuſing themſelves with throwing the ſpear, and the buſineſs had been totally 146) forgotten. — Captain WILSON was hurt at the neglect, and 147) told his ſon, it was very idle and careleſs; this being 148) ſpoken in an impatient tone of voice, which LEE BOO conceiving was a mark of anger in the father, 149) ſlipt unobſerved out of the parlour. The matter was inſtantly forgotten, and ſomething elſe talked of, when LEE BOO being miſſed, HARRY WILSON was 150) ſent to look after him, who, finding him in a back room quite dejected, deſired him to return to the family; LEE BOO 151) took his young friend by the hand, and, on entering the parlour, 152) went up to the father, and laying hold of his hand, joined it with 153) that of his ſon, and preſſing them together, dropped over both thoſe tears of ſenſibility, which his affectionate heart 154) could not on the occaſion ſuppreſs.

145) to go. 146) to forget. 147) to tell. 148) to ſpeak. 149) to ſlip. 150) to ſend. 151) to take. 152) to go. 153) Siehe S. 56, Anmerk. 154) to can.

Captain WILSON and the young Prince dining with me early after his arrival, I was aſking, how he was affected by painting; on mentioning the ſubject, Dr. CARMICHAEL SMYTH, whom I had requeſted to meet this ſtranger, wiſhed me to bring a miniature of myſelf, that we 155) might all thereby obſerve, if it 156) ſtruck him; he 157) took it in his hand, and inſtantly darting his eyes toward me, called out, *Miſſer* KEATE — *very nice, very good.* — The Captain then aſking him, if he 158) underſtood what it 159) ſignified? he 160) replied, LEE BOO *underſtand well — that Miſſer* KEATE *die — this Miſſer* KEATE *live.* — A treatiſe on the utility and intent of portrait-painting 161) could not have better defined the art, than this little ſentence.

Mrs. WILSON deſiring LEE BOO, who was on the oppoſite ſide of the table, to ſend her ſome cherries, perceiving, that he was going to take them up with his fingers, jocoſely noticed it to him, he inſtantly reſorted to a ſpoon; but, ſenſible, that he had diſcovered a little unpoliteneſs, his countenance was in a moment ſuffuſed with a bluſh, that viſibly forced itſelf through his dark complexion.

A lady, who was of the party, being incommoded by the violent heat of the day, was nearly fainting, and obliged to leave the room; this amiable youth ſeemed much diſtreſſed at the accident, and ſeeing her appear again, when

155) to may. 156) to ſtrike. 157) to take. 158) to underſtand. 159) to ſignify. 160) to reply. 161) to can.

we were ſummoned to tea, his inquiries, and particular attention to her, as ſtrongly marked his tenderneſs, as it 162) did his good-breeding.

He was fond of riding in a coach beyond any other conveyance, becauſe, he 163) ſaid, people could be 164) carried, where they wanted to go, and at the ſame time ſit and converſe together. He ſeemed particularly pleaſed at going to church, and, though he could not comprehend the ſervice, yet he perfectly 165) underſtood the intent of it, and always behaved there with remarkable propriety and attention.

Captain WILSON 166) kept him from going abroad, except to viſit friends, for the reaſon already aſſigned, as alſo from another prudential conſideration, that his mind 167) might be tranquil, nor too much 168) drawn off from the great object in view, the attaining the language, which 169) would enable him to comprehend fully every purpoſed information, and to enjoy better, whatever he 170) ſhould then be 171) ſhewn. The river, the ſhipping, and the bridges he was forcibly 172) ſtruck with and he was ſeveral times 173) taken to ſee the guards exerciſed and march in St. JAMES's park, a ſight which 174) gratified him much, every thing, that was military, greatly engaging his attention. To a young creature, ſituated as he was, and whoſe eye and mind

162) to do. 163) to ſay. 164) to carry. 165) to underſtand. 166) to keep. 167) to may. 168) to draw. 169) to will. 170) ſhall; ſiehe auch §. 49, Anmerk. 45. 171) to ſhew. 172) to ſtrike. 173) to take. 174) to gratify.

were ever in queſt of information, circumſtances perpetually occurred, that *at that time* intereſted thoſe, who were about him, but which *at preſent* it would be treſpaſſing too much on the reader to mention.

I [175]) went to ſee him the morning after LUNARDI's firſt aſcent in the balloon, not doubting, [176]) but that I ſhould have [177]) found him to the greateſt degree aſtoniſhed at an exhibition, which had excited ſo much curioſity even amongſt ourſelves; but, to my great ſurprize, it [178]) did not appear to have engaged him in the [179]) leaſt. He [180]) ſaid, [181] *he* [182]) *thought it a very fooliſh thing to ride in the air like a bird, when a man* [183]) *could travel ſo much more pleaſantly on horſeback, or in a coach.* — He was either not aware of the difficulty, or hazard of the enterprize, or it is not improbable, that a man flying up through the clouds, ſuſpended at a balloon, [184]) might have been ranked by him as a common occurrence, in a country, which was perpetually ſpreading before him ſo many ſubjects of ſurprize.

Whenever he had opportunities of ſeeing gardens, he was an attentive obſerver of the plants and fruit-trees, [185]) would aſk many queſtions about them, and ſay, when he returned home he would take ſeeds of ſuch, [186]) as would live and flouriſh in PELEW; talk-

175) to go. 176) Siehe S. 124, Anmerk. 32. 177) to find. 178) to do. 179) Der Superl. von little. 180) to ſay. 181) ausgelaſſen that, daß. 182) to think. 183) to can. 184) to may. 185) to will. 186) as ſteht nach ſuch für which.

talked frequently of the things, 187) he 188) ſhould then perſuade the King to alter, or adopt; and appeared in viewing 189) moſt objects to conſider, how far they might be rendered uſeful to his own country.

He was now proceeding with haſty ſtrides in gaining the *Engliſh* language, and advancing ſo rapidly with his pen, that he would probably in a ſhort time have 190) written a very fine hand, when he was 191) overtaken by that very diſeaſe, which with ſo much caution had been guarded againſt. On the 16th of *December* he felt 192) himſelf much indiſpoſed, and in a day or two after an eruption appeared all over him. — Captain WILSON called to inform me of his uneaſineſs, and was then going to Dr. CARMICHAEL SMYTH, to requeſt he would ſee him, apprehending, that it might be the ſmall pox.

Dr. SMYTH, with whoſe profeſſional abilities are united every accompliſhment of the ſcholar and the gentleman, and whoſe friendſhip I feel a pride in acknowledging myſelf long poſſeſſed of, deſired me to go with him to ROTHERHITHE. When he deſcended from LEE BOO's chamber (where he rather wiſhed me not to go) he 193) told the family, that there was not a doubt with reſpect to the diſeaſe, and was ſorry to add (what he 194) thought it right to prepare them for) that

187) ausgelaſſen which. 188) ſhall. 189) Der Superl. von much. 190) to write. 191) to overtake. 192) to feel. 193) to tell. 194) to think.

the appearances were ſuch, 195) as almoſt totally precluded the hope of a favourable termination; but that he had ordered, whatever the preſent moment required. Captain WILSON earneſtly ſolicited the continuance, if poſſible, of his viſits, and was aſſured, that however inconvenient the diſtance, he 196) would daily attend the iſſue of the diſtemper.

When I 197) went the ſecond day, I 198) found Mr SHARP there, a gentleman ſo often mentioned in the foregoing narrative, who, hearing of his young friend's illneſs, had come to aſſiſt Captain WILSON, nor ever ſtirred from the houſe, till poor LEE BOO had yielded to his fate.

The Captain having never had the ſmall-pox himſelf, was now precluded going into LEE BOO's room, who, informed of the cauſe, acquieſced in being deprived of ſeeing him, ſtill continuing to be full of inquiries after his health, fearing he 199) might catch the diſeaſe; but though Captain WILSON 200) complied with the requeſt of his family in not going into the chamber, yet he never abſented himſelf from the houſe; and Mr. SHARP conſtantly 201) took care, that every direction was duly attended to, and from him I received the account of our unfortunate young ſtranger during his illneſs, which he 202) bore with great firmneſs of mind, never refuſing to take any thing, that was ordered for him, when

195) as ſteht nach ſuch für which. 196) to will.
197)) to go. 198) to find. 199) to may.
200) to comply. 201) to take. 202) to bear.

203) told, that Dr. SMITH, (to whoſe opinion he 204) paid the greateſt deference) deſired it. — Mrs. WILSON 205) happening to have ſome indiſpoſition at this time, which confined her to her bed, LEE BOO, on hearing of it, 206) became impatient, ſaying, *What, Mother, ill!* LEE BOO *get up to ſee her*; which he 207) did, and 208) would go to her apartment, to be 209) ſatisfied, how ſhe really was.

On the Thurſday before his death, walking acroſs the room, he looked at himſelf in the glaſs (his face being then much ſwelled and disfigured); he 210) ſhook his head, and turned away, as if diſguſted at his own appearance, and 211) told Mr. SHARP, that *his father and mother much grieve, for they* 212) *knew he was very ſick*; this he repeated ſeveral times. — At night, growing 213) worſe, he appeared to think himſelf in danger; he 214) took Mr. SHARP by the hand, and fixing his eyes ſtedfaſtly on him, with earneſtneſs 215) ſaid: *Good friend, when you go to* PELEW, *tell* ABBA THULLE, *that* LEE BOO *take much drink to make ſmall-pox go away, but he die; — that the Captain and Mother* (meaning Miſtreſs WILSON) *very kind — all* Engliſh *very good men; — was much ſorry he could not ſpeak to the King the number of fine things the* Engliſh *had got.* — Then he reckoned what had been

203) to tell. 204) to pay. 205) Siehe S. 118, Anmerk. 66. 206) to become. 207) to do. 208) to will. 209) to ſatisfy. 210) to ſhake. 211) to tell. 212) to know. 213) Der Comparat. von bad. 214) to take. 215) to ſay.

216) given him as preſents, which he wiſhed Mr. SHARP would diſtribute, when he 217) went back, among the Chiefs; and requeſted, that very particular care 218) might be 219) taken of the blue glaſs barrels on pedeſtals, which, he directed, 220) ſhould be 221) given to the King.

Poor TOM ROSE, who 222) ſtood at the foot of his young maſter's bed, was ſhedding tears at hearing all this, which LEE BOO obſerving, rebuked him for his weakneſs, aſking, *Why ſhould he be crying ſo, becauſe* LEE BOO *die?*

Whatever he 223) felt, his ſpirit was above complaining; and Mrs. WILSON's chamber being adjoining to his own, he often called out to inquire, if ſhe was better, always adding, leſt ſhe might ſuffer any diſquietude on his account, LEE BOO *do well, Mother.* The ſmall-pox, which had been out eight or nine days, not riſing, he 224) began to feel himſelf ſink, and 225) told Mr. SHARP *he was going away.* His mind, however, remained perfectly clear and calm to the laſt, though, 226) what he ſuffered in the latter part of his exiſtence, was ſevere indeed; the ſtrength of his conſtitution ſtruggled long and hard againſt the venom of his diſtemper, till exhauſted nature yielded in the conteſt.

Dr. SMYTH had the goodneſs, every day on his return from ROTHERHITHE, to inform

216) to give. 217) to go. 218) to may. 219) to take. 220) ſhall. 221) to give. 222) to ſtand. 223) to feel. 224) to begin. 225) to tell. 226) ausgelaſſen that, daß.

me of the ſtate of his patient, but never 227) gave me any hope of his recovery. Being under an engagement, with my family, to paſs a week at the houſe of my friend, Mr. Brook Watson, at *Sheen*, (who was equally anxious and alarmed as ourſelves for this amiable young man) I requeſted the Doctor 228) would have the goodneſs to continue to me his information. — The ſecond day after I 229) left town, I received the intelligence of his death, which deeply affected us all. — I cannot give an account of this melancholy event ſo well as by tranſcribing Dr. Smyth's letter, by which it was conveyed to me.

Monday, Dec, 27, 1784.

My dear Sir,

It is an unpleaſant taſk for me to be the herald of bad news, yet, according to my promiſe, I muſt inform you of the fate of poor Lee Boo, who died this morning without a groan, the vigour of his mind and body reſiſting to the very laſt. — Yeſterday, the ſecondary fever coming on, he was ſeized with a ſhivering fit, ſucceeded by head-ach, violent palpitation of the heart, anxiety and difficult breathing; he again uſed the warm bath, which, as formerly, afforded him a

227) to give. 228) to will, 229) to leave,

temporary relief; he had a bliſter put on his back, which was as ineffectual as thoſe 230) applied to his legs. He expreſſed all his feelings to me, in the moſt forcible and pathetic manner, put my hand upon his heart, 231) leant his head on my arm, and explained his uneaſineſs in breathing; but when I was 232) gone he complained no more, ſhewing, that he complained with a view to be relieved, not to be 233) pitied. — In ſhort, living or dying he has 234) given me a leſſon, which I ſhall never forget; and ſurely, for patience and fortitude, he was an example, worthy the imitation of a *Stoic!* — I 235) did not ſee Captain WILSON, when I called this morning, but the maid-ſervant was in tears, and every perſon in the family 236) wore the face of grief; poor LEE BOO's affectionate temper 237) made every one look upon him as a brother or a child. — Compliments to the ladies, and to Mr. WATSON; who, I make no doubt, will all join in regretting the untimely end of our poor Prince. — From you, my friend, ſomething more will be expected; and, though you cannot bring him back to life, you are called upon (particularly conſidering his great attachment to you) not to let the memory of ſo much virtue paſs away unrecorded. — But I am interrupted in theſe melancholy reflections, and have only time to aſſure you of

230) to apply. 231) to lean. 232) to go.
233) to pity. 234) to give. 235) to do.
236) to wear. 237) to make.

(what will never paſs away but with myſelf) the ſincere friendſhip of your affectionate, &c.

JA^{S} CARMICHAEL SMYTH.

Captain WILSON 238) notified to the India Houſe the unfortunate death of this young man; and received orders to conduct every thing with proper decency, reſpecting his funeral. He was interred in ROTHERHITHE church-yard, the Captain and his brother attending. All the young people of the Academy joined in this teſtimony of regard; and the concourſe of people at the church was ſo great, that it appeared, as if the whole pariſh had aſſembled to join in ſeeing the laſt ceremonies, 239) paid to one, who was ſo much beloved by all, who had 240) known him in it.

The INDIA COMPANY, ſoon after, ordered a tomb to be erected over his grave, with the following inſcription, which I have tranſcribed from it:

238) to notify. 239) to pay. 240) to know.

To the Memory

of Prince LEE BOO,

A native of the PELEW, or PALOS-iſlands;

and Son to ABBA THULLE, Rupack or King

of the iſland COOROORAA;

who departed this Life on the 27th of December 1784,

aged 20 Years;

This Stone is inſcribed,

by the Honourable United EAST INDIA COMPANY,

as a Teſtimony of Eſteem for the humane and kind Treatment

afforded by HIS FATHER to the Crew of their Ship

the ANTELOPE, Captain WILSON,

which was wrecked off that iſland

in the Night of the 9th of Auguſt 1783.

Stop, Reader, ſtop! – let NATURE claim a Tear –

A Prince of *Mine*, LEE BOO, lies bury'd here.

Among the little property, which he 241) left behind, beſide 242) what he had particularly requeſted Mr. SHARP to convey to his father and friends, there were 243) found, after his death, the ſtones or ſeeds of 244) moſt of the fruits, 245) he had taſted in *England*, carefully and ſeparately put up. — And when one conſiders, that his ſtay with us was but five months and twelve days, we find, that in the midſt of the wild field of novelty, that encompaſſed him, he had not been neglectful of that which, before his departure from PELEW, had been probably pointed out to him as a principal matter of attention.

From theſe trifling anecdotes of this amiable youth, cut off in the moment, that his character 246) began to bloſſom, what hopes 247) might not have been entertained of the future fruit ſuch a plant 248) would have produced! — He had both ardour and talents for improvement, and every gentle quality of the heart to make himſelf beloved; ſo that, as far as the dim ſight of mortals is permitted to penetrate, he might, 249) had his days been lenghtened, have 250) *carried back* to his own country — not the *vices* of a new world — but thoſe *ſolid* advantages, which his own good ſenſe would have ſuggeſted, as likely to become moſt uſeful to it.

241) to leave, 242) ausgelaſſen that, daß. 243) to find. 244) Der Superl. von milch. 245) ausgelaſſen which. 246) to begin. 247) to may. 248) to will. 249) Siehe S. 160, Anmerk. 52. 250) to carry.

But — how *carry back*? — That event depended not on himself; a naked, *confiding* ſtranger — he truſted implicitly to others, and 251) left the protecting arms of a father without apprehenſion — without ſtipulation. — The evening before the OROOLONG ſailed, the King aſked Captain WILSON, how long it 252) might be before his return to PELEW? and being 253) told, that it 254) would probably be about thirty moons, or might 255) chance to extend to ſix more, ABBA THULLE 256) drew from his baſket a piece of *Line*, and, after making thirty knots on it, a little diſtance from each other, 257) left a long ſpace, and then adding ſix others, carefully put it by.

As the ſlow but ſure ſteps of Time have been moving onward, the Reader's imagination will figure the anxious parent, reſorting to this cheriſhed remembrancer, and with joy untying the earlier records of each elapſing period; — as he ſees him advancing on his *Line*, he will conceive that joy redoubled; — and, when nearly approaching to the *thirtieth* knot, almoſt accuſing the planet of the night for paſſing ſo tardily away.

— When verging towards the termination of his *lateſt* reckoning, he will then picture his mind glowing with parental affection, occaſionelly alarmed by doubt — yet ſtill buoyed

251) to leave. 252) to may. 253) to tell; ſiehe auch S. 69 Anmerk. 45. 254) to will. 255) Siehe S. 113 Anmerk. 66. 256) to draw. 257) Bure.

up by hope; — he will fancy him pacing inquiſitively the ſea-ſhore, and often commanding his people to aſcend every rocky height, and glance their eyes along the level line of the horizon, which bounds the ſurrounding ocean, to ſee if haply it might not in ſome part be 258) broken by the diſtant appearance of a returning ſail.

Laſtly, he will view the good ABBA THULLE, wearied out by that expectation, which ſo many returning moons, ſince his reckoning *ceaſed*, have by this time 259) taught him he had nouriſhed in vain. — But the reader will bring him back to his remembrance, as armed with that unſhaken fortitude, that was equal to the trials of varying life. — He will not in *him*, as in 260) leſs manly ſpirits, ſee the paſſions ruſhing into oppoſite extremes — — *Hope* turned to *Deſpair* — *Affection* converted to *Hatred*. — No — After ſome allowance for their *natural* fermentation, he will ſuppoſe them all placidly ſubſiding into the *Calm* of Reſignation! —

261) Should this not be abſolutely the caſe of our friendly King — as the human mind is far more pained by *uncertainty* than a knowledge of the 262) *worſt* — every reader will lament, he ſhould to this moment remain ignorant, that his longlooked for Son can return no more.

258) to break. 259) to teach. 260) Der Comparat. von little. 261) ſhall; ſiehe auch S. 160, Anmerk. 52. 262) Der Superl. von bad.

At ROME, the life of one citizen saved, 263) gave a claim to the *civic* wreath. — At PELEW, so many of our countrymen rescued from distress, and by ABBA THULLE's protection and benevolence, not only saved from inevitable destruction, but enabled to return in safety to their families and friends, hath sure a still stronger claim to a wreath from *British Gratitude!*

263) to give.

BRITISH MUSEUM 1100 71

Abkürzungen,

die im Wortregister vorkommen, sind folgende:

Adj. (Adjektiv), Adv. (Adverbium), Conj. (Conjunctio), indecl. (indeclinabel), Plur. (Pluralis), Pron. (Pronomen), Subst. (Substantivum), I. (Imperfektum), P. (Participium). Ein * vor dem Infinitiv der Zeitwörter zeigt an, daß die Bildung des Imperfektums und Participiums derselben unregelmäßig ist.

A.

A der unbestimmte Artikel ein, der vor Nennwörtern, doch nur im Singular, gesetzt wird; fängt sich das Wort mit einem Vokal oder stummen h an, so wird er in an verwandelt. Oefters steht a statt einer Präposition und scheint aus at verkürzt zu seyn und drückt das Deutsche: an, in, zu, aus; man setzt es vor Substantiven oder vor dem Partic. Präs. z. E. to go a foot, to go a bed, a board, to go a hunting, a fishing. Häufig wird es auch mit den Hauptwörtern zusammen gezogen und bekommt dann mit ihnen die Gestalt eines Adverbiums z. E. aboard, ahead, aground, aside, astern.

to Abandon verlassen, aufgeben.

to Abate vermindern, abnehmen, nachlassen.

Able geschickt, fähig, im Stande seyn; to be able können.

* to Abide (I. und P. abode) by bey einer Sache bleiben.

Ability das Vermögen etwas zu thun; die Fähigkeit, Stärke, Geschicklichkeit.
Abode Wohnung, Aufenthalt.
Aboard am Borde, an Bord.
About um, gegen, bey, in Ansehung, wegen; herum, umher, ungefähr.
Above oben, über, vorig, vorhergehend; above-mentioned vorhin, obengedacht, obbemeldet.
Abreast Seite an Seite, gegenüber.
Abroad aussen, draussen, ausser dem Hause.
Abruptly abgebrochen, plötzlich.
Absence die Abwesenheit.
to Absent sich entfernen.
Absent abwesend.
Absolute vollständig, unbedingt, uneingeschränkt.
Absolutely durchaus, schlechterdings.
to Absorb verschlingen, vertieft in einer Sache seyn; absorbed in wonder nicht wissen, wie einem geschieht, wie man daran ist.
Abundance der Ueberfluß, die Menge.
Abundant überflüßig.
Academy ein Erziehungsinstitut.
to Accept mit Beyfall, Vergnügen annehmen, wodurch es sich von receive unterscheidet, welches überhaupt empfangen bedeutet.
Acceptable angenehm, annehmlich.
Acceptance die Annehmung mit Beyfall.
Access der Zugang, Zutritt.
Accident der Zufall, Unfall.
Accidentally zufälligerweise, von ungefähr.
Acclamation Freudengeschrey, lauter Jubel.
to Accommodate sich in etwas schicken, fügen, einer Sache sich anpassen, mit Bequemlichkeit aller Art versehen, versorgen.
Accommodation Bequemlichkeit, bequeme Wohnung.
to Accompany begleiten.
to Accomplish vollziehen, vollenden, erfüllen, gewinnen, erhalten.
Accomplishment die Vollkommenheit.
According nach Maßgebung, in Gemäßheit, in Rücksicht, in Ansehung.
Accordingly nach Maßgebung, Vorschrift einer Sache, folglich, demnach.
to Account rechnen, achten, dafürhalten, schätzen.
Account Rechnung, Rechenschaft, Nachricht,

Meynung, Ursache; on account wegen, in Rücksicht; on his account seinetwegen, on their account ihrentwegen.
Accuracy die Genauigkeit.
Accurate genau.
Accurately genau.
to Accuse anklagen, beschuldigen, tadeln.
to Accustom gewöhnen, sich gewöhnen.
Aching kummervoll, schmerzhaft.
to Acknowledge erkennen, mit Erkenntlichkeit gestehen.
Acknowledgement die Erkenntlichkeit.
to Acquaint benachrichtigen, bekannt machen.
Acquaintance die Bekanntschaft, ein Bekannter.
Acquainted bekannt.
to Acquiesce sich gefallen lassen, sich beruhigen, genehm halten, beystimmen, annehmen, bewenden lassen.
Acquiescent Zufriedenheit, Wohlgefallen, Vertrauen äußernd. 39.
to Acquire erwerben, erlangen, erreichen.
Acquisition Acquisition, Gewinn, Erwerbung.
Across in die Queere, queer über, creuzweise.
to Act handeln, dienen, thun, verfahren, sich betragen, vorstellen.
Act die Handlung, Ausübung, eine That.
Action die Handlung, Wirkung, eine Schlacht, ein Gefecht, Treffen.
Active thätig, geschäftig, emsig.
Activity Thätigkeit.
Actor eine handelnde Person.
Actually wirklich.
to Actuate in Bewegung, Thätigkeit setzen, antreiben.
Acute scharf.
to Adapt ein Ding an ein anderes fügen, es demselben gemäß, anpassend machen.
to Add hinzuthun, vermehren, beytragen.
to Addict sich einer Sache ergeben, Hang dafür haben.
Addition Zusatz, Hinzuthuung.
Additional hinzugefügt, hinzugekommen.
to Address sich an jemand wenden, richten.
Address Geschicklichkeit, Kunst.
Adept eigentlich ein Chymicus, welcher in den Geheimnißen seiner Kunst erfahren ist, ein Alchymist, Goldmacher, Adept; sodann ein jeder, der in den Geheimnißen seiner Kunst oder Wissenschaft

erfahren ist, ein Erfahrner, ein Eingeweihter.
Adequate einem Dinge angemessen.
Adieu Lebewohl! Gott befohlen!
to Adjoin nahe an ein anderes Ding liegen, stossen, an dasselbe angränzen.
to Adjust in Ordnung bringen, schlichten, beylegen.
to Administer geben, zu etwas beytragen, es vermehren.
Admirable bewundrungswürdig.
Admiration Verwunderung.
to Admire sich wundern, bewundern, hochhalten, schätzen.
to Admit Zutritt verstatten, aufnehmen, verstatten, zugeben, bewilligen.
to Adopt sich annehmen, zu eigen machen, nehmen.
to Adorn zieren, putzen, schmücken.
to Advance vorwärts gehen, sich nähern, vorwärts kommen, fortrücken.
Advance der Fortschritt.
Advancement der Fortschritt.
Advance-money das Vorschußgeld.
Advantage Vorzug, Vortheil, vortheilhafte Umstände.
Advantageous vortheilhaft.
Adversary Gegner, Feind
Adverse widrig, unangenehm.
Adversity Elend, Unglück, Widerwärtigkeit.
Advice der Rath.
to Advice rathen, Rath geben.
Advisable rathsam.
Advisoable rathsam.
Adze eine Hakke, Deissel, Krumhaue.
Aera Jahrrechnung, Zeit, der Zeitlauf.
Aetna ein feuerspeyender Berg auf Sicilien.
Affable leutselig, herablassend, freundlich.
Affability Gesprächigkeit, Leutseligkeit, Freundlichkeit, Herablassung.
Affair Geschäft, Verrichtung, Vorfall, Handel.
to Affect wirken, treffen, rühren, auf etwas Einfluß haben, afficiren.
Affected gerührt, bewegt, geplagt, angegriffen.
Affection Neigung, Liebe, Gunst, Zärtlichkeit.
Affectionate zärtlich, gütig, einem gewogen, geneigt.
to Affix an oder auf etwas heften.
to Afflict plagen, quälen.
Affluence der Ueberfluß.
to Afford ertheilen, hergeben, darreichen, gewähren.

Afloat schwimmend, auf dem Wasser schwimend, flott; to get a ship afloat ein Schiff flott machen, es ins Wasser lassen; to lie afloat flott liegen, schwimmen.

Afraid mit Furcht erfüllt, Furcht empfindend; to be afraid sich fürchten, scheuen, Bedenken tragen.

After nach, nachher.

Afternoon der Nachmittag.

Afterwards nachher.

Again wieder, wiederum.

Againſt gegen, wider.

Age das Alter, Zeitalter, Geschlecht.

Aged alt, bejahrt.

Agility Behendigkeit, Geschwindigkeit.

to Agitate in heftige Bewegung setzen, erschüttern, unruhig seyn.

Agitation Bewegung, Erschütterung, Unruhe.

Ago vorbey, vergangen; long ago schon lange, schon vor langer Zeit. Wenn man die Zeit nach der gegenwärtigen zu berechnen will, so gebraucht man since, wenn man aber von der gegenwärtigen zurückrechnet, so stehet ago.

Agree mit on sich über etwas vergleichen, einstimmig, einerley Meynung seyn und mit to zugeben, einräumen, sich willig finden lassen

Agreeable einer Sache angemessen, mit derselben übereinkommend, angenehm, gefällig.

Aground auf dem Grunde; to be aground auf den Grund stoßen.

Ahead vorwärts.

to Aid helfen, unterstüzzen.

Aid Hülfe, Beystand.

to Ail Schmerzen, Unlust, Unruhe empfinden. Es wird völlig, so wie das deutsche Fehlen, im ähnlichen Verstande gebraucht.

to Aim zielen, seine Absicht auf etwas richten.

Air das Air, die Miene, der Gesichtszug; air of state Ansehn eines Pomps, einer Feyerlichkeit.

Air die Luft.

Airy luftig.

Alacrity Munterkeit, Lebhaftigkeit, Fröhlichkeit.

to Alarm beunruhigen, in Unruhe setzen.

Alarm Beunruhigung, Tumult, Besorgniß.

All alles, alle.

to Alledge behaupten, als Entschuldigung anführen, vorschützen.

to Alleviate erleichtern, lindern.
Alliance ein Bündniß.
to Allot zutheilen, bewilligen, anweisen.
to Allow einräumen, zugestehen, vergünstigen, bewilligen, erlauben.
Allowance ein bestimmter Theil zu einem Behufe, eine Portion, Razion, Einräumung, Erlaubniß, Nachsicht.
to Allude auf etwas zielen, anspielen.
to Allure anlocken, anreizen, an sich ziehen.
Ally ein Bundesgenoße, ein Alliirter.
Almond eine Mandel.
Almost dem größten Theil nach, fast, beynahe.
Alone allein.
Along längs, der Länge nach fort, weiter fort.
Alongside längs der Seite, an der Seite hin.
Already bereits, schon.
Also auch, gleichfalls.
to Alter ändern, anders machen. Dies Wort scheint eigentlich nur eine Veränderung eines oder des andern Theiles eines Dinges zu bezeichnen, zum Unterschiede von to change, ein anderes an dessen Stelle setzen.
Alteration Veränderung.
Alternately wechselsweise.
Alternative die nothwendige Wahl zwischen zwey Dingen, ein Wechselfall, Doppelfall.
Although obgleich, wenn gleich.
Altogether völlig, gänzlich, ganz und gar.
Always immer.
Am ich bin; siehe to be.
to Amaze erstaunen.
Amazement Bewunderung, Erstaunen.
Amazing Erstaunen erweckend, erstaunlich.
Amazingly erstaunlich.
Ambition Ehrbegierde, Ehrgeiz.
Ambitious ehrbegierig, ehrgeizig.
to Amend verbessern, Leben und sittliches Verhalten bessern.
Amiable liebenswürdig.
Amicably auf eine freundschaftliche Art.
Amiss übel; to take amiss übelnehmen, übel auslegen.
Amity Freundschaft, gutes Vernehmen.
Ammunition Kriegsvorrath; z. E. Pulver, Bley u. s. w.
Among und amongst zwischen.
to Amount ausmachen, sich belaufen.
Amount die Summe, der Betrag.

Amply reichlich, im vollen Maaße, überflüßig, mehr als genug.

Amputation bey den Wundärzten die Abschneidung oder Abnehmung eines Gliedes oder andern Theiles eines Körpers, die Amputation.

to Amuse unterhalten, ergötzen, amüsiren.

Amusement Unterhaltung, Zeitvertreib.

Anatomy die Kunst einen thierischen Körper in seine Bestandtheile zu zerlegen oder zu zerschneiden, Zergliederungskunst, Anatomie.

Ancestry Ahnen, Vorfahren.

to Anchor Ancker werfen, ankern.

Anchor der Anker.

Ancle der Knöchel am Fuße, die Verbindung des untern Fußes mit dem Schienbein.

And und.

Andes die Anden von der Spitze des Magellanienlandes bis an die Landenge Panama erstreckt sich durch das Magellanienland, Chili, Peru eine unermeßliche Kette von Bergen, die größeste und höheste auf der ganzen Erde. Der höchste Theil derselben, der Chimborasso in Peru hat 20288 Fuß Höhe über der Oberfläche des Meers. Die ganze Bergkette heißt Cordelieren, Cordilleras oder auch die Anden.

Anecdote eine Anekdote, geheime Geschichte, unbekannter Umstand, ein kleiner, unbedeutender Vorfall im Privatleben.

Anger Zorn, Unwille.

Angle der Winkel.

Animal ein Thier.

Animosity die Heftigkeit des Grolls, Hasses, der Feindschaft; die Feindseligkeit.

Annals Subst. Plur. Annalen, Jahrbücher.

to Announce ankündigen, verkündigen.

to Annoy beunruhigen, plagen, belästigen, schaden.

Another ein anderer, irgend ein anderer.

to Answer beantworten, von gleichem Werthe, gleicher Kraft seyn als etwas anderes, dem Endzwecke entsprechen, ein Genüge thun, die Stelle eines andern vertreten.

Answer die Antwort.

Antagonist ein Gegner.

to Anticipate vor der gehörigen, gewöhnlichen

Zeit vorweg nehmen, vorherempfinden, eine anschauende Erkenntniß einer künftigen Sache haben.

Anvil der Amboß.

Anxiety Angst, Bangigkeit.

Anxious ängstlich, besorgt, bekümmert, unruhig.

Anxiously ängstlich, voll Angst.

Any irgend einer, irgend einige, irgend etwas.

Apart abgesondert, beyseits.

Apartment ein Zimmer.

Aperture die Oeffnung.

to Apologize entschuldigen.

Apparent augenscheinlich, sichtlich, sichtbar, unbezweifelt.

Apparently augenscheinlich, offenbar, dem Anscheine nach.

to Appear scheinen, erscheinen, sich zeigen, zum Vorschein kommen.

Appearance die Erscheinung, der Anschein, das Ansehen, der Anblick, ein Symptom.

Appellation Benennung.

Appetite Appetit, Eßlust.

Apple der Apfel.

Applicable anwendbar, fähig, geschickt angewendet zu werden.

Application Mittel, Hülfsmittel, Anliegen, Verwendung.

to Apply etwas auf das andere oder zu dem andern bringen, anlegen, auflegen, gebrauchen, anwenden, auftragen, anstreichen z. E. paint; sich in einem Anliegen an jemand wenden.

to Appoint bestimmen, ernennen, ansetzen.

to Apprehend befürchten, sich die Möglichkeit einer Sache vorstellen, begreifen, erkennen.

Apprehension Furcht, Besorgniß.

Apprehensive Furcht empfindend, furchtsam, besorgt; to fall apprehensive sich fürchten.

Apprentice ein Lehrling.

to Apprize benachrichtigen, unterrichten.

to Approach sich nähern, näher kommen.

Approach die Annäherung, Ankunft.

Approbation Billigung, Genehmhaltung.

to Appropriate zu einem besondern Gebrauch, einer besondern Person bestimmen, widmen.

to Approve billigen, genehm halten, zufrieden seyn.

Apron die Schürze.

Apt zu etwas geschickt, geneigt, fähig.
to Arch mit Bogen oder Gewölben bedecken, überwölben, zu einem Bogen oder Gewölbe bilden, wölben.
Ardent heiß, feurig, heftig.
Ardour Hitze, Feuer, Heftigkeit, Inbrunst.
Are siehe to Be.
to Argue Schlüße machen, durch Gründe und mit Gründen beweisen, darthun; beschuldigen.
Argument der Grund, Beweisgrund.
* to Arise (Iarose, P. arisen) entstehen, aufstehen.
to Arm bewaffnen, mit Waffen versehen.
Arm der Arm.
Arms Subst. Plur. die Waffen, Gewehr.
Army Armee, Kriegsheer.
Around rundumher, ringsherum.
Arrack Arrak oder Rak, ein Branntwein, der in Indien und Afrika aus Reiß, dem Saft der Kokosnüße und Zucker bereitet wird und ausserordentlich feurig ist. Man braucht ihn häufig zum Punsch. In Goa und Batavia wird der meiste gemacht, der wenigstens nach Europa kommt.
to Arrange in die gehörige Ordnung bringen, ordnen.
Arrangement Anordnung.
Arrival die Ankunft.
to Arrive ankommen.
Arrow ein Pfeil.
Art siehe to Be.
Art die Kunst.
Artful künstlich, geschickt, listig, verschmizt.
Article Artikel, Stück, Theil, Punkt.
Artificer ein Künstler, Arbeiter.
Artificial künstlich, erkünstelt.
Artificially auf eine künstliche Art.
Artist ein Künstler.
Artless ohne Geschicklichkeit, Kunst, kunstlos.
As so, so wie; als, da,
as to was anbetrift, in Ansehung.
to Ascend hinaufsteigen.
Ascent die Bewegung in die Höhe, die Auffahrt, das Aufsteigen.
to Ascertain gewiß machen, festsetzen, vergewissern.
to Ascribe zuschreiben, beylegen.
Ash eine Esche.
Ashamed Scham empfindend, sich schämend, beschämt.

Aſide nach einer Seite zu, ſeitwärts, bey Seite, abwärts.
to Aſk fragen, bitten, fordern; to aſk for bitten, fragen um, nach etwas; to aſk a queſtion eine Frage vorlegen, fragen.
Aſleep ſchlafend.
Aſſailable was angegriffen werden kann, Angriffen ausgeſetzt.
to Aſſemble verſammlen, ſich verſammlen.
Aſſembly die Verſammlung.
to Aſſent to zugeben, beypflichten, bewilligen, beyfallen.
Aſſent Einwilligung, Beyfall.
to Aſſert behaupten.
Aſſertion Vertheidigung, Behauptung, Bejahung.
Aſſiduity emſiger Fleiß, Unverdroſſenheit, Befliſſenheit.
Aſſiduous unverdroſſen, emſig.
Aſſiduouſly ſtandhaft, emſig, unverdroſſen.
to Aſſign anweiſen, beſtimmen, feſtſetzen, Urſache, Grund wozu angeben.
to Aſſimilate ähnlich machen.
to Aſſiſt beyſtehen, helfen, beywohnen, gegenwärtig ſeyn.
Aſſiſtance der Beyſtand.
to Aſſociate ſich zu einem geſellen, mit ihm in Geſellſchaft treten.
to Aſſume annehmen, ſich zueignen.
Aſſurance Verſicherung, Bürgſchaft, Verſprechen.
to Aſſure verſichern.
Aſtern im Hintertheile des Schiffs, hinten im Schiffe; he dropped aſtern er verließ ſie, verſchwand hinter ihrem Schiffe, ließ ſie auf ihrer Bahn vorwärts eilen.
to Aſtoniſh in Erſtaunen ſetzen.
Aſtoniſhment das Erſtaunen.
At bey, um, zu, auf; at laſt zu letzt.
Atchievement eine große, rühmliche That.
Atom ein Atom, ein kleines Stück.
to Atone for Erſatz, Genugthuung für etwas geben.
to Attach ſich an einen hangen, jemand auf ſeine Seite bringen, für ſich einnehmen.
Attachment Anhänglichkeit, Treue, Ergebenheit, Aufmerkſamkeit, Achtung.
to Attack feindlich anangreifen.
Attack der Angriff, Verſuch.

to Attain an etwas kommen, es erreichen, in Beſitz, Gewalt bekommen.
to Attempt angreiffen, einen Verſuch machen.
Attempt der Verſuch.
to Attend abwarten, aufwarten, bedienen, begleiten, auf etwas Acht haben, es bemerken.
Attendance Begleitung, Beſuch.
Attendant Begleiter, Aufwärter, Bedienter.
Attendant Adj. einem andern untergeordnet, ihn begleitend.
Attention die Aufmerkſamkeit.
Attentive aufmerkſam, behutſam, ſorgfältig.
Attentively mit Aufmerkſamkeit.
to Attest bezeugen, zum Zeugen anrufen.
to Attract an ſich ziehen, reizen, locken.
Attraction die Kraft an ſich zu ziehen, zu reizen, die Reizung.
to Attribute zuſchreiben, beylegen, beymeſſen.
Auction öffentlicher Verkauf, Auction, Verſteigerung.
Audibly auf eine hörbare, vernehmliche Art.
to Augur weiſſagen, aus Zeichen ſchließen.
to Augment vermehren.
Authority geſetzmäßige, verbindliche Gewalt; Zeugniß, Anſehn, Glaubwürdigkeit; chief auth. die höchſte Gewalt; delegated auth. eine Beſtallung; the beſt auth. die competenteſten Richter.
to Authorize berechtigen, gutheiſſen.
to Avail ſich zu Nutze machen, bedienen, nutzen.
Avail Nutzen, Vortheil.
Avarice Geitz, Habſucht.
to Avenge ſich rächen, ſtrafen, beſtrafen.
Avenue Weg, Zugang.
to Avoid vermeiden, zu vermeiden ſuchen; nor could they avoid obſerving ſie konnten nicht umhin zu bemerken; one can not avoid feeling man kann nicht umhin zu fühlen; I can not avoid making ich kann nicht unterlaſſen zu machen.
to Avow behaupten, geſtehen, bekennen.
Awake wach, munter.
to Awaken aufwecken.
Aware merkend, wiſſend, ſich einer Sache verſehend; to be aware of eine Sache wiſſen, ſich derſelben verſehen, ſie erwarten.
Away weg.

Awe Ehrfurcht, Ehrerbiethung.
Awful ehrwürdig, ehrfurchtsvoll.
Awhile eine Weile, einige Zeit.
Axe Axt, Beil.

B.

Back der Rücken, hinterste Theil.
Back zurück, hinter; b. part die Rückseite, der entgegengesetzte Theil von einem Orte; b. room Hinterzimmer, Nebenzimmer; some time back vor einiger Zeit.
Backward rückwärts.
Bad schlimm, schlecht, böse, übel, bösartig; der Compar. heißt worse schlimmer, schlechter; der Superl. worst der, die, das schlimmste.
Badness die schlechte Beschaffenheit einer Sache; b. of weather übles Wetter.
Badge ein Zeichen, Unterscheidungszeichen, Merkmal.
Bag ein Sack.
to Bait Lockspeise auf etwas stecken Thiere damit anzulocken, mit Köder versehen, ködern.
Bait Lockspeise, Köder.
to Bake backen, im Feuer hart machen.
to Balance abwägen, im Gleichgewicht halten.
Bald kahl.
Ball eine Kugel.
Balloon eine große Kugel, Ballon.
Bamboo Bambusrohr in Ost- und Westindien einheimisch, erreicht die Größe eines starken Baumes, indem der Halm, oder vielmehr der Stam zuweilen über 60 Fuß hoch und 2 Fuß dick wird; auch theilt er sich oberwärts in Aeste. Unter der grünen Rinde befindet sich ein hohles Mark, dessen Höhlung sich mit zunehmenden Alter erweitert; an den Knoten ist aber diese Höhlung durch eine holzige Scheidewand unterbrochen; daher die Stücke von starken Röhren sehr gut zu Gefäßen dienen. Von aussen stehen an den Knoten Dornen und spannenlange Blätter, welche sich in eine Spitze endigen. Erst im 60sten

Jahre soll die ährenförmige Blüte erscheinen, und nach der Blüte der ganze Stamm absterben. So lange das Bambusrohr jung ist, quillt in der Gegend der Knoten von selbst ein zuckersüßer Saft hervor, welcher an der Sonne erhärtet und von den Einwohnern sorgfältig gesammlet wird; sie nennen diesen Bambuszucker Tabaxir. Die Araber und Perser schätzen ihn dem Golde gleich. Von den jungen Sprossen am Fuße des Stammes bereitet man ein köstliches Confect, Achiar genannt. Aus den Blättern macht man Matten, aus der innern Rinde eine Art Papier, aus dem holzigen Theile des Stammes allerley Hausgeräth; auch dient das Holz zu Stangen für Senften, zu Pfählen, zu Bauholz und zu Schiffen.

Bananas siehe Plantain.

Band eine Gesellschaft, ein Hause.

Bank eine Bank; b. of sand eine Sandbank, ein hohes Ufer.

Banner eine Fahne.

Bar ein Riegel, Schloß, Gitter, eine Barre, d. h. in der nautischen Sprache eine Sandbank, welche sich in der Mündung eines Flußes, oder etwas vor derselben in der See gebildet hat, und die Ein- und Ausfuhr daselbst beschwerlich und zum Theil gefährlich macht. Wenn sich vor den Oeffnungen eines Corallenriefs ähnliche Sandhaufen von beständigen Anspülen der Wellen anlegen, so giebt man ihnen denselben Namen.

to Barb mit einen Wiederhacken versehen.

Barefooted mit bloßen Fußen, barfuß.

Bargain Handel, Kauf; in the b. mit in den Kauf, obenein.

Bark die äußere Rinde eines Baums, Borke.

to Bark bellen.

Barking das Bellen.

Barn die Scheune.

Barrel eine Tonne.

Barrier Verschanzung, Befestigung, Schranken.

to Barter tauschen, eintauschen.

Barter ein Tausch.

Basis der Grund, das Piedestal.

Basket ein Korb.

Bason eine jede Vertiefung, welche Wasser enthält oder enthalten kann; ein von Felsen einge-

schlossener Theil der See mit einem engen Eingange, das Becken; ein kleinerer Hafen in einem größern.
Bat die Fledermaus.
Batavia Stadt und großer Handelsplatz auf der Insel Java.
Bath ein Bad.
to Bathe baden.
Bathingplace der Badeplatz.
Battle die Schlacht.
Bay Bucht, Bay, kleiner Meerbusen.
Bayonet ein am Ende eines Feuergewehrs befestigtes Stoßgewehr, ein Bajonnet.
* to Be (J. was P. been) seyn. Das Präsens heißt im Sing. J. am, thou art, he is; im Plur. we, they, you are. Das Imperf. heißt im Sing. I was, thou wast, he was; im Plur. we, you, they were. to be about mit einer Sache umgehen, sie vorhaben; to be better besser seyn, sich bessern, wieder hergestellt seyn; to be up aufgestanden seyn.
Beach der Strand.
Bead ein Kügelchen, eine Perle.
to Beam Strahlen werfen, strahlen.
Beam ein Balken.
* to Bear (J. bore, bare; P. bore, born.) tragen, an sich haben, besitzen, 28. liegen, gelegen seyn in Rücksicht auf andere Orte; to b. away davon segeln; to b. back zurückbringen; to b. in mind sich erinnern, an etwas denken, einer Sache eingedenk seyn.
Beard ein Bart.
Bearded mit einem Wiederhacken versehen.
Bearer der Träger.
* to Beat (J. beat, P. beat, beaten.) schlagen, klopfen; to b. out hämmern.
Beautiful schön.
Beautifully auf eine schöne Art, schön.
Beauty die Schönheit.
Because weil.
* to Become (J. become, P. becomen.) werden, das Ende, der Ausgang von einer Sache seyn.
Becoming wohlanstehend, reizend.
Bed das Bett.
Bedside die Bettseite.
Beef Rindfleisch, hier Pöckelfleisch.
Been siehe to be.
Beetle-nut Betelnuß, von dem Betel oder Betelpfeffer, einem Ostin-

dischen Gewächse. Er wird in großen Plantagen an Stangen gezogen. Die Blätter ähneln den Pommeranzenblättern, sind mit einem rothen Saft angefüllt und haben einen bittern zusammenziehenden Geschmack. Die Früchte sind länglich, schuppig, fast von der Gestalt eines Eidechsenschwanzes. Man bauet aber dies Gewächs nur der Blätter wegen an, mit welchen durch ganz Asien ein erstaunlich ausgebreiteter Handel getrieben wird, der noch wichtiger ist als unser Tobackshandel. Diese Blätter werden von den Indianern zugleich mit den Arekanüssen (den Nüssen der Arekapalme, Areka oder Pinanga genannt) gekauet, um den Magen zu stärken, die Zähne fest und schön zu erhalten und einen wohlriechenden Athem zu bekommen. Auch hält man den rothen Saft, welcher dabey Mund und Lippen färbet, für eine Zierde. Diese Gewohnheit herrscht in Indien so allgemein, daß man Kinder und Greise, Vornehme und Geringe fast beständig Betel kauen siehet. Sie tragen ihn, nach Verschiedenheit des Standes, in goldnen, silbernen und messingenen Büchsen oder in Beuteln bey sich, und das erste, womit man einen Gast oder Freund bewillkommet, ist Betel. Ein Geringer darf es nicht wagen, einen Vornehmen anzureden, bevor er Betel gekauet hat. Ausser dem Muschelkalk nimmt man auch bisweilen noch Nelken und anderes Gewürz dazu.

Beetle - leaf Betelblatt.

Before vorher, vorne, vor, ehe, bevor.

to Befriend mit Freundschaft zugethan seyn, begünstigen, behülflich seyn; wind and weather befriended them Wind nnd Wetter begünstigten sie.

to Beg bitten, ersuchen, betteln.

* to Begin (I. began, P. begun.) anfangen, beginnen.

Beginning der Anfang.

Behalf das Beste, der Nutzen, Behuf; in their behalf zu ihrem Besten, zu ihrer Vertheidigung.

to Behave sich betragen.

Behaviour das Betragen.

Behind hinten, zurück, hinter.
* to Behold (J. beheld, P. behold, en.) anſehen, betrachten.
to Behove ſich gebühren, geziemen, ſchicken, den Pflichten und Umſtänden gemäß ſeyn.
Being ein Ding, Weſen.
to Believe glauben, für wahr halten, trauen.
Bellows Subſt. Plur. ohne Sing. der Blaſebalg.
to Belong zugehören, angehören.
Beloved geliebt, werth, theuer.
Below unten.
* to Bend (J. und P. bended und bend.) ſich neigen, bücken, verneigen, das Gemüth auf etwas richten, binden, befeſtigen.
Beneath unter, unten.
Benediction Segensformel, feyerliche Einweihung.
Beneficial vortheilhaft, heilſam, wohlthätig.
to Benefit Nutzen bringen, Nutzen von etwas haben.
Benevolence Wohlthätigkeit, Gutthätigkeit, Gütigkeit.
Benevolent gütig, gutthätig, wohlthätig.
to Benight vom Schatten der Nacht umgeben ſeyn, von der Nacht überfallen, ereilt werden.
to Benumb erſtarren machen, entkräften.
to Bequeath im Teſtament vermachen, vermachen.
* to Beſeech (J. und P. beſought.) bitten, erſuchen.
* to Beſet (J. und P. beſet.) beſetzen, umgeben, einſchließen, umzingeln.
Beſide und Beſides bey, neben, außer.
to Beſiege belagern.
Beſt am beſten.
Beſt; ſiehe good.
Beſt-digeſted wohlgeordnet; beſt-dig. laws wohlgeordnete, vortrefliche Geſetze.
to Beſtow geben, ertheilen, auf etwas wenden, mit on oder upon.
* to Betake (J. betook, P. betaken.) ſeine Zuflucht zu etwas nehmen; to b. to flight ſich auf die Flucht begeben, verfügen.
to Betray verrathen.
Better ſiehe good.
Between zwiſchen.
Beverage Getränk.
to Bewilder irre führen, verſtöhren, verwirren.

to Bewitch im hohen Grade einnehmen, reizen, bezaubern.
Beyond über, weiter als; b. a doubt ausser Zweifel, mit Zuverläßigkeit.
* to Bid (J. bad, bade, bid, P. bid, den.) befehlen, bieten, heissen, wünschen,; to b. adieu, farewell ein Lebewohl sagen; to b. welcome willkommen heissen.
Bier eine Todtenbahre, Leichenbahre.
* Bind (J. bound, P. en.) binden, umwicklen, verbinden, verpflichten.
Bird der Vogel.
Birth der Ursprung.
Biscuit Zwieback.
Bit ein Bissen, ein Wenig, ein Bischen.
Bit auf Schiffen ein viereckigtes Gerüst, warum das Ankertau gewunden wird, in der Seesprache Bäting, Biting genañt. Gemeiniglich steht es im Plur. bits, weil ein solches Gerüst aus mehreren Zimmerhölzern besteht.
to Black schwarzmachen, schwärzen.
Black die Schwärze, die schwarze Farbe.
Black schwarz.
Blade der flache, schneidende, dünne Theil eines Instruments, besonders an einem Degen, Messer; das Blatt, Klinge, Schneide.
Blamable strafbar, tadelhaft.
Blandishment Liebkosung, Schmeicheley, Annehmlichkeit, Reizung.
Blaze Flamme, das Licht der Flame, Glanz, Flimmer.
* to Bleed (J. und P. bled) Blut von sich geben, bluten.
Blessing göttliche Gunst, Segen, Segnung, Gabe, Segenswunsch, Gebet.
to Blister zur Blase werden, Blasen verursachen.
Blister ein Blasenpflaster.
Block Block, Klotz.
Blood Blut, Mord.
Bloody blutig.
to Blossom blühen.
Blossom die Blüthe an den Gewächsen. Man braucht es wie das deutsche Blüthe nur von solchen, welche nicht wegen ihrer Schönheit vorzüglich geschätzt, sondern bloß als Vorboten der folgenden Frucht angesehen werden, zum Unterschiede von Flower.
* to Blow (J. blew, blowed; P. blown, blowed.) blasen, wehen.

Bow Schlag, Stoß, Streich, Schlägerey, Angriff.
Blue blau.
Blush Röthe, Schamröthe.
to Board mit Brettern oder Dielen belegen, dielen, täfeln.
Board Brett, Bord, Rand des Schiffes.
Boarding-pike eine hölzerne Picke.
Boat das Boot.
Boat-builder Bootsbaumeister.
Boat-house Bootshaus, der Platz, wo die Canots aufbewahrt werden.
Boat-man ein Ruderer im Boote.
Boatswain der Bootsmann. Er hat Tauwerk, Anker, Segel, Flaggen u. s. w. unter seiner Aufsicht. Auch führt er das Commando über das große Bort, (Birkasse, long boat.)
Bodily körperlich.
Body der Leib, Körper, eine Person, Leichnam.
to Boil kochen, sieden.
Boil ein Schwären, eine Beule.
Bold kühn, dreist, unverzagt, unerschrocken.
Boldness Dreistigkeit, Kühnheit, Muth.
to Bolt verriegeln, befestigen.
Bolt der Riegel.
Bond Band, Verbindung, Verpflichtung.
Bone Knochen, Gräte.
Bony voller Bein oder Knochen; beinig, knöchern.
Book ein Buch.
Boom eine lange Stange, um die Untersegel auszuspannen; Stangen und Verlängerungen der Raaen und Masten, Baum, Queerstange.
to Border an etwas gränzen, stoßen.
Border der Rand.
to Bore bohren.
Bore ein gebohrtes Loch, eine Höhlung.
Born geboren; vornemlich gebraucht man es von gewissen Umständen, mit und unter welchen jemand geboren ward; born the children of nature geboren als Kinder der Natur.
Bosom Brust, die Falten der Kleidung da, wo sie die Brust bedeckt, der Busen.
Botanist ein Kräuterkenner, Botaniker.
Both beyde, alle zwey; both mit and im Gegensatze sowohl als auch, beyde, beydes.
Bottle Bouteille, Flasche.

Bottom der Boden, Grund; the b. of the foot Fußsohle.
Bound eigentlich gebunden; dann bestimmt nach einem Orte, auf dem Wege dahin begriffen, geladen nach einem Orte.
to Bound einschränken, einschließen, begränzen.
Boundary die Gränze.
Bounty Ergiebigkeit, Freygebigkeit, Milde. Es unterscheidet sich von charity, wie present Geschenk, von alms Almosen.
to Bouse over ins Gleichgewicht bringen.
to Bow sich neigen, bücken.
Bower eine Laube.
Bowl eine Schale.
Bow-sprit das Bugspriet auf Schiffen, der vorn am Buge oder Vordertheil des Schiffes nach einem Winkel von 35 Graden gegen den Horizont schief liegende Mastbaum.
Boy ein Knabe, Junge.
Brace Band, Binde, ein Paar; vermuthlich eigentlich zwey mit einander verbundene Dinge, da es denn im Plur. nicht braces, sondern brace hat; a b. of pistols ein Paar Pistolen.
Bracelet Armbinde, Armspange, Handgeschmeide.
Bracket ein Stück Holz, worauf etwas liegt oder ruhet, Unterlage, Fußgestell.
Brain eigentlich das Gehirn; figürlich Gedächtniß, Verstand, gewöhnlich im Plur. brains.
to Branch sich in Zweige ausbreiten, Zweige treiben.
Branch ein Ast, Zweig.
Brand ein brennendes Stück Holz, ein Brand.
Brave muthig, kühn, unerschrocken.
Breach Bruch, Verletzung.
Bread Brot.
Breadfruit die Brotfrucht, vom wilden, Samen tragenden Brotbaum. Der Baum wächst theils in Ostindien, theils und vorzüglich auf den Inseln der Südsee. Er wird ungefähr so groß wie eine mittelmäßige Eiche; die Blätter sind 1½ Fuß lang und enthalten einen milchichten Saft. Die Frucht ist länglich rund, fast von der Gestalt einer Melone. Die Samen tragende soll zuweilen 100, gemeiniglich aber nur 20 bis 30 Pfund wiegen. Unter der rau-

hen grünen Rinde derselben befindet sich ein weißes, schwammiges Fleisch, so locker wie neugebackenes Brot. Die völlig reife Frucht sieht gelb aus, und enthält einen widerlich süssen Brey, der aber nur selten und mit Vorsicht genossen wird, weil er ungesund seyn soll. Gewöhnlich nimmt man sie vor der Reife ab, schneidet sie geschält oder ungeschält in drey bis vier Theile, wickelt sie in Blätter und röstet sie auf heißen Steinen; denn ungeröstet kann sie nicht gegessen werden. Nach dieser Zubereitung schmeckt sie wie Weizenbrot, worunter etwas Karroffelmehl gemischt worden. Auch wird sie so bereitet: Die nicht völlig reifen Früchte werden abgenommen und aufgeschüttet, damit sie nachreifen. Sodann wirft man das von der Rinde und dem Fruchtkern abgesonderte Fleisch in tief gepflasterte Gruben, bedeckt es mit Blättern und Steinen und läßt es gähren. Von diesem gegohrnen oder durchsäuerten Teige bildet man kleine Brote, wickelt sie in Blätter und bäckt sie auf heissen Steinen.

* to Break (J. broke, brake; P. broke, en) brechen; to b. down zerstören, abbrechen, zu Grunde richten; to b. in two entzwey brechen, zerbrechen; to b. up auseinander gehen, aufbrechen, entlassen, endigen.

Breakers die hohen Wellen, welche sich an Klippen oder Sandbänken brechen, gebrochene Wellen, Brandungen.

to Breakfast frühstücken.

Breakfast das Frühstück.

Breast die Brust.

to Breathe athmen.

Breathing der Athem

* to Breed (J. und P. bred.) brüten, ausbrüten geboren, erzeugt werden, aufziehen, erziehen.

Breeze ein sanfter, gelinder Wind; ein kühles, frisches Lüftchen.

Bridge eine Brücke.

Bright hell, glänzend.

to Brighten erhellen, aufheitern.

* to Bring (J. und P. brought.) bringen; to b. about ausführen, zu Stande bringen; to b. away wegbringen; to b. back zurückbringen; to b. down hinunter

bringen; to b. forward hereinbringen; to b. in einbringen, erobern; to b. out herausbringen; to b. up hinaufbringen, aufziehen, großfüttern
Brisk lebhaft, stark.
British Brittisch
Broad breit.
to Broil braten.
Broom ein Besem.
Brother der Bruder.
Brotherly brüderlich, zärtlich, vertraut.
Brown braun.
Browniſh braun, bräunlicht.
to Bruiſe zerstoßen, zerknirschen, quetschen.
* to Build (J. und P. built) bauen.
Building das Bauen, ein Gebäude.
Bulkhead ein Verschlag, Schotte in einem Schiffe mit Brettern, wodurch ein Theil von dem andern abgesondert wird.
Bullet Flintenkugel.
Bull-ruſh eine große Art Binsen ohne Knoten, welche an den Flüßen häufig wächset.
Bunch Bündel, Büschel, Bund.
Bundle Bündel, Gebund.
Bunting derjenige Zeug, woraus die Flaggen auf den Schiffen verfertiget werden, Schürtzenleinwand, Flaggtuch.
to Buoy schwimmend erhalten, im Waſſer heben; to b. up unterstützen, empor heben, empor halten.
* to Burn (J. und P. burnt) brennen, verbrennen; to b. up von der Sonne ausdörren, verbrennen.
Burning das Brennen.
* to Burſt (J. burſt, P. burſt, en.) plötzlich kommen, erscheinen, sichtbar werden, entspringen, mit Fülle und Heftigkeit sichtbar werden, ausbrechen, sich ergießen.
Burial Beerdigung, Begräbniß.
to Bury begraben, vergraben, verscharren.
Buſh Busch, Gesträuch.
Buſily geschäftig, eifertig, emsig.
Buſineſs Geschäft, Sache, Unternehmen.
Buſtle Lärm, Geräusch, Aufsehen.
to Buſy beschäftigen.
Buſy geschäftig, thätig, fleißig, wirksam.
But aber, indessen, doch, sondern, daß, auſſer, nur, nichtsdestoweniger; but that wo nicht.

Butler Mundschenk, Kellermeister.
Buttonhole Knopfloch.
to Buy (J. und P. bought.) kaufen.
By von, durch, bey, um, an, in, nach; by his side an seiner Seite, neben ihm; by sea and land zu Wasser und zu Lande.
By Adv. nahe, daneben, dabey, gegenwärtig.

C.

Cabbage die Kohlpalme; some cabbages einige kohlähnliche Sprossen der Kohlpalme.
Cabbage-tree, die höchste Art der Palmen, Kohlbaum, Pflaumenpalme, der Areka; Elate Linn. Wächst häufig auf den caraibischen Inseln. Man benutzt von ihr hauptsächlich die jungen Blätter, indem man den Gipfel abkappt und dieselben, wenn sie noch wie Embryonen im Stamme liegen, herausnimmt. Sie werden sowohl roh mit Pfeffer und Salz als auch verschiedentlich zubereitet, gegessen. In dem geöffneten Stamme finden sich nachher Würmer, die man ebenfalls für eine Delikatesse hält.
Cable auf Schiffen das große Tau, welches den Anker trägt, das Ankertau, Kabeltau, Kabel, gemeiniglich 120 Klafter oder 600 Fuß lang. So bestimmt es Adelung im Johnsonschen Lexicon. Nach Nemnichs Catholikon ist die Länge eines Ankertaues gewöhnlich 150 Faden oder 900 Fuß. Große Kriegsschiffe haben 9, geringere 7, 6, 5 derselben.
Cage ein Vogelkäfig.
Calamity Unglück, Widerwärtigkeit.
to Calculate ausrechnen, berechnen, genau nach Maßgebung gewisser Absichten oder Umstände einrichten.
Calf die Wade.
to Call nennen, rufen; to c. ar, himself 86, on 86, einen kurzen Besuch bey einem machen, bey ihm einsprechen, vorsprechen; to c. for nach etwas rufen, es verlangen; to c. upon auf

fordern; to c. out ausrufen.
Call der Ruf, das Rufen, die Pfeiffe, &.
Calm Ruhe, Windstille.
Calm still, ruhig.
Calmness Ruhe, Stille.
Camp das Lager.
* to Can (J. could) können.
Candidly auf eine aufrichtige, offenherzige, redliche Art.
Candle ein Licht.
Canister eine Büchse.
Cannon Kanone.
Canoe Kahn, ein aus dem Stamme eines Baums gehauenes Fahrzeug.
Canton die Hauptstadt in der chinesischen Provinz Quangtong, der einzigen, die jetzt von den Europäern besucht wird, an der Mündung des Tuho, der Sitz des Vicekönigs, und eine der reichsten und am besten bevölkerten Städte von China.
Canvals Segel aus Hanf, Segeltuch.
Capable fähig, tauglich.
Capering fröhliches Springen, Hüpfen.
Capital die Hauptstadt.
Captain der Capitain.
to Captivate gefangen nehmen, unterwürfig machen, durch überwiegende Reitzung unterwürfig machen, einnehmen, reizen.
Captive ein Gefangener.
to Capture gefangen nehmen.
Capture Beute, Wegnahme.
Card eine Spielkarte.
Care Sorge, Aufsicht, Sorgfalt.
Careful sorgfältig, sorgsam.
Carefully auf eine sorgfältige Weise.
Careless sorglos, nachläßig, unbedachtsam.
to Caress liebkosen, schmeicheln.
Cargo die Ladung.
Carpenter Schiffszimmermann; carpenter's mate Zimmermannsmaat, Gehülfe.
to Carry bringen, tragen, führen, wegbringen; to c. about herumtragen, mit sich tragen, führen: to c. away wegführen, mit sich nehmen; to c. back zurücktragen, bringen, führen; to c. before vortragen; to c. down hinunterbringen; to c. far es zu weit treiben, führen; to c. off mitnehmen; to c. on be-

treiben, ausführen; to c. out ausbringen.
Cartel ein schriftlicher Vergleich zwischen feindlichen Partheyen, z. E. zur Auswechselung der Gefangenen, ein Cartel.
Cartilage ein Knorpel.
Cartouch-box die Patrontasche.
Cartridge Patrone, Behältniß von Papier, enthaltend die Ladung Pulver fürs kleine Gewehr und grobe Geschütz.
to Carve schneiden, zu zierlichen Figuren ausarbeiten, ausschnitzeln, abschneiden, vorschneiden, zerlegen.
Case der Fall.
Cask ein Faß.
* to Cast (J. und P. cast) werfen, von sich geben, fallen lassen; to c. loose loslassen; to be c. away Schiffbruch leiden.
Cast Blick, äußerer Anschein, Art, äußere Gestalt, Miene, angeborne Art.
Casually zufälliger Weise.
Casuistry die Casuistik, die Wissenschaft Gewissensfragen gehörig zu beurtheilen und zu entscheiden.
Cat eine Katze.
* to Catch (J. catcht, caught, P. catcht, caught.) auffangen, fangen, ergreifen, erwischen, fesseln, einnehmen, reitzen; to c. at streben, trachten, auffangen.
Cattle Vieh, zahmes Vieh.
to Caulk die Ritzen eines Schiffs mit Hanf ausstopfen, es kalfatern, dichten.
Caulking-iron ein Eisen, dessen man sich beym Kalfatern bedient, Kalfateisen.
to Cause Ursache von etwas seyn, etwas veranlassen.
Cause Ursache, Veranlassung.
Causeway ein erhabener, gepflasterter Weg, Steindamm.
Caution Vorsicht, Sorgfalt, Behutsamkeit.
Cautious vorsichtig, behutsam.
Cautiously behutsam, vorsichtiglich.
to Cease aufhören, nachlassen, zu Ende seyn.
Ceiling die Decke eines Zimmers.
to Celebrate feyern, mit Feyerlichkeit begehen.
to Cement verbinden, befestigen, sich stärker zusammen ziehen.
to Censure tadeln, Vorwurf machen.
Censure Tadel, Verweis.

Centinel die Schildwache.
Central zum Mittelpunkt gehörig, sich im Mittelpunkt befindend.
Centre der Mittelpunkt; centrepart die Mitte.
Centry Schildwache.
Ceremonial äußere Gebräuche, vorgeschriebene, eingeführte Feyerlichkeiten, Ceremoniel.
Ceremony Ceremonie, feyerlicher Gebrauch, Feyerlichkeit; visit of c. ein feyerlicher Besuch.
Certain gewiß, sicher, bestimmt.
Certainly gewiß.
Certainty Sicherheit, Gewißheit.
Chace Verfolgung eines Feindes; to give ch. Jagd machen, auf etwas, es schnell verfolgen.
Chain eine Kette, Reihe mit einander verbundener Dinge.
Chair der Stuhl.
Chalk Kreide.
to Challenge Anspruch auf etwas machen, fordern, verlangen, gebieten.
Chamber Zimmer, Schlafzimmer.
to Chance sich von ungefähr zutragen, sich begeben, wiederfahren; when they chance to come within the coral reef, wenn sie sich eben innerhalb des Corallenriefs verirren; he might chance to slip away from him er konnte sich vielleicht von ihm verlaufen. Unser Vielleicht, Ungefähr, Zufälligerweise drückt der Engländer häufig mit diesem Worte aus.
Chance der Zufall.
Chandelier ein Kronleuchter, Armleuchter, Hangeleuchter.
to Change ein Ding an die Stelle des andern setzen, verändern, anders machen; to ch. the conversation die Unterredung auf einen andern Gegenstand lenken; to ch. countenance das Gesicht verziehen; to ch. the discourse von einem Gespräche abbrechen; to ch. his dress sich aus- und anziehen.
Change Veränderung, Abwechselung.
Channel Canal, Durchfahrt.
Chapter das Kapitul, Versammlung der Stiftsgeistlichkeit oder der Mitglieder eines Ordens.
Character Character, Gemüthsart.
Characteristic characteristisches Merkmal.

to Charge auftragen, anbefehlen, anvertrauen, ein Schießgewehr mit einer Ladung versehen, es laden.
Charge Kosten, Unkosten, Ausgaben (in dieser Bedeutung gewöhnlich im Plur. charges) anvertraute Sorge, Pflegesehn, Auftrag, aufgetragene Aufsicht, Amt, Last, Ladung; to give in charge anvertrauen, auftragen; to have in charge Sorge, Aufsicht über etwas haben.
Charity Liebe, Nachsicht, Gutmüthigkeit, Neigung von andern Gutes zu denken und es ihnen zu gönnen.
Charmed bezaubert.
to Chase verjagen, treiben.
to Chat plaudern, schwatzen.
Chatting das Plaudern, Schwatzen.
Cheap wohlfeil, vom geringem Werthe.
Chearful munter, aufgeweckt, fröhlich, heiter, vergnügt.
to Check einschränken, hemmen, Verweis geben; to ch. speaking Stillschweigen gebieten.
Cheer Freudengeschrey der Seeleute, z. E. Hurrah! Huzzah!
Cheerful munter, heiter, fröhlich.
Cheerfully vergnügt, heiter, fröhlich.
Cheerfulness Munterkeit, Fröhlichkeit, froher Sinn.
Cheese Käse.
to Cherish erhalten, pflegen, ernähren, beschützen, werthhalten, lieben.
Cherry eine Kirsche.
Cherrytree Kirschbaum.
Chest Kasten, Kiste.
to Chew kauen.
Chicken ein Küchlein.
* to Chide (I. chid, chod; P. chid, den.) Verweise geben.
Chief Adj. vorzüglich, hoch, vornehm; ch. source Hauptquelle.
Chief ein Vornehmer, Vorgesetzter, Oberhaupt, Befehlshaber, Chef.
Chiefly hauptsächlich, vornehmlich.
Child ein Kind.
to Chill erkalten.
China ein Reich im südöstlichen Asien, China.
Chinam Chinam, zu Kalk gebranntes Korall, Muschelkalk.
Chinaman ein Chineser.
China-mat eine Chinesische Matte.
Chinese ein Chineser.
Chinese Chinesisch; ch. man ein Chineser. chi-

nese-built auf Chinesische Art erbaut.
Chintz ein feiner, ostindischer, gedruckter Zeug aus Baumwolle, Zitz, Chits (ein indisches Wort.)
Choak-Dog Hundewürger.
* to Choose (J. chose, P. chose, chosen.) wählen, lieber wollen; they chose to return sie wollten lieber zurück kommen, ließen sich gelüsten zurückzukommen; he chose to remain er wollte lieber bleiben, blieb lieber.
Chorus der Chor.
Christian Christlich.
Church die Kirche.
Church-yard ein Kirchhof.
to Circle einschließen, umgeben.
Circle ein Cirkel, Kreis.
to Circumstance in einer besondern Lage seyn, in besondre Umstände bringen, versetzen.
Circumstance Umstand.
Circumstantial umständlich.
Citizen ein Bürger.
Civic bürgerlich; c. wreath ein Bürgerkranz.
Civil bürgerlich, artig, gesittet.
Civility Höflichkeit, Artigkeit.
Civilization Aufklärung.
to Civilize gesittet, artig, höflich machen.
to Claim fordern, Anspruch auf etwas machen.
Claim Anspruch, Recht auf etwas.
Clandestinely auf eine heimliche, verstohlene Art.
Clashing Rasseln, Stossen, Rauschen.
Clasi die Classe.
Clavicle das Schüsselbein, ein Bein, welches das Schulterblatt wie ein Nagel an das Brustbein befestigt.
Clay Lehm, Letten.
to Clean reinigen.
Clean rein, zierlich, säuber.
to Clear hell, heiter machen, werden; reinigen, befreyen, fortschaffen, wegräumen; to cl. away wegschaffen, säubern, aufklären; to cl. the dew den Thau zertheilen; to cl. a reef über eine Sandbank, Corallenriff kommen; to cl. up aufhellen, aufklären.
Clear hell, klar, rein, heiter, frey, ungehindert.
Clearly deutlich.

* to Cleave (J. clove, cleft, clave; P. cleft, cloven.) spalten, zertheilen.
to Cley die Segel einreffen, vermittelst der Schooten (clews) sie anziehen oder einnehmen.
Climate das Clima, die Himmelsgegend.
to Climb klimmen, klettern; to cl. up hinaufklettern.
* to Cling (J. und P. clung.) an etwas hängen, sich anklammern.
Cloak ein Mantel.
Cloath ein Kleid, Tuch.
Clock die Uhr.
to Close schließen, beschließen, endigen.
Close Schluß, Beschluß, Ende.
Close nahe, dicht.
Closely fest, dicht, ohne Zwischenräume.
* to Clothe (J. und P. clothed und clad.) bekleiden, mit Kleidern versehen.
Cloth ein Kleid, Tuch.
Clothing Kleidung, Bekleidung.
to Cloud umwölken, trüben, düster machen.
Cloud eine Wolke.
Cloudy mit Wolken bedeckt, wolkig.
Clumsy plump, ungeschickt.
Coach eine Kutsche.
Coarse unrein, grob, roh, schlecht.
Coast die Küste.
Coasting-trade der Küstenhandel.
Coat der Rock, Kleid, Decke, Bekleidung; c. sleeve Rockermel.
Cock ein Hahn.
to Cock in die Höhe richten, aufwärts halten; to c. the hat den Hut aufstülpen, ausstutzen, ihm eine gewisse Form geben.
Cockade Bandschleife auf dem Hut, Kokarde.
Cockle Herzmuschel, Schraubenmuschel.
Cockpit derjenige Theil auf dem untern Verdecke, wo Abtheilungen für den Cassirer, den Wundarzt und dessen Gehülfen angebracht sind. 23.
Cocoa-nut Kokusnuß, die Frucht der Kokospalme, die sich zwischen den Wendekreisen in Ost- und Westindien, in Afrika, in Südamerika und auf den Inseln der Südsee findet. Ihr Stand ist am Meere, im lockern, mit Sand vermischten, feuchten Boden. Sie wird gegen 200 Fuß hoch und höher; der Stamm ist knotig, fast wie Rohr, die

gefiederten Blätter sind über 12 Fuß lang und 2½ breit. Sie hat das ganze Jahr hindurch beständig Blätter und Früchte, welche nach und nach reifen. Diese Früchte sind Nüsse, beynahe so groß wie ein kleiner Kinderkopf, von aussen mit einer braungelben, faserichen Hülse überzogen, der Form nach oval und meist dreyeckig. Diese Schale ist sehr dick, hart, holzartig und läßt sich drechseln und poliren. An einem Stengel sitzen zehn bis zwanzig dergleichen Nüsse. Wann sie halb reif sind, befindet sich ein überaus schmackhaftes und gesundes Wasser darin, welches nicht nur den Durst löscht, sondern auch wider mancherley Krankheiten dient. Eine Nuß enthält ein bis anderhalb Nößel. Oeffnet man die Schale mit einem scharfen Messer, so springt das Wasser wie eine Fontäne in die Höhe. Mit dem Alter der Nüsse verdickt sich dieser Milchsaft und wird zu einem festen Kern. Doch behält dieser in der Mitte noch immer eine Höhlung, welche mit Saft angefüllt bleibt. Eine solche Nuß stillt Hunger und Durst zugleich. Man bereitet sie sonst noch auf verschiedene Art zu und preßt ein vortreffliches Oehl aus dem Kern, womit in ganz Indien ein starker Handel getrieben wird. Aus der äußern Hülle verfertigt man Stricke, und aus der faserichen Bedeckung der harten Schale allerley Gewebe. Die harte Schale selbst wird zu Trinkgeschirren, Löffeln und andern Geräthschaften gebraucht.

Cod ein Kabeljau.

Coffee Kaffe.

Cold die Kälte.

Cold kalt.

Collaterally Seite an Seite, nebeneinander.

to Collect zusammensammeln, bringen, bemerken, folgern, schließen.

Collectivily überhaupt, in Ganzen, alle zusammen genommen.

to Colour färben.

Colour Farbe, Flagge, Wimpel eines Schiffs.

Colouring die Farbe.

Comb ein Kamm.

to Combat bestreiten, fechten, kämpfen wider etwas.

Combat Streit, Gefecht.
to Combine zusammenfügen, verbinden, vereinigen.
Combustible brennbar, verbrennlich.
* to Come (I. came P. come) kommen; to c. at dazu kommen; to c. away weggehen, fortgehen; to c. back zurückkommen; to c. down herüberkommen; to c. in hineinkommen; to c. in season anfangen zeitig zu werden; to c. near nahe kommen; to c. off davon kommen; to c. on anrücken, herbeykommen, aufkommen; to c. upon anfallen, angreifen; to c. up hinkommen, sich nähern; to c. within their knowledge ihnen bekannt werden.
Comfort Unterstützung, Trost, Linderung, Ergötzung, Fröhlichkeit.
Comfortable tröstlich, angenehm.
to Command befehlen, beherrschen, bestreichen.
Command Oberbefehl, Commando, Befehl.
Commander Kapitain, Befehlshaber; C. in Chief Oberbefehlshaber.
to Commemorate feyerlich begehen, feyern.
to Commend empfehlen, erheben, loben, rühmen.
Commendation Empfehlung, Lob.
Commerce Handel.
to Commission Auftrag geben, bevollmächtigen, mit Befehl oder Vollmacht absenden.
Commission Auftrag, Vollmacht, Commission, Befehl; to have in c. beauftragt, bevollmächtigt seyn.
to Commit einen Fehler, ein Verbrechen begehen, verüben.
Commodious bequem.
Commodore ein Schiffskapitain, (der älteste Capitain) der ein Geschwader Kriegsschiffe kommandirt, ein Admiral auf eine gewisse Zeit; er ist weniger als Admiral, aber mehr als Kapitain.
Common gemein, gewöhnlich; in c. gemeiniglich, gewöhnlich.
Commonly gemeiniglich, gewöhnlich, größtentheils.
to Communicate bekant machen, mittheilen.
Communication Gemeinschaft, Mittheilung.
Communicative gesprächig, offenherzig, mittheilbar.

Companion Kammerad, Gefährter.

Company die Gesellschaft, Mannschaft, das Schiffsvolk; East India C. die Ostindische Compagnie.

to Compare ein Ding mit dem andern vergleichen.

to Compass zu Stande bringen, zu einem erwünschten Ende mit etwas kommen, endigen.

Compass die Magnetnadel in ihrem Gehäuse, ein Compaß; Umfang, Raum, Bezirk.

Compassionate mitleidig.

to Compel nöthigen, zwingen.

Competitor Mitbewerber, Mitkämpfer.

to Complain sich beklagen, über etwas klagen.

Complaint Beschwerde, Klage, Krankheit.

Complement die Schiffsmannschaft und alles was zu dem Schiffe gehört.

to Complete zu Ende bringen, vollenden.

Completely gänzlich, vollkommen.

Completion Vollendung.

Complexion Gesichtsfarbe.

to Compliment complimentiren, auf eine höfliche Art seinen Glückwunsch zu erkennen geben.

Compliment Compliment, Höflichkeit, Artigkeit, Empfehlung, Gruß.

to Comply with willfahren, sich jemanden gemäß verhalten, sich nach ihm richten.

to Compose zusammensetzen, aufsetzen, verfassen, abfassen, ausmachen, ein Theil von etwas seyn, in die gehörige Stelle und Lage bringen, zubereiten, stillen, besänftigen, beruhigen.

to Comprehend begreifen, verstehen, fassen.

Comprehension Verstand, Fassung, Vorstellung.

to Compress zusammendrücken.

Comrade Kammerad, Gesellschafter.

to Conceal verbergen, geheim halten.

to Conceive denken, einen Begriff wovon haben, sich machen, dafür halten, der Meynung seyn, sich denken, erdenken, fassen.

Conception Vorstellung, Begriff, Gedanke, Vorsatz, Entschließung.

to Concern bekümmert, unruhig seyn.
Concern Geschäft, Angelegenheit, Beyleid, Theilnahme, Interesse, Unruhe, Sorge, Bestürzung.
Concerning angehend, betreffend, in Bezug.
Concert ein Conzert.
Conch Schnecke, Muschel; c. shell Trompetenschnecke.
to Conclude schließen, folgern, entscheiden, bestimmen, beschließen, endigen.
Conclusion Schluß, Ende, Beschluß.
Concourse der Zusammenfluß, Zulauf.
to Concur auf einen Punkt zusammen kommen, übereinstimmen, mitwirken.
to Condemn tadeln, verwerfen, für strafbar erklären.
Condescension Herablaßung.
to Conduct begleiten, leiten, führen, eine Sache führen; to c. any useful employment eine nützliche Arbeit dirigiren, unter Aufsicht, Leitung haben.
Conduct Aufführung, Betragen.
Conductor Führer, Geleitsmann.
to Confer ertheilen, geben.
Conference Unterredung, Zusammenkunft.
to Confess bekennen, gestehen.
to Confide sich verlassen, sein Vertrauen setzen mit in.
Confidence Vertrauen, Zuversicht.
Confident gewiß, versichert.
Confiding zutrauungsvoll, sich mit vollem Zutrauen einem überlassend.
to Confine einschließen, einsperren, begränzen, beschränken.
Confinement Zwang, Einschränkung.
to Confirm bekräftigen, bestätigen, befestigen.
to Conflict fechten, kämpfen, streiten mit oder wider etwas.
to Conform sich gemäß bezeigen, verhalten, richten nach etwas.
to Confuse in Unordnung bringen, verwirren, die Merkmale undeutlich machen.
Confusion Verwirrung, Unordnung.
to Congratulate Glückwünschen.
Congratulation Glückwünschung, frohe Bewillkommung.

Congratulatory einen Glückwunsch enthaltend, Glück wünschend.
to Conjecture muthmaßen.
Conjecture Muthmaßung.
to Connect verknüpfen, verbinden.
Connection Verbindung, Zusammenhang.
Conqueror der Sieger.
Conquest Bezwingung, Eroberung.
Conscientiously auf eine gewissenhafte Art, mit gutem Gewissen.
Consciousness das Bewußtseyn.
to Consent seine Einwilligung zu etwas geben, einwilligen.
Consent Einwilligung, Beypflichtung.
Consequence Wichtigkeit, Folge; by c. zufolge, folglich; in c. folglich, gemäß.
to Consider besehen, bedenken, betrachten.
Considerable beträchtlich, vorzüglich, ansehnlich, wichtig.
Considerably auf eine beträchtliche Art.
Considerate bedachtsam, vorsichtig.
Consideration Betrachtung, Erwägung, Rücksicht.
to Consign eine Sache und das Recht dazu einem andern feyerlich übertragen übergeben, zueignen, anvertrauen, in Verwahrung geben.
to Consist bestehen.
Consistence der Grad der Dichtheit oder Lockerheit von etwas; Consistenz, Wesen, Beschaffenheit.
Consistently auf eine gemäße, übereinstimmende Art.
Consolation der Trost.
Conspicuous was in der Ferne gesehen werden kann, sichtbar.
Constant beständig.
Constantly beständig, beharrlich, stets.
to Constitute verordnen, bestimmen, ausmachen.
Constitution körperliche Beschaffenheit, Leibesbeschaffenheit.
to Construct erbauen.
Construction Bau, Erbauung, Erklärung, Auslegung, Deutung.
to Consult um Rath fragen, zu Rathe ziehen, berathschlagen, rathschlagen.
Consultation Berathschlagung.
Consumption Verbrauch, großer Aufwand.
to Contain in sich halten, fassen, sich anhalten, mäßigen.

to Contaminate beflecken, beschmutzen, entweihen, verunehren.
to Contemplate betrachten.
Contemplation Betrachtung, Aufmerksamkeit.
Contemplative mit Nachdenken, Betrachtung beschäftigt, nachdenkend, tiefsinnig, beobachtend.
Contempt die Verachtung.
Contemptuously auf eine verächtliche, hochmüthige, stolze Art.
to Contend streiten.
Content was in einem Dinge enthalten ist, Inhalt, Umfang.
Contented befriedigt, zufrieden.
Contention Streit, Zank.
Contest Streit.
Contingency eine zufällige Begebenheit, Fall, Zufall.
Contiguous an etwas anstoßend, es berührend, nahe an dasselbe.
Continual unaufhörlich, beständig.
Continually ohne Unterbrechung, Aufhören, in einem fort.
Continuance ununterbrochene Fortdauer, Anhalten, der ununterbrochene Aufenthalt an einem Orte.
to Continue fortfahren, anhalten, dauern, fortsetzen.
Contract Vergleich, Vertrag.
to Contradict widersprechen.
Contrary entgegengesetzt, widersprechend, mit einer andern Sache nicht bestehend.
Contrary welches mit to als eine Präpos. gebraucht wird, wider, zuwider.
Contrast ein Contrast, Gegensatz.
to Contribute beytragen.
Contrivance Erfindung, Erfindsamkeit, Kunstgriff, Anschlag.
to Contrive erfinden, erdenken, ersinnen, Mittel und Wege zur Erreichung einer Absicht ausfindig machen.
Contumely Beschimpfung, Verächtlichkeit.
to Convene zusammenberufen, versammlen.
Convenience und
Conveniency Bequemlichkeit, Schicklichkeit, Gemächlichkeit, Gelegenheit.
Convenient bequem, schicklich, tauglich.
Conveniently bequem, gut, ohne Beschwerde, gelegen.

Converſation Unterhaltung, Unterredung.
to Converſe mit Jemanden umgehen, ſich unterreden.
to Convert verwandeln, auf einen gewiſſen Punkt richten, kehren.
Conveyance das Wegführen, das Hinſchaffen von einem Ort zum andern, die Art des Hinſchaffens, es ſey zu Waſſer oder zu Lande.
to Convey übergeben, mittheilen, hinführen, wegbringen.
to Convince überzeugen, überführen.
Cook der Koch.
to Cool kühl, lau werden, abnehmen, erkalten.
Cool kaltſinnig, kalt.
Coolneſs Mangel an Zuneigung, Kaltſinn.
Cooly kühl, kaltſinnig.
Cooper ein Küper.
to Co-operate mit einem andern zu einerley Endzweck geſchäftig ſeyn, mitwirken.
Copper Kupfer, kupfernes Gefäß, Keſſel.
Copper Adj. kupfrig, kupferfarbig; man muß ſich indeſſen unter dem kupferfarbigen nichts von metalliſchem Glanz, ſondern eine von aller Schwärze ganz reine, braunrothe Schattirung denken.
Coral Koralle; C. reef das Corallenrief.
Coralſtone Stücke von Korallfelſen.
Cord Strick, Seil.
Cordial aufrichtig, herzlich.
Cordiality Herzlichkeit.
Cordially aufrichtig, herzlich, von Herzen.
Core das innere eines Dinges, der Propf, der Eiter in einem Geſchwüre.
Corn Korn, Getreide.
Cornelian Carneol.
Corner Ecke, Winkel.
Corporal körperlich, leiblich.
Corpſe Leiche, Leichnam.
Corpulent fleiſchig, dick, corpulent.
to Correct beſſern, verbeſſern, Fehler wegſchaffen.
Corruption Verderbtheit der Grundſätze und Sitten, Verderbniß.
Cotemporary zu derſelben Zeit lebend, gleichzeitig.
Council Verſammlung, Berathſchlagung, Staatsrath.
Counſel Rath, Rathſchlag.
to Count zählen, rechnen.
to Countenance unterſtützen.

Countenance Schutz, Gunst, Miene, Blick, Gesicht, Bildung.
to Counteract entgegenhandeln, verhindern.
Counterpoise Gegengewicht, Gleichgewicht.
Country das Land, Vaterland.
Country-boat ein Boot, das im Lande daselbst gebaut ist; hier ein chinesisches Boot.
Countryman Landsmann.
Country-ship ein für den Ostindischen Zwischenhandel bestimmtes Schiff.
Couple ein Paar; a c. of days ein paar Tage.
Courage der Muth.
Course der Lauf, Verfolg, Fortschritt; of C. folglich, natürlicher Weise.
Court die Aufwartung bey einem großen Herrn oder Fürsten.
Courteous höflich, gefällig, leutselig, freundlich.
Courtesy Höflichkeit, Güte, Vergünstigung, Gefälligkeit, Freundschaftsbezeugung.
Cove die Bucht, der Busen.
to Cover bedecken, zudecken, besetzen.
Cover ein Deckel.
Covering die Bedeckung, Schutz vor der Witterung, Decke.
Coverlid die Bettdecke (wird sonst gewöhnlich coverled oder coverlet geschrieben.)
to Covet ernstlich verlangen, streben, nach einer Sache gelüsten.
Crack Ritze, Spalte.
Craw-fish ein Krebs, Seekrebs.
Cray-fish Meerkrebs, Hummer.
Cream Milchrahm, Sahne.
to Create hervorbringen, verursachen, mit einer neuen Würde bekleiden, ernennen, creiren.
Creature ein Geschöpf.
to Credit glauben.
Credit Glaube, Zutrauen, Credit, guter Nahme, Ruf, öffentliche Achtung.
Creek ein kleiner Meerbusen, eine Bucht, Bay.
* to Creep (J. crept, crope; P. crept.) kriechen, unvermerkt ankommen, überschleichen.
Creese Kriß d. i. Dolch.
Crescent der zunehmende Mond.
Crew ein Haufe versammleter Menschen; die ganze Schiffsmannschaft, das Schiffsvolk; gewöhnlich nur die Ma-

trosen und Seesoldaten, seltener alle, welche auf einem Schiffe sind.
Crime das Verbrechen.
Crimson das Carmosinroth, die carmosinrothe Scharlachfarbe.
Criticism die Beurtheilung nach den Regeln der Kunst, Kritik, Kunstrichterey, Urtheil, Recension.
to Cross über etwas hinweggehen, durchkreuzen, durchstreichen, zwischen durchsteigen, in der Queere bestreichen, auffallend seyn, stutzig machen, täuschen; to c. the reef über das Rief schiffen; not cross a wish einem Wunsche Genüge leisten, nicht widerstreiten, hindern, widersprechen.
Cross das Kreuz.
to Crouch sich vor jemand niederlegen, schmiegen, biegen; they crouched towards the ground sie beugten sich zur Erde.
Cruelty Grausamkeit, Unmenschlichkeit.
to Crumble in kleine Stücke brechen, zerbröckeln.
to Crowd mit einer verworrenen Menge anfüllen, vollstopfen, gedrängt voll seyn; to c. in sich hineindrängen.
Crowd ein Gedränge, eine Menge von Menschen.
to Cry schreyen, weinen.
Cry Geschrey, Klage, Weinen.
to Cultivate bauen.
Cultivation die Beförderung des Wachsthums der Erdenfrüchte, Bau, Bebauung, Wartung.
Cunning List, Verschlagenheit.
Cup Schale, Tasse.
Curd geronnene Milch, Quark.
to Cure heilen, zubereiten, einmachen, z. E. Fische.
Curiosity Neugierde, Seltenheit, Raritat.
Curiously auf eine zierliche, nette, saubere, künstliche Art.
to Curl sich kräuseln, locken.
Curl Haarlocke, Locke.
Current der Strom.
Curtain der Vorhang.
Curve eine krumme Linie, Bogen, Krümmung.
Custody Verwahrung, Aufsicht.
Custom Gewohnheit, Gebrauch.
Customary gewöhnlich, üblich.

* to Cut (J. und P. cut) schneiden, hauen; to c. away weghauen, kappen; to c. down niederhauen, fällen; to c. off abschneiden, einer Sache ein Ende machen, sie abmachen; to c. out ausschneiden; to c. himself off sich absondern; to c. a passage to the heart das Herz auf eine empfindliche, schneidende Art treffen, verwunden, durchboren; to c. through hindurchfahren, durchschneiden.

Cutlass ein Säbel, kurzes, breites Schwert.

Cutter eine Art kleiner Schiffe zum Kriege, welche sehr schnell segeln, ein Cutter.

D.

Dagger ein Dolch.

Daily täglich, alle Tage.

Dainty Leckerbissen.

to Damage Schaden, Beeluſt zufügen, beschädigen.

Damage Schaden, Verlust.

to Dance tanzen.

Dance der Tanz.

Dancer ein Tänzer.

Dancing das Tanzen.

Danger die Gefahr.

Dangerous gefährlich.

to Dangle schwebend hangen, baumeln.

* to Dare (J. durst, P. dared) dürfen, Muth zu etwas haben, sich erkühnen, erkecken, es wagen, sich erfrechen.

Daring unerschrocken, kühn, muthig, herzhaft, verwegen.

Dark Dunkelheit, Finsterniß, Unwissenheit.

Dark finster, dunkel, unwissend.

to Darken verdunkeln, finster werden.

to Dart werfen, schießen, pfeilschnell fliegen.

Dart ein Wurfspieß, Wurfpfeil.

Dashing das Schlagen.

Date Datum, Zeit.

Daughter die Tochter.

Dawn Morgendämmerung.

Dawning die Dämmerung; such were the dawnings of a mind so dämmerte es in einem Kopfe.

Day der Tag; to day heute.

Daybreak Anbruch des Tages.

Day-light heller, lichter Tag, Tages Anbruch.
to Dazzle durch zu vieles Licht blenden, durch Glanz, Bewunderung, Erstaunen verursachen, blenden.
Dead todt.
Deafness Taubheit.
Deal Theil, unbestimmte Menge, Anzahl.
Dear lieb, werth, theuer.
Death der Tod.
to Debate debattiren, streiten, Gründe für und wider anführen.
to Decease sterben, mit Tode abgehen.
Decease Tod, Absterben.
Deceit Betrug, Hinterlist, Kunstgriff.
to Deceive zum Irthum verleiten, hintergehen, täuschen.
December der December Monat.
Decency Wohlstand, Schicklichkeit, Anstand, Ehrbarkeit.
to Decide entscheiden, abrurtheln.
Decision Urtheil, Entscheidung.
Deck das Verdeck eines Schiffs.
Declaration die Erklärung.
to Declare erklären.
to Decline vermeiden, ablehnen, abnehmen.
Declivity der Abhang.
to Decorate schmücken, auszieren, verschönern.
Decoration Auszierung, Verschönerung, Schmuk.
to Deem dafürhalten.
Deep tief, lang, dunkel.
Deeply in einer großen Tiefe, tief in einem hohen Grade.
to Defeat überwinden, besiegen, ein Kriegsheer schlagen.
Defeat Niederlage, Vernichtung.
Defective mangelhaft, fehlerhaft, schadhaft, unvollkommen.
Defence die Vertheidigung.
to Defend vertheidigen, beschützen.
Defensive der Vertheidigungsstand; to act on the d. sich bloß vertheidigungsweise halten.
to Defer aufschieben, verschieben, verzögern.
Deference Achtung, Ehrerbietung, Gefälligkeit.
Defiance Herausforderung, Neckerey, Hohn, Troz.
Deficiency Mangel.
to Define beschreiben, definiren, bestimmen.

Degree ein Grad, Rang; by Degrees nach und nach, allmälich.
to Deject niederschlagen, d. i. traurig, muthlos machen, traurig aussehend machen.
Dejection Niedergeschlagenheit, Traurigkeit, Schwäche, Abnahme, Verminderung.
Delay Aufschub, Zögern, Verzögerung.
to Delegate anvertrauen, anbefehlen, übertragen.
to Deliberate überlegen, rathschlagen.
Deliberately bedachtsam, mit Ueberlegung.
Deliberation Ueberlegung, Berathschlagung.
Delicacy Delikatesse, Zartgefühl, Feinheit.
Delicate fein, auserlesen, zart, lecker.
Delicious angenehm, köstlich, herrlich, reizend.
to Delight Gefallen, Vergnügen an etwas finden, haben.
Delight Vergnügen, Wohlgefallen.
to Delineate entwerfen, abzeichnen, schildern.
to Deliver übergeben, überliefern, geben, erzählen, hersagen.
Deliverance Errettung, Befreyung.
Delivery Befreyung, Uebergabe, Ueberreichung.
to Demand fordern, begehren.
Demise der Tod, der tödtliche Hintritt.
to Demolish niederreissen, schleifen, zu Grunde richten.
to Demonstrate beweisen.
Demonstration der Beweis.
Denial Verweigerung, abschlägige Antwort.
to Denominate nennen, benennen.
to Deny leugnen, verneinen, das Gegentheil behaupten, abschlagen, versagen, verweigern.
to Depart abreisen, sterben.
Department ein abgesondertes, zugetheiltes Geschäft.
Departure die Abreise.
to Depend von einer Sache abhangen, auf eine Sache beruhen; to d. on sich auf etwas verlassen.
Dependant ein Lehnmann, Vasall.
Deportment Betragen, Aufführung, Verhalten.
to Deposite hinlegen, verwahrlich beylegen.
Depredation Rauben, Plündern.
to Depress niederdrücken, niedergeschlagen machen.

Deprivation Beraubung, Entziehung.
to Deprive jemanden einer Sache berauben.
to Derive ableiten, herleiten.
to Descend hinabgehen, herüber kommen, durch das Erbrecht auf jemanden fallen, kommen.
to Describe beschreiben.
Description Beschreibung.
to Deserve einer Sache würdig seyn, sie verdienen.
to Design mit for bestimmen.
Design Vorhaben, Vorsatz, Entwurf, Zeichnung.
Desirable wünschens-verlangenswerth.
to Desire um etwas bitten, es begehren, wünschen.
Desire Verlangen, Wunsch.
Desirous Verlangen nach etwas haben, begierig.
to Desist ablassen, abstehen.
to Despair verzweifeln.
Despair die Verzweiflung.
Desperate verzweifelnd, kühn, verwegen, verzweifelt.
Despondency Kleinmüthigkeit, Verzweiflung.
Despotic unumschränkt, despotisch.
to Destine zu einer gewissen Absicht bestimmen.
Destiny das Schicksal.
to Destroy zerstören, verderben, vernichten.
Destruction Zerstörung, Untergang, Verderben.
Destructive verderbend, verheerend, zerstörend, zu Grunde richtend.
to Detach einen Theil eines gröſsern Haufens zu einer besondern Unternehmung abschicken, detachiren.
Detachment eine Anzahl von dem Hauptcorps abgeschickter Truppen, Detaschement, Abtheilung der Flotte.
to Detain zurückhalten, aufhalten, am Weggehn hindern, gefangen halten.
Detention Zurückhaltung, Aufhaltung, Verhaft, Gefangenschaft.
to Deter abschrecken.
Determination Bestimmung, Beschluß.
to Determine bestimmen, beschlieſsen.
Devastation Verwüstung, Verheerung.
Device List, Kunstgriff, Rank.

to Deviſe errathen, erſinnen, erdenken, muthmaßen.
to Devolve übertragen, anheimfallen, auf einen fallen.
to Devote widmen, zu einer Sache beſtimmen.
Devotion Frömmigkeit, Andacht, Gebet.
Devoutly andächtiger Weiſe, andächtig, herzlich, aus Herzensgrund.
Dew der Thau.
Dextrous geſchickt, erfahren.
Diadem die königliche Kopfbinde, Kopfſchmuk, Diadem, Krone.
Diameter der Durchmeſſer, eine Linie, welche einen Cirkel durch den Mittelpunkt in zwey gleiche Theile theilet.
Diamond der Diamant.
to Dictate eigentlich in die Feder ſagen, mit Ueberzeugung lehren, ſagen, aufgeben.
to Die oder Dy ſterben.
Diet Speiſe, Koſt, Nahrung, Diät.
to Differ verſchieden ſeyn.
Difference Verſchiedenheit, Unterſchied.
Different verſchieden.
Differently auf verſchiedene Art.
Difficult ſchwer, ſchwierig.
Difficulty Schwierigkeit, Verlegenheit.
* to Dig (I. digged, dug; P. digged, dug.) graben; to d. up aufgraben.
to Digeſt ordnen, in Ordnung bringen.
Dignified mit einer Würde bekleidet, erhaben.
to Dignify zu einer Würde erheben, befördern, ehren, ſchmücken, zieren.
Dignity Würde, Rang, hoher Stand.
Diligence Fleiß, Emſigkeit, Eifer, Befliſſenheit.
Diligent fleißig, emſig, ſorgfältig.
Dim blöde (vom Geſicht) dunkel.
Dimenſion Raum, Weite, Maaß, Ausmeſſung.
to Dine zu Mittage ſpeiſen.
Dinner das Mittagseſſen.
to Direct richten, nach einem Ziele richten, anweiſen, leiten, regieren, anordnen.
Direction Richtung, Verfügung, Anweiſung, Anordnung, Vorſchrift.
Directly grade zu, unmittelbar.
Director Aufſeher, Director, derjenige, welcher den Geſchäften einer Handlungs-Geſellſchaft vorgeſetzt iſt.

Dirt Unreinigkeit, Schmutz.
Disadvantage Nachtheil, Schwierigkeit.
Disagreement Uneinigkeit, Mißhelligkeit.
to Disappear verschwinden, unsichtbar werden.
to Disappoint einen in seinen Erwartungen täuschen, das gegebene Wort nicht halten, Hoffnungen unerfüllt lassen, sie vernichten.
Disappointment fehlgeschlagene, vereitelte Hoffnung.
to Disarm entwaffnen.
Disaster Unstern, Unfall.
to Disavow verneinen, leugnen, nicht zugestehen.
Discernment Beurtheilungskraft, Scharfblick.
to Discharge abfeuern, losschießen, Abschied geben, abdanken.
Discharge die Abschießung, das Abfeuern, Losbrennen.
Discipline Mannszucht.
to Disclose entdecken, offenbaren, bekannt machen, auskramen.
Discontent Mißvergnügen, Unzufriedenheit.
Discordant disharmonisch, mißtönend.
to Discourse sich unterreden.
Discourse Unterredung, Gespräch.
to Discover entdecken, ausfindig machen.
Discovery Entdeckung.
Discretion Klugheit.
to Discriminate unterscheiden.
Discussion Untersuchung.
Disdain Verachtung, Verschmähung, Widerwille.
Disease Krankheit, Unpäßlichkeit.
to Disengage von etwas los, frey machen, von Hindernissen, Schwierigkeiten befreyen.
to Disfigure entstellen, verunstalten.
Disgrace Ungnade, Schande, Unehre, Schimpf.
to Disgust Eckel, Mißfallen, Abneigung, Ueberdruß erwecken.
Dish Schüssel, Trinkschale, Gericht.
Dishoneſt betrügerisch, schelmisch.
Disinterested uneigennützig.
to Disjoin trennen.
to Dislike Abneigung haben, mißbilligen.
Dislike Abneigung, Mißfallen.
to Dislodge treiben, vertreiben.
Dismay Furcht, Schrecken, Muthlosigkeit.

Diſorder Krankheit, Unpäßlichkeit.
to Diſpatch eine Sache abmachen, abthun, in Eile abſchicken, abfertigen, eilen, ſich eilen.
Diſpatch ſchleunige Abfertigung, Abſendung, Depeſchen, Briefſchaften, Papiere.
to Diſpel verjagen, zerſtreuen.
to Diſperſe zerſtreuen, vertreiben, verjagen, ausbreiten, verbreiten.
to Diſplay dem Auge oder Gemüthe darſtellen, erklären, anzeigen, entdecken.
Diſplay Anblick, Schauſpiel.
to Diſpleaſe Mißfallen erwecken, beleidigen, mißfallen.
Diſpleaſure Mißvergnügen.
Diſpoſal Uebergabe in eines andern Hand, Veräußerung, Verkauf.
to Diſpoſe das Gemüth zu etwas lenken, geneigt machen, ſeyn, einrichten, ſich zu etwas anſchicken, aufgelegt zu etwas ſeyn, in einer Stimmung ſeyn; to Diſpoſe of in eines andern Beſitz und Gewalt übergeben, vergeben, verſchenken, verkaufen, verſchleudern.
Diſpoſition Einrichtung, Anordnung, Gemüthsart, Geſinnung, Stimmung.
Diſpoſer Verwalter, Regierer.
to Diſpute um etwas ſtreiten, zanken.
Diſpute Streit, Zwiſt, Zänkerey.
to Diſquiet unruhig machen, beunruhigen.
Diſquiet Unruhe, Bekümmerniß.
Diſquietude Unruhe.
Diſſatisfaction Mißvergnügen, Unzufriedenheit, Unluſt.
Diſſatisfied mißvergnügt, unbefriedigt.
to Diſſemble ſich verſtellen, heucheln.
Diſſenſion Mißverſtändniß, Mißhelligkeit, Veruneinigung.
to Diſſipate zerſtreuen.
Diſſolution Auflöſung, Tod.
to Diſſuade abrathen, widerrathen.
Diſtance Entfernung.
Diſtant entfernt, entlegen.
Diſtemper Krankheit.
Diſtinct abgeſondert, verſchieden, deutlich, verſtändlich.
Diſtinction Unterſchied, Vorzug.

to Diſtinguiſh bezeichnen, unterſcheiden, auszeichnen, hervorthun.
Diſtinguiſhable merklich, unterſcheidbar.
to Diſtreſs Kummer, Noth verurſachen, beunruhigt, verlegen werden.
Diſtreſs Unglück, Kummer, Elend.
Diſtreſſed und Diſtreſsful elend, unglücklich, traurig.
to Diſtribute austheilen, vertheilen.
Diſtribution Austheilung, Vertheilung.
Diſtruſt Mißtrauen.
to Diſturb Unruhe, Verdruß, Kummer verurſachen, beunruhigen, verwirren.
Diſunion Trennung, Spaltung.
to Dive tauchen; to d. down untertauchen.
Diver ein Täucher.
Diverſion Beluſtigung, Luſtbarkeit.
to Divert ablenken, abziehen, beluſtigen.
to Diveſt entkleiden, berauben, entblößen; though diveſted of all external decorations of royalty obgleich er keine äußere, ſchmuckvolle Abzeichnung der königlichen Würde an ſich trug.
to Divide abſondern, ſcheiden, trennen, theilen, zerlegen.
Divination Wahrſagung, Prophezeihung; to apply to this divination ſich mit dieſer Wahrſagerkunſt abgeben.
Divine göttlich; d. ſervice Gottesdienſt.
Diviſion eine Diviſion, Abtheilung, Eintheilung.
* to Do (J. did, P. done.) thun, vollbringen, vollenden, fertig werden; to d. well ſich wohl befinden. Sehr häufig wird dieſes Do im Engliſchen auch als ein Hülfsverbum gebraucht, ein jedes Verbum damit zu conjugiren; beſonders geſchieht dies bey Fragen, Verneinungen, Verſicherungen oder wenn ſonſt ein Nachdruck angedeutet werden ſoll. Eben ſo wird das deutſche Thun in einigen niedrigen Mundarten gebraucht, z. E. ich thue dir ſchreiben, ſagen.
Docile gelehrig.
Dock Docke, Schiffsplatz, Schiffszimmerplatz, Baſſin, ein Teich oder kleiner Buſen nahe am Hafen; d. yard Schiffs-

docke, eine Schiffswerft.
Dog ein Hund.
Dog-fish der Spornhay, Squalus spinax Linn.
Dollar ein Thaler, hier Piaster.
Domain Herrschaft, Reich, Gebiet.
Domestic häuslich.
to Domesticate häuslich machen, zum zahmen Hausgeflügel gehören.
Dominion Herrschaft, unumschränkte Gewalt, Gebiet, Land, Königreich.
Donation Schenkung.
Door die Thür.
Dormant schlafend.
to Double doppelt machen, verdoppeln.
Double gedoppelt, doppelt.
to Doubt bezweifeln.
Doubt der Zweifel.
Down herunter, herab.
Downward niederwärts, hinab.
Dozen ein Dutzend.
to Drag ziehen, schleppen.
Draught die Tiefe, welche ein Schiff in das Wasser geht.
Draughtsman ein Zeichner.
* to Draw (I. drew, P. drawn.) ziehen, sich langsam fortbewegen, sich nähern, näher kommen, herausreissen, ausnehmen z. E. einen Vogel; to d. away ableiten, abführen, wegreissen; to d. back sich zurückziehen; to d. near heranrücken, sich nähern, näher kommen; to d. off von etwas abziehen, abziehen, ablenken; to d. on verursachen, veranlassen; to d. out und up aufziehen, in die Höhe ziehen, ausziehen, in Schlachtordnung stellen, aufmarschiren lassen; to d. together sich versammlen, zusammen kommen.
Dread Schrecken, Furcht.
Dreadful schrecklich, fürchterlich.
Dream ein Traum.
to Dress kleiden, bekleiden, zurichten, verrichten, zubereiten, ausnehmen, z. E. Fische; verbinden z. E. eine Wunde.
Dress die Kleidung.
Dressing Zubereitung, Verband auf einer Wunde.
Drift was auf dem Wasser schwimmt, von den Wellen getrieben wird; some drift ein Stück Floß.
to Drill mit einen Drillbohrer durchbohren, drillen, bohren, durchbohren.

* to Drink (J. drunk, drank; P. drunk, en.) trinken.
Drink Getränk.
Drinking das Trinken.
* to Drive (J. drove, drave; P. drove. driven) treiben, zutreiben, zujagen; to d. away vertreiben, zerstreuen.
to Droop schwach, muthlos, kraftlos werden.
to Drop herunterfallen, fallen lassen, verlassen, entlassen, verschwinden lassen, hinstürzen; to d. asleep in den Schlaf fallen; to d. to pieces in Stücke zerfallen.
to Drown ertrinken, ersaufen.
Drum das Tympanum im Ohre, die Trommel, das Trommelfell.
to Dry trocknen.
Dry trocken.
to Dub behauen; to d. out aushöhlen.
Dubious zweifelhaft, ungewiß.
Duck Ente.
Due schuldig, gebührend.
Duly auf die gehörige Art, richtig, genau, pünktlich.
Duplicity Doppelzüngigkeit, Doppelherzigkeit, Falschheit, Verstellung.
Duration Dauer, Fortdauer.
During während.
to Dust ausstäuben.
Dust der Staub.
Dutch holländisch.
Dutchman ein Holländer.
Duty Pflicht, Obliegenheit, pflichtmäßiges Betragen eines Soldaten, die Wache, die Schuldigkeit; Handlungen, wozu wir moralisch verpflichtet sind, Pflichten; Abgabe, Zoll; to do duty Dienste thun; an officer on duty der wachthabende Officier.
Dwelling Wohnort, Aufenthalt.
to Dy siehe to Die.
to Dye färben.
Dye die Farbe.

E.

Each ein jeder.
Eager lebhaft, begierig, ernsthaft.
Eagerly lebhaftig, ernstlich, emsig.
Eagerness Ungestüm, Heftigkeit, heftige Begierde.
Ear das Ohr.
Early frühe, frühzeitig.

Earnest ernstlich, eifrig.
Earnestly eifrig, ernstlich, im Ernste, sehr scharf.
Earnestness Heftigkeit, Ungestüm, Eifer.
Ear-ring ein Ohrring, Ohrgehänge.
Earth die Erde.
Earthen irden, aus Erde bereitet.
Earthenware irdenes Geschirr, Töpferwaare.
to Ease von einer Last befreyen.
Ease Ruhe, Leichtigkeit, Abwesenheit der Mühe und Beschwerde, ungezwungenes Betragen; at ease in einem Zustande der ungestörten Muße, ohne Schmerz und ohne Bekümmerniß der Angst, ganz in Ruhe.
Easily leicht, gern.
East die Gegend, wo die Sonne aufgeht, Morgen, Osten.
Eastern östlich, morgenländisch, orientalisch.
Eastward östlich, nach Osten zu.
Easy leicht, bequem, ungezwungen, ruhig, sicher.
* to Eat (J. eat, ate; P. eat, eaten.) essen; to e. away verzehren, wegbeitzen; to e. down abweiden.
Eating das Essen.
Ebony Ebenholz.
Ecstasy Entzückung, Begeisterung.
Edge Ecke, Rand, Schneide, Leisten, Ufer; water edge der Strand.
to Educate erziehen, unterrichten.
Education Erziehung.
to Effect bewerkstelligen, ins Werk richten.
Effect wirken; to take effect gelingen.
Effecting Bewerkstelligung, Hervorbringung.
Effectually auf eine kräftige, wirksame Art.
Efficacy Kraft, Wirksamkeit.
Effort heftige Bemühung, Bestreben, Anstrengung.
Effusion Ausgießung, Erguß.
Egg ein Ey.
Eight acht.
Eighteen achtzehn.
Eighty achtzig.
Either entweder, worauf allemal or oder folgt.
Either ein jeder von zweien, beyde, alle beyde, jeder.
Ejaculation ein kurzes Gebet, ein Stoßgebet.
to Elapse unvermerkt vorübergehen, verstreichen, verschwinden.
Elastic elastisch, Schnellkraft habend.
Elasticity Schnellkraft, Federkraft, Elasticität.

Elated stolz, aufgeblaßen, übermüthig.
Elbow der Ellbogen; to have always at their elbow nahe um sich haben, bey der Hand haben.
Elbow-room Raum genug die Ellbogen auf beyden Seiten auszustrecken, hinlänglicher Raum.
Elder älter; siehe old.
Elderly ältlich.
Eldest der älteste; siehe old.
Elegance Annehmlichkeit, Reiz, Grazie.
Elevated hoch, erhaben.
Eleven eilf.
Else Pron. indecl. ein anderer, etwas anderes.
Else auf eine andere Art, sonst, wo nicht.
Elsewhere anderswo.
to Embark einschiffen, zu Schiffe gehen.
to Embarrass verwirren, in Verlegenheit setzen.
Embassy Gesandtschaft.
to Embrace umarmen, begierig ergreifen.
to Embroider sticken.
Eminence Höhe, Erhabenheit, Anhöhe.
Eminent hoch, vorzüglich.
Emotion Bewegung des Gemüths, Rührung.
to Employ gebrauchen, zu thun geben, beschäftigen.
Employer derjenige, welcher etwas gebraucht, Gebrauch davon macht; ein Vorgesetzter, in dessen Dienst man sich befindet.
Employment Geschäft, Arbeit.
Emptiness die Leere.
Empty leer.
Emulation Nacheiferung, Wetteifer.
to Enable tüchtig, fähig, vermögend, geschickt machen, in Stand setzen, Macht ertheilen.
to Encamp sich lagern, lagern lassen.
Encampment das Lager.
Enchantment Bezauberung, Zauber.
to Encircle umringen, einschließen.
to Encompass einschließen, umgeben, umringen.
to Encounter entgegen gehen, einer Sache gewärtig seyn, begegnen.
to End endigen.
End Ende, Absicht, Endzweck.
to Endear werth, beliebt, angenehm machen.
Endeavour unternehmen, versuchen, sich bemühen.

Endeavour Bemühung, Bestrebung.
to Endure aushalten, ertragen, erdulden.
Enemy ein Feind.
Energy Kraft, Stärke, Geist, Innigkeit.
to Enforce durch Gewalt hervorbringen, erhalten, zwingen, in Bewegung bringen.
to Engage beschäftigen, in eine Sache verwikken, verflechten, einnehmen, reizen, zu etwas bewegen, schlagen, fechten; to e. in his interest zu seinem Vortheil einnehmen.
Engagement Verpflichtung, Verbindlichkeit, Treffen, Gefecht.
English ein Engländer, englisch.
Englishman ein Engländer.
to Engross sich einer Sache ganz, im Ganzen bemächtigen, im Ganzen an sich ziehen, hinnehmen.
to Enjoy geniessen, sich freuen.
to Enlarge vergrößern, erweitern.
to Enlighten erleuchten, aufklären.
to Enliven beleben, beseelen.
Enough genug.
to Enquire nach etwas fragen, sich erkundigen.
Enquiry Nachfrage, Erkundigung.
to Enrapture entzücken.
to Ensue der Zeitordnung nach folgen.
to Enter hineingehen, etwas begreifen; to enter by hineinsteigen, gehen; to e. on sich in etwas einlassen.
Enterprize Unternehmen, ein mit Gefahr verbundenes Vorhaben.
to Entertain in seinem Gemüthe behalten, unterhalten, hegen, bewirthen, gastfreundschaftlich aufnehmen.
Entertainment Bewirthung, gastfreundschaftliche Aufnahme, Tractement, Mahlzeit, Belustigung, Schauspiel.
Entire und
Entirely ganz, völlig.
Entrance Eingang, Eintritt.
to Entreat bitten, ersuchen.
Entreaty Bitte, Gesuch.
to Enumerate einzeln oder stückweise aufzählen, erzählen.
Enviable beneidungswürdig.
to Envy neiden, beneiden.
Equal gleich, gleichförmig.

Equally auf gleiche Weise.
to Eradicate mit der Wurzel ausreissen.
to Erect aufrichten, errichten, aufführen.
Error Fehler, Irthum.
Eruption Ausbruch, Eruption, das Ausschlagen auf der Haut, z. E. der Blattern.
to Escape unbemerkt vorübergehen, der Gefahr entgehen, entwischen.
Escape Flucht, Entwischung, Entkommen.
Especially vornehmlich, besonders.
Essential wesentlich, wichtig.
to Establish errichten, einrichten, gründen.
Establishment Einrichtung, Anordnung einer Sache.
to Esteem einen Preis, Werth auf etwas setzen, schätzen, hochschätzen, meynen.
Esteem Achtung, Hochschätzung.
Estimable schätzbar, werthgeschätzt.
Estimation Achtung, Hochschätzung, Werth.
Etiquette die Etikette, Modezwang, feine Art etwas zu thun, das Ceremoniel guter Sitten, das anständige Wesen, Hofsitte.
Eulogium eine Lobrede.
European ein Europäer.
Even wirklich, grade so, selbst, so gar, auch, gleichfalls.
Evening der Abend.
Event Begebenheit, Zufall, Ende, Ausgang einer Sache.
Ever je, jemals, immer, beständig; for ever auf immer.
Every jeder; e. body jedermann.
Evident offenbar, augenscheinlich.
Evidently auf eine augenscheinliche, unleugbare Art.
Evil böse, schlecht.
to Evince augenscheinlich machen, beweisen, darthun.
to Exact als Pflicht oder Recht fordern.
Exactly auf eine genaue, pünktliche Art.
Examination Untersuchung.
to Examine untersuchen, prüfen.
Example Beyspiel.
to Exceed übertreffen, überschreiten, mehr betragen.
Exceedingly auf eine ausserordentliche Art, ausnehmend.
Excellent vortreflich.
Except und.
Excepting ausgenommen

to Exchange wechseln, z. E. spears d. i. werfen; auswechseln, austauschen, gegenseitig nehmen und geben.
Exchange ein Tausch.
to Excite erregen, erwecken, verursachen.
to Exclaim ausrufen.
Exclamation Ausruf.
to Excoriate die Haut abziehen, schinden.
to Exclude hindern, ausschließen.
to Excuse entschuldigen.
to Excute ausüben, befolgen, vollbringen.
Execution Wirkung, Ausübung, Niederlage, Blutbad.
Executive vollziehend, vollstrebend.
to Exempt befreyen, von einer Last oder Verbindlichkeit ausnehmen.
Exempt von einer Last oder Verbindlichkeit befreyt.
to Exercise Soldaten in den Waffen üben, ausüben, anwenden, in Ausübung bringen.
Exercise Uebung der Soldaten in den Waffen, Uebung, Ausübung, Vollbringung.
to Exert mit Eifer, Heftigkeit vollbringen, auslassen, zeigen.
Exertion Anstrengung, Bestrebung.
to Exhaust erschöpfen.
to Exhibit darstellen, zeigen, an den Tag legen, Schauspiel geben.
Exhibition Darstellung, Zeigung, Schauspiel.
to Exhilarate erheitern, aufmuntern.
to Exhort ermahnen, ermuntern.
to Exile aus dem Vaterlande verbannen, vertreiben.
to Exist daseyn, vorhanden seyn, ein Wesen haben.
Existence Daseyn.
to Expatiate sich weitläuftig über eine Sache ausbreiten.
to Expect erwarten.
Expectation Erwartung.
Expedient schicklich, der Absicht gemäß.
Expedition Abfertigung, Absendung, Feldzug, kriegerische Unternehmung.
Expeditiously auf eine hurtige Art, in Eile.
Expence Ausgabe, Unkosten, Aufwand.
to Expend ausgeben, aufwenden, verthun, verschiessen z. E. Ammunition.
Expensive Kosten verursachend, kostspielig.
to Experience erfahren, aus Erfahrung wissen.

Experience die Erfahrung.
Experienced erfahren, geübt, versucht, in einer Sache bewandert.
Expert geschickt, erfahren, fertig, kundig, geübt.
to Expire sterben, den Geist aufgeben, verscheiden.
to Explain deutlich machen, erläutern, erklären.
Explanation Erklärung.
Explicit deutlich, klar, ausdrücklich.
Exploit eine große, wichtige That.
to Explore untersuchen, erforschen.
Explosion Knall.
to Expose aussetzen, zur Schau stellen, dem Tadel, der Beschimpfung bloß geben.
to Express äußern, ausdrücken.
Expression Ausdruck, Aeusserung.
Expressive ausdrückend, nachdrücklich, ausdrucksvoll.
to Extend ausstrecken, ausdehnen, zu etwas hinreichen, sich erstrecken.
Extensive weit ausgedehnt, sich weit erstreckend.
Extent Umfang, Größe.
Exterior äußerlich.
to Exterminate ausrotten, vertilgen, das Leben nehmen.
External äußerlich.
to Extinguish auslöschen, vertilgen.
to Extract herausziehen.
Extraordinary ausserordentlich.
Extreme das letzte oder äusserste eines Dings, der höchste Grad, das Extremum, äußerste Verlegenheit, Noth.
Extreme Adj. äußerst, größest, höchst.
Extremely im höchsten, äußersten Grade, höchst, überaus, sehr.
Extremity äußerste Theil, Ende, Extrem, äußerste Noth, schlimster, ärgster Zustand.
to Extricate herauswicklen, aus einer Verlegenheit befreyen.
Eye das Auge.

F.

Face das Gesicht; face to face einander grade gegenüber.
Facetious munter, lustig, drollig, kurzweilig.

to Facilitate erleichtern, leicht machen, von Hindernissen befreyen.
Facility Hurtigkeit, Leichtigkeit.
Fact Thatsache, Factum, That.
Factory die Faktorey; ein Haus und der dazu gehörige Bezirk, worin Kaufleute in entfernten Ländern ihre Geschäfte verrichten lassen.
Faculty natürliche Geschicklichkeit, Fähigkeit, Eigenschaft, Geistes-kraft.
to Fail fehlen, mangeln, unterlassen, fehlschlagen.
Failing Fehler, Unvollkommenheit.
to Faint ohnmächtig werden, in Ohnmacht fallen.
Fair schön.
Fairly auf eine schöne, vollständige Art, ganz.
Fairy Feen, Hexen gehörig, von ihnen herrührend, zauberisch; a f. tale ein Feenmährchen.
Faith der Glaube.
Faithful treu, ehrlich, redlich, rechtschaffen.
Faithfully pünktlich, genau, gewissenhaft.
Faithless treulos.
* to Fall (J. fell, P. fallen.) fallen, durch einen Zufall jemandes Eigenthum werden; to f. down umfallen, sich auf einer abhängigen Fläche hinunter bewegen. Von Schiffen, die einen Fluß hinunter gehen, sagt der Engländer in der Seesprache gewöhnlich the ship falls down the river fällt ihn hinab; to f. ill krank, unpaß werden.
Fallacy ein betrüglicher Schluß, Trugschluß, Betrug.
Fallacious Mißdeutung, Irthum verursachend, betrüglich, unzuverläßig.
Falsehood Lügenhaftigkeit, Unwahrheit, Lüge, Falschheit.
Familiar vertraulich.
to Familiarize genau mit etwas bekannt machen.
Family Familie; in a f. way auf einem vertraulichen Fuß, ohne Ceremonie, Umstände.
to Fancy dafür halten, meynen, ersinnen, ausdenken; fancied likeness ein Conterfey.
Fancy die Einbildungskraft, Einbildung, Meynung, Neigung, Liebe, etwas, das gefällt oder unterhält, ohne wirklichen Nutzen oder Werth zu haben.
Far weit.

to Fare sich in einem gewissen Zustande befinden, einen gewissen Fortgang haben.
Farewell der Abschied.
Farewell Abschied nehmend, abschiedlich.
Farther weiter, ferner.
to Fashion Gestalt geben, bilden, geschickt zu etwas machen, nach der herrschenden Mode und Geschmack einrichten.
Fashion Manier, Gebrauch, Mode.
Fashioning die Verfertigung.
Fast Adj. unbeweglich, nahe, fest.
Fast Adv. hurtig, geschwinde, schnell.
to Fasten befestigen, verbinden.
Fat fett.
Fatal tödtlich, gefährlich, unglücklich.
Fate das Schicksal, der Tod.
Father der Vater.
Fathom ein Klafter, Faden. (3 Ellen.)
to Fatigue müde machen, ermüden.
Fatigue Ermüdung, Beschwerde, schwere Arbeit.
to Favour günstig, gewogen seyn, wohlwollen, begünstigen, zu etwas behülflich seyn.
Favour Gunstbezeugung, Geschenk, Gunst, Wohlwollen, gütige, freundschaftliche Gesinnung.
Favourable günstig.
Favoured begünstigt, mit Gunst und Wohlwollen behandelt.
Favourite ein Liebling, Günstling.
to Fear fürchten.
Fear die Furcht.
Fearful bange, furchtsam.
to Feast mit einem Schmauße prächtig bewirthen, einem gütlich thun.
Feast Gastmahl, Fest.
Feasting der Schmauß, das Schmaußen.
Feather eine Feder.
* to Feed (J. und P. fed.) füttern; to f. on füttern mit.
* to Feel (J. und P. felt.) fühlen.
Feeling Gefühl, Empfindung.
Feint Verstellung, Finte.
Felicity Glückseligkeit, Wohlstand.
to Fell umhauen, fällen.
Fellow Gefährter, Genosse, Kerl, Mann, Mensch; fellows im Plur. Leute.
Fellow-citizen ein Mitbürger.

Fellow-creature Mitmensch.
Fellow-sufferer Leidensgenosse.
Female weiblich, Frauenzimmer.
to Fence einschließen, einhegen, versperren.
Fermentation Gährung, Sturm, Unruhe.
Fertile fruchtbar.
Festival ein Festtag, feyerlicher Tag.
Festivity Fröhlichkeit, Lustbarkeit.
Festoon in den bildenden Künsten eine Verzierung von Laubwerk, Blumen und Früchten, eine Fruchtschnur, Blumenschnur, Feston.
* to Fetch (J. fetcht, P. fetcht, fet) holen, durch seinen Werth verschaffen, einbringen.
Feudal zu einem Lehen gehörig, von einem zur Lehen rührend, lehnbar; f. system Feudalsystem.
Fever das Fieber.
Feverish fieberhaft.
Few wenig; a few ein Wenig, einige wenige.
Fidelity Treue, Redlichkeit.
Field das Feld.
Fifteen funfzehn.
Fifty funfzig.
* to Fight (J. fought, P. fought, en.) fechten, balgen.
Fight das Gefecht.
to Figure eine bestimmte Gestalt geben, abbilden, vorstellen.
Figure Gestalt, Bildung.
to File off abmarschiren, in einer Reihe hinter einander gehen, defiliren.
File eine Feile.
Filial kindlich.
to Fill füllen, voll machen; to f. up ausfüllen.
* to Find (J. und P. found) finden, befinden, entdecken, bemerken.
Fine schön.
Finely schön, zierlich, prächtig.
Finger der Finger.
to Finish endigen, vollenden, zur Vollkommenheit bringen.
to Fire Feuer geben, feuern, losschießen.
Fire das Feuer.
Fire-arms Subst. Plur. Feuergewehre, Schießgewehre.
Fire-place Feuerheerd.
Firing das Feuern, Schießen; the f. of the musquets Musketenfeuer.
Firm derbe, fest, entschlossen, standhaft.
Firmness Festigkeit, Standhaftigkeit.
First Adj. der erste.
First Adv. zuerst; at first zuerst.

to Fish fischen.
Fish ein Fisch.
Fishing-boat ein Fischerboot.
Fishing-hook ein Fischhacken.
Fishing-net ein Fischernez.
Fishing-tackle Fischergeräthschaft.
to Fit bequem, tüchtig, geschickt machen, zurichten, zubereiten, versehen; to f. out ausrüsten.
Fit bequem, schicklich, dienlich, tauglich.
Fit der Paroxismus, Schauer, Anfall einer Krankheit.
Five fünf.
to Fix festsetzen, ansetzen, auf etwas richten; fest machen, heften; to f. up aufpflanzen; to f. upon sich für etwas entschließen; a fixed and rooted sense ein fester und tiefeingewurzelter Sinn.
Flag eine Schiffsfahne, Flagge.
Flagolet eine Art kleiner Flöten, Flaschenet, eine Octavflöte.
Flame Flamme, Feuer.
Flash ein plötzliches, helles, schnellvorübergehendes Licht; a f. of lightning ein Blitz.
Flat eine Fläche.
Flat flach, waagerecht, eben, platt, unbedingt, platterdings, völlig, ganz.
to Flatten eben, gleich machen, ebener, flach ziehen.
to Flatter schmeicheln.
to Fledge mit Federn zum Fliegen versehen; befiedern, flügge werden.
* to Flee (J. und P. fled) fliehen.
to Fleet schnell fliehen, flüchtig, vergänglich seyn.
Fleet eine Flotte.
Flesh Fleisch.
Flight die Flucht.
* to Fling (J. und P. flung) werfen, schleudern.
to Float auf dem Wasser schwimmen, obenauf schwimmen.
Float ein auf dem Wasser schwimmender Körper; a ship is on float ist flott, ist vom Grunde abgebracht.
to Flock haufenweise zusammen kommen, sich versammlen.
Flood die Flut; the flood was made die Flut war gestiegen 77.
Flood-tide die Flutzeit, der Anlauf des Wassers.
Floor der Fußboden.
Floor-timber ein Flachbalken, ein Balken von

flachem Bauchstücke, ein Bauchstück.
Flour Mehl.
to Flourish blühen, schwingen, schwenken.
Flow Anlauf, Zufluß des Wassers, die Flut.
Flower die Blume; siehe blossom.
to Flush erheben, stolz machen.
to Flutter flattern, sich ungewiß hin und her bewegen.
* to Fly (J. flew, fled; P fled, flown.) fliegen; to f. about hin und her, herum fliegen; to f. forth hinfliegen, fortfliegen; to f. up auffliegen.
Flying fish ein fliegender Fisch; die gemeinsten derselben haben ungefähr die Größe und Gestalt der Heringe, bekannt unter den Namen der fliegenden Heringe Exocoetus volitans. Ihre langen Brustflossen dienen ihnen statt der Flügel; wenn sie im Wasser von Raubfischen verfolgt werden, erheben sie sich ein wenig über die Oberfläche desselben und fliegen etliche hundert Schritt weit; denn sobald die Flossen trocken werden, müssen sie wieder in ihr Element zurück. Sie bedienen sich also dieses Vermögens nur im Nothfalle und zu ihrer Rettung, wiewohl es sie nicht einmal gegen alle Gefahr sichert, indem andere fliegende Raubfische sie auch über dem Wasser verfolgen, theils lauernde Seevögel aus der Höhe auf sie herabstürzen.
Flying-fox ein fliegender Fuchs; diese Benennung bezeichnet die große Fledermaus, welche nach dem Linne Vampyr und nach Büffon die Rougette heißt.
to Fold zusammenlegen; to f. up zusammenfalten.
to Follow folgen; to f. up sich unermüdet woran halten, womit abgeben, anhaltend, beharrlich etwas betreiben.
to Foment mit einem warmen, flüßigen Körper waschen oder baden, bähen; aufmuntern, unterstützen, unterhalten.
Fomentation das Bähen, die Bähung, ein Umschlag
Fond auf eine thörichte, übertriebene Art begierig, zärtlich, verliebt.
Fondly auf eine thörichte Weise, mit zu vieler Nachsicht, Zärtlichkeit.
Food Speise, Nahrung.

Fooliſh thöricht, närriſch, ungereimt.
Fooliſhly auf eine thörichte, alberne Art.
Foot der Fuß.
Footing der Zuſtand, die Einrichtung.
For wegen, um, willen, für, zu, auf, nach, was anbetrift, in Anſehung; for the firſt time zum erſtenmal.
For Conj. denn.
* to Forbear (J. forbore, forbare; P. forbore, forborn.) unterlaſſen, ſich enthalten; they could not forbear ſmiling ſie konnten nicht umhin zu lächeln.
* to Forbid (J. forbid, forbad; P. forbid, den.) verbieten, unterſagen.
to Forbode prophezeyen, vorbedeuten.
to Force zwingen, anſtrengen, etwas mit Anwendung aller Kraft bewerkſtelligen, verrichten, treiben; to f. through mit Gewalt durchtreiben, durchſtoßen.
Force Macht, Stärke, Gewalt, Kraft, Vermögen; der Plur. Forces Truppen, Kriegsmacht.
Forcible ſtark, wirkſam, mächtig.
Forcibly auf eine ſtarke, mächtige Art, mit Macht.
Fore-finger der Zeigefinger.
* to Forego (J. forewent, P. foregone.) vorhergehen, voran gehen.
Forehead Vorkopf, Stirne.
Forenoon der Vormittag.
* to Foreſee (J. foreſaw, P. foreſeen.) vorher ſehen, wiſſen.
Fore Top-Maſt die Stange (Maſtsverlängerung) oben auf dem Fockmaſte, die Vor- oder Fockſtange.
Forge eine Schmiede.
* to Forget (forgot, forgat; P. forgot, ten) vergeſſen.
Forgetfulneſs Vergeſſenheit, Vergeßlichkeit.
Forlorn verlaſſen, hülflos, unglücklich.
to Form bilden, formen, machen, entwerfen, erſinnen.
Form Geſtalt, Bildung, Ceremonie, Form, Steifheit, Formalität; in form förmlich, feyerlich, mit gehöriger Formalität.
Formal feyerlich, förmlich.
Former der erſte, vorige.

Formerly ehedem, vormals.
Formidable furchtbar, Furcht erweckend.
Forming das Bilden, Machen, die Verfertigung.
Formosa eine Insel, gehört zu der Chinesischen Provinz Fo-kien; doch besitzen die Chineser nur die nördlichen und westlichen Gegenden, in den östlichen wohnen die Ureinwohner, als ein freyes, wildes Bergvolk.
Forth vorwärts, fort, weiter.
Fortification ein Festungswerk, Schanze.
to Fortify mit Festungswerken versehen, befestigen.
Fortitude Muth, Tapferkeit, Geistesstärke.
Fortunate glücklich.
Fortunately glücklicher Weise.
Fortune Glück, Schicksal.
Forty vierzig.
to Forward Fortschritte machen, befördern, beschleunigen, fortsenden.
Forward vorwärts.
Forwardness der Zustand, da eine Sache befördert wird, weiter kommt, zunimmt.
to Found gründen.
Foundation der Grund eines Gebäudes.
Fountain die Quelle.
Fountain-head die Quelle eines Brunnens oder Flußes.
Four vier.
Four-post bed ein Bettgestell mit einem auf vier Pfosten ruhenden Himmel.
Fourteenth der Vierzehnte.
Fowl ein Vogel, Geflügel.
Fowling-piece Vogelflinte.
Fox ein Fuchs; siehe flying fox.
Fragment Ueberrest, Ueberbleibsel, Brocken.
Fragrance Wohlgeruch, Duft.
Frame Rahm, Form, Gestalt, Bildung, Einrichtung, Ordnung.
Frame-work die Spanten, das Geribbe des Schiffs.
Fraud der Betrug.
Free frey, ungehindert.
Freedom Freyheit, Freymüthigkeit.
Freely frey, ungehindert.
French ein Franzose.
Frenzy Anfall von Wuth, Wahnwitz.
Frequent öfter, mehrmals.
Frequently häufig, oft.

Fresh frisch, neu.
to Freshen frisch werden.
Fresh-gathered frisch abgebrochen, ausgerissen, gepflückt.
Friction die Reibung.
Friend ein Freund.
Friendly freundschaftlich, freundlich, wohlwollend.
Friendship die Freundschaft.
Frigate eigentlich ein leicht gebautes Kriegsschiff von 20 : 40 Kanonen, eine Fregatte; frigate canoes hier Fregattencanots, weil sie die Befehle schnell hie und dahin brachten.
to Frighten Schrecken, Furcht einjagen.
Fringe die Franze.
From von, aus.
to Front einer Sache gegenüber stehen.
Front das Gesicht, die vordere Seite, Fronte.
Fruit die Frucht.
Fruitless fruchtlos.
Fruit-tree ein Obstbaum.
to Frustrate vereiteln.
Frying-pan eine Bratpfanne.
to Fulfill erfüllen.
Full voll.
Fully völlig, gänzlich.
Fund Vorrath, Menge.
Funeral Leichenbegängniß, Begräbniß.
to Furnish mit Geräth, Zubehör versehen, ausrüsten, zieren.
Furniture Hausgeräth, Meublen.
Further weiter, ferner.
Futtocks die krummen Hölzer, welche das Schiff zusammenhalten, die Ribben, Sitzer, Aufhanger, Gabelholz.
Future künftig.

G.

to Gain Gewinn, Vortheil erlangen, gewinnen, erhalten, bekommen.
Gajety Munterkeit, Fröhlichkeit.
Gale ein frischer Wind, eine bewegte Luft, stärker als breeze und schwächer als storm.
Gallant brav, tapfer.
to Gallop galloppiren.
Garden ein Garten.
Garment ein Kleid, Kleidungsstück.
to Garnish ein Gericht Speise mit etwas an

Rande herum belegen, garniren.
Garrison die Besatzung einer Festung.
to Gather sammlen.
Gauze Gaze, eine Art dünnen, seidenen, durchsichtigen Zeuges.
Gay freudig, munter, fröhlich.
General der General.
General allgemein; in general gemeiniglich.
Generally überhaupt, gemeiniglich, häufig.
Generosity Edelmuth.
Generous ein Edler.
Gentle sanft, milde, sanftmüthig, gelinde.
Gentleman jedermann von gutem Stande und guter Geburt; (für diese Bedeutung paßt oft unser Herr,) jeder Mann, der sich durch seine Sitten und Erziehung, durch ein gefälliges, anständiges Betragen, durch feine und hübsche Kleidung, durch Würde und Rechtschaffenheit der Gesinnungen u. d. m. vor andern auszeichnet, der Mann von eigenen, selbst erworbenen Verdiensten.
Gentleness sanfte Beschaffenheit der Sitten, Milde, Sanftmuth, Leutseligkeit, Gefälligkeit.
Gently leise, sachte.
Gesture die Geberde.
* to Get (I. got, gat, P. got, ten.) erhalten, bekommen, gewinnen, verschaffen, bringen, gehen, den Weg zu etwas finden, gelangen, veranstalten, machen, daß etwas geschehe; to g. ahead vorwärts kommen; to g. advanced fortgehen, weiter kommen; to g. away weg kommen; to g. back zurückkommen; to g. blistered and swelled Blasen und Geschwülste bekommen; to g. down hinunterbringen z. E. a sail d. i. einziehen; to g. near sich nähern; to g. off davon kommen; to g. on one of the horses back ein Pferd besteigen; to g. on vorwärts kommen, fortkommen; to g. on board an Bord schaffen; to g. on shore und to land ans Land kommen, landen; to g. out hinausgehen, kommen, herausbringen, ziehen, erretten; to g. over the reef über das Rief gehen; to g. ready fertig machen; to g. in readiness sich fertig halten, in Bereitschaft seyn; to g. ropes around

Stricke rund herum befestigen; to g. together versammlen, zusammen bringen; to g. up aufstehen, aufheben, in die Höhe bringen; to g. well wieder gesund werden, sich wieder erhohlen.

Gimblet ein Bohrer.

* to Give (J. gave, P. given) geben, verursachen; to g. back zurückgeben; to g. birth Entstehung, Veranlaßung zu etwas geben; to g. credit Glauben beymessen; to g. out ausgeben, bekannt machen; to g. out a line intoniren; to g. up aufgeben, abtreten, übergeben, überlassen, z. E. the point sein Vorhaben aufgeben — all thoughts alle Gedanken fahren lassen.

Glad froh, erfreut.

to Glance einen Blick auf etwas werfen.

Glass Glas, Spiegel.

to Glide still und sanft fließen, gleiten.

Glimpse Schimmer, Strahl, Blick.

Glitter Glanz, Schein.

Globe Kugel, Erdkugel.

Gloom Dunkelheit, Traurigkeit, Verdrießlichkeit, Trübsinn.

Gloomy dunkel, trübe.

Glossy glänzend.

to Glow glühen.

Glow heftige Leidenschaft.

* to Go (J. went, P. gone, went.) gehen; to g. aboard, on board an Bord gehen; to g. about umhergehen; to g. about his business an seine Arbeit gehen, seine Geschäfte abwarten; to g. abroad ausgehen, aus dem Hause gehen; to g. along seinen Weg fortsetzen, fortgehen; to g. away weggehen, wegsegeln; to be going im Begriff seyn etwas zu thun; — he was going away er würde sterben; — to g. back zurückkommen; to g. down hinuntergehen; to g. too far zu weit gehen; to g. forward vorwärts gehen: to g. from abreisen, absegeln; to g. in eingehen; to g. off abgehen; to g. on weiter gehen, fortfahren, antreten, vorgehen; to g. out auslaufen, ausgehen; to g. over umschlagen z. E. a canoe; to g. through durchgehen, ausführen, durchsetzen; to g. up hinaufgehen.

Goat eine Ziege.
God Gott.
Gold Gold.
Good Adj. gut; beträchtlich, nicht wenig, nicht klein; der Compar. better besser; der Superl. best am besten.
Good die Wohlfahrt, das Gut, das Beste.
Good-breeding gute Erziehung, Eigenschaften, Sitten.
Good-humour gute Laune, Gutmüthigkeit.
Good-humoured gut gelaunt.
Good-looking wohlaussehend.
Good-nature Gutherzigkeit, Gutmüthigkeit.
Goodness Güte, Gütigkeit.
Good-sense gute Einsicht, Verstand; he had the good sense er war vernünftig genug.
Good-tempered gutmüthig.
Good-will Wohlwollen.
Goose eine Gans.
Gothic gothisch, altväterisch.
to Govern regieren, beherrschen, leiten, bestimmen.
Government Regierungsform, oberherrschaftliche Gewalt, Staat.
Governor Gouverneur, Stadthalter.
to Grace schmücken, verzieren, verschönern, Grazie ertheilen.
Gracefully auf eine reizende Art.
Gracious huldreich, leutselig, gnädig.
Graciously auf eine huldreiche, leutselige Art.
Gradually stufenweise, allmählich, nach und nach.
Grain Korn.
Grand groß, vorzüglich, herrlich.
to Grant erlauben, bewilligen, gestatten, gewähren.
Grant Bewilligung, Verleihung, Ertheilung.
Grape-shot Kartätsche.
Grapnel ein kleiner Anker.
Grass Gras.
Grateful dankbar, erkenntlich.
to Gratify gefällig seyn, befriedigen, genug thun.
Gratitude Dankbarkeit.
Grave das Grab.
Grave ernsthaft; grave turn of mind ernsthafte Gemüthsstimmung.
Gravesand. Gewöhnlich gehen die Reisenden, welche zu Schiffe nach England kommen, oder daher überreisen,

zu Gravesand, einem anmuthigen und schön gelegenem, blühenden Städtchen, 21 Engl. Meilen von London, von und an Bord, um das Langweilige der Flußfahrt zu vermeiden; das Nöthige von frischer Provision wird hier eingenommen, die Zollgefälle werden hier zuletzt berichtigt, oder doch das Schiff von den Zollbedienten durchsucht u. s. w. Es ist unglaublich, welch eine Menge von Reisenden unaufhörlich durch Gravesand strömt.

Gravitation das Neigen oder Drucken der Körper nach dem Mittelpunkte, das Schwerseyn der Körper, Druck, Schwere.

Gravity Ernst, Ernsthaftigkeit.

Grease Schmeer, Fett, Talg.

Great groß.

Greatly in einem hohen Grade.

Green grün.

Greenwhich ein schönes Städtchen an der Themse, mit einem königlichen Lustschloße und einem großen Hospital für invalide Seeleute. Es ist eins der größten und prächtigsten Gebäude in Europa, hat eine sehr reizende Lage an der Themse, und ist mit Kuppeln, Säulengängen, Statüen und Gemählden versehen. Einige Tausend abgelebte Seeleute wohnen hier mit der größten Bequemlichkeit, und eine noch größere Anzahl erhält aus dem Spitale seinen Unterhalt. Die Invaliden speisen auf großen marmornen Tafeln; jedem werden wöchentlich 2 Hemden gewaschen, jeder hat sein abgesondertes Bette, welches alle Jahr erneuert wird.

to Greet grüßen, bewillkommen, glückwünschen, begegnen.

Grey grau.

Grief Gram, Kummer, Betrübniß, Schmerz.

to Grieve Kummer, Kränkung, Schmerz verursachen, Kummer empfinden, sich kränken.

* to Grind (J. und P. ground) schleifen.

Grindstone der Schleifstein.

Groan Aechzen, Seufzer.

Grog der Nahme eines auf Schiffen üblichen Getränkes, welches aus

Branntewein, oder Rum, oder Arrak nnd Waſſer beſteht.
to Groove aushöhlen.
Groove einer Falze, Rinne.
Grotesque ungeſtalt, unnatürlich, verziert, groteſk.
Grotto eine künſtliche Höle zum Vergnügen, Grotte.
Ground der Grund, Boden.
Groundſel der Name einer Pflanze, Kreuzkraut, Senecio ſowohl als Erigeron Linn.
Grove eine bedeckte Allee von Bäumen, Luſtwald, Hain.
* to Grow (J. grew, P. grown) wachſen werden; to g. up aufwachſen.
to Guard beſchützen, durch Vorſicht vor etwas verwahren, ſich verwahren, auf ſeiner Hut ſeyn.
Guard die Wache, Garde, Leibwache.
Gueſt ein Gaſt.
Guidance Führung, Leitung.
to Guide leiten, führen.
Guide Wegweiſer, Führer.
Guilty eines Verbrechens ſchuldig.
Gun eine Kanone, Flinte.
Gunflint Flintenſtein.
Gunner Konſtabel, Kanonier, der die Aufſicht über die Artillerie und Ammunition hat.
Gunpowder Schießpulver.

H.

Habitation Wohnung.
to Habituate eine Fertigkeit erwerben, angewöhnen.
to Hail zurufen, in der Schifferſprache prajen.
Hair das Haar.
Half halb.
Hall ein jeder Saal, großer Raum in einem Gebäude.
to Halloo laut aufrufen, zuſchreyen.
Halloo der Zuruf.
Halloojng ein lärmendes Geſchrey.
to Halt in der Bewegung, im Gehen ſtille ſtehen, halten.
Ham der Schinken, die Knieſcheibe.
Hammer ein Hammer.

to Hand behändigen, überreichen, hinreichen; to h. about aus einer Hand in die andere geben.

Hand die Hand, die individuellen Schriftzüge, die Hand.

Handily auf eine geschickte, behende Art.

to Handle mit der Hand berühren, betasten.

Handle Handhabe, Heft, Gefäß, Handgriff, Stiel.

Hands in der Seesprache Matrosen; many hands ein Theil der Mannschaft.

Handsomely auf eine schöne, reizende, zierliche Art.

* to Hang (J. und P. hang und hanged) hängen; to h. up in die Höhe hangen.

Haply vielleicht, von ungefähr.

to Happen sich treffen, zutragen, von ungefähr geschehen; happen to be eben seyn, grade seyn.

Happily glücklicherweise.

Happiness Glückseligkeit, Glück.

Happy glücklich, froh.

to Harbour Herberge geben, beherbergen, Raum geben, aufnehmen, Aufenthalt verstatten.

Harbour der Hafen.

Hard hart, stark, ungestüm, rauh.

to Harden hart werden, machen.

Hardly schwerlich, fast nicht, kaum, auf eine strenge, beleidigende, ungünstige Art.

Hardness Härte, feste Beschaffenheit.

Hardship Beschwerde, Ungemach.

to Harm beschädigen, verletzen, Nachtheil bringen, beleidigen.

Harm Verbrechen, Beleidigung, Schaden, Nachtheil.

Harmony Uebereinstimmung, Eintracht.

Harpsicord der Flügel, Clavicymbel.

Harry der verkürzte Name Henry, Heinrich.

Harsh rauh, widrig, unangenehm.

Haste Eilfertigkeit, Eil.

Hastily eilfertig, hurtig, hastig.

Hasty eilig, eilfertig.

Hat der Hut.

Hatches im Plur. die Lucken am Schiffe, die Oeffnungen, Thüren, aus welchen man aus einem Verdeck ins andere kommt.

Hatchet eine Axt.

Hatch-way der Weg von einem Verdecke des Schiffs in das andere, die untern Zugänge, Lucken.
Hatred Haß, Groll, Abscheu.
to Haul ziehen; to h. up ans Trockene ziehen.
* to Have (J und P. had) haben, besitzen.
Havock Verwüstung, Verheerung.
Hawser ein kleines Ankertau, ein Troß, nicht völlig so dick als ein Kabeltau.
Hazard Gefahr, Risiko.
Hazardous der Gefahr ausgesetzt, gefährlich.
Hazy neblig.
He das Pron. der dritten Person, er, derjenige; es bildet seine Endigungen im Sing. mit him; der Plur. heißt they, die andern Endigungen desselben werden mit them gemacht.
Head der Kopf, die Spitze, Schneide, der Vordertheil eines Kahnes; der vornehmste Theil, Punkt einer Sache; on this head in diesem Punkte, in dieser Hinsicht.
Head-ach Kopfschmerz.
Health Gesundheit.
to Hear hören.
Heart das Herz; to have at heart am Herzen liegen.
Heartily herzlich, d. h. mit völliger Empfindung, im höchsten Grade der Empfindung.
to Heat heiß machen, hitzen, erhitzen.
Heat die Hitze.
* to Heave (J. hove, heaved; P hoven, heaved.) in die Höhe heben, aufheben, werfen; to h. the lead das Loth, Senkbley werfen.
Heaven der Himmel.
Heavy schwer, lästig, beschwerlich, stark.
Heavily mit zu vielem Gewicht, zu vieler Schwere.
Heel die Ferse am Fuße; das Unterende des Mastes; the ship takes a heel das Schiff neigt sich mehr nach der einen als nach der andern Seite.
Height die Höhe.
Heir ein Erbe.
Helena, St. Helena, eine Insel im Aethiopischen Ocean, oder auf der Westküste von Südafrica, ein hoher steiler Felsen, westlich von schwarzen Vorgebürge, gehört der Englisch-ostindischen Handelsgesell-

schaft, und wird zum Erfrischungsorte ihrer Schiffe gebraucht, hat aber wenig Erfrischungen und kann seine Einwohner nicht ernähren.

* to Help (J. helpt, holp; P. helpt, holpen) helfen, abhelfen, verhindern, umhin können; they could not help being surprized sie konnten nicht umhin sich zu erstaunen; they could not help making some enquiries about her sie konnten nicht umhin einige Erkundigungen ihrentwegen anzustellen.

Hen die Henne.

Hence von hier; from hence von hier für hence ist eigentlich fehlerhaft, weil hence schon so viel als from this bedeutet; indessen ist es doch sehr häufig.

Hence-forward künftig, inskünftige.

Her ein Besitz anzeigendes Pron. der dritten weiblichen Person, ihr, ihre; siehe auch She.

Herald ein Herold; the Herald of bad news ein Unglücksbote.

Herb Pflanze, Kraut.

Here hier.

Hereafter künftig, ins künftige.

Hereditary erblich; h. general Erbgeneral; h. office Erbamt.

Heroe ein Held.

Herself ein persönl. Pron. der dritten weibl. Person, sie, sie selbst; das Pron. recipr. sich.

to Heritate Bedenken tragen, unschlüßig seyn.

* to Hew (J. hewed, P. hewed, hewn.) hauen, behauen.

High hoch; high water Flutzeit.

Highly in einem hohen Grade, höchlich.

Hilarity Fröhlichkeit, Lust.

Hill ein Hügel.

Hilly hügelich.

Him siehe he.

Himself pers. Pron. der dritten männl. Person, er, er selbst; das Pron. recipr. sich.

to Hinder hindern.

to Hint unvollkommen erwähnen, zu verstehen geben, berühren, einem etwas stecken.

Hint eine entfernte Anspielung, unvollkommene Nachricht, Wink.

His das Pron. possessiv. der dritten männl. Person, seyn.

Historian Geschichtschreiber.
*to Hit (J. und P. hit) treffen, schlagen, berühren.
Hitherto bis hieher, bis jezt.
Hog ein Schwein.
to Hoist in die Höhe ziehen, heben; to h. up aufziehen.
*to Hold (J. held, P. held, holder.) halten, in sich halten, fassen, beurtheilen, schätzen, haben, besitzen, festbleiben, sich halten; to h. council, consultation Berathschlagung halten; to h. out darhalten, verhalten, aushalten; to h. up in die Höhe heben, aufheben, zum Ziel ausstecken.
Hold der Griff, das Halten, das Fassen, Macht, Einfluß, Wirkung auf den Geist.
Hole ein Loch, Höle.
Hollow eine Höhle.
Hollow hohl.
Hollow-eyed hohläugig.
Homage Huldigung, Bezeignung der Ehrerbietung.
Home das Haus, Vaterland, die Heimat.
Home Adv. nach Hause; to go home nach Hause gehen, reisen.
Homeward nach Hause.
to Honour ehren, Ehre erweisen.
Honour die Ehre.
Honourable ruhmwürdig, preiswürdig, angesehen.
Hoop ein Reif.
Hooting das Schreyen.
to Hope hoffen.
Hope Hoffnung.
Horizon Horizont, Gesichtskreis.
Horizontally auf eine horizontale, waagerechte Art.
Horn ein Horn.
Horrible schrecklich, fürchterlich, entsetzlich.
Horribly auf eine entsetzliche, scheusliche Art, in hohem Grade.
Horrid schrecklich, fürchterlich, abscheulich, im hohen Grade unangenehm.
Horror Entsetzen, Schrecken.
Horse ein Pferd.
Horseback die reitende Stellung, der Zustand, da man zu Pferde ist; on horseback zu Pferde; to ride on horseback reiten.
Hospital ein Hospital.
Hospitable gastfrey.
Hospitably auf eine gastfreye Art.
Hospitality Gastfreyheit.
Host ein Wirth.

Hoſtage ein Leibbürge, ein Geißel.
Hoſtile feindlich, feindſelig.
Hoſtility Feindſeligkeit.
Hot heiß, glühend.
Hour die Stunde.
Hourly ſtündlich.
Houſe das Haus.
Houſehold eine zuſammen lebende, häusliche Familie, Haushaltung, Hausgenoſſen.
How wie.
However indeſſen, jedoch, wie, ſo ſehr.
Howling das Heulen.
Hue die Farbe.
to Hug umarmen, an ſich drücken, feſthalten.
Human Eigenſchaften eines Menſchen habend, menſchlich, der Gemüthsart eines geſitteten Menſchen gemäß, darin gegründet.
Humane leutſelig, freundlich, liebreich.
Humanity Menſchlichkeit, Freundlichkeit, Sanftmuth.
Humble demüthig, geringfügig, unbedeutend.
Humidity Feuchtigkeit.
to Humiliate Zeichen der Verbeugung, demüthige Unterwürfigkeit machen.
Humiliation Erniedrigung, Demüthigung.
Humour die Laune, Gemüthsart, Gemüthsbeſchaffenheit; good-humour and ſenſibility in his countenance ein heiterer, gefühlvoller Ausdruck in ſeinen Zügen.
Hundred hundert.
Hunger der Hunger.
Hurdlework was von geflochtener Arbeit iſt, ein geflochtener Zaun, eine Hörde.
* to Hurt (J. und P. hurt.) verletzen, beſchädigen, Schmerz empfinden, betreffen, verdrießlich ſeyn.
Huſk Hülſe, Schale, die äußere, faſerichte Bedeckung der Kokusnuß, Werg von Kokusfaſern, Kokusfaſern.
Husband der Ehemann.
Hut die Hütte.
Huzza ein Freudengeſchrey, Huzzah, Hurrah!

I.

I das persönliche Fürwort der ersten Person, ich; es macht seine anderen Endigungen im Sing. mit me; der Plur. heißt we in der ersten Endigung; die andern Endigungen werden mit us gemacht.

Idea Vorstellung, Begrif, Idee.

Idle träge, faul, müßig, unthätig, unnütz, vergeblich, unbedeutend.

Idolatry Götzendienst.

If wenn.

Ignorance Unwissenheit.

Ignorant unwissend, unbekannt.

Ill Adj. krank, unpaß, böse, schlimm; ill fortune Unglück.

Ill Adv. schlecht, nicht gut, übel.

Illness Unpäßlichkeit, Krankheit.

Illusion Täuschung.

Imaginable denkbar, vorstellbar.

Imaginary in der Einbildung bestehend, eingebildet.

Imagination die Einbildungskraft.

to Imagine sich in Gedanken vorstellen, sich einbilden.

to Imitate nachahmen, nachmachen.

Imitation Nachahmung.

Immaterial nicht wesentlich, zur Sache gehörig, gleichgültig.

Immediate unmittelbar, gegenwärtig, nahe bevorstehend.

Immediately sogleich, ohne Verzug.

Immense unermeßlich, unendlich.

Immoderately auf eine unmäßige Art.

Immutable unveränderlich.

Impatience Ungeduld.

Impatient ungeduldig, unruhig.

Impatiently auf eine ungeduldige, heftige Art.

to Impede hindern, verhindern.

Impediment Hinderniß.

Imperfect unvollkommen, unvollständig, nicht gehörig ausgebildet.

Imperfectly auf eine mangelhafte, unvollkommene Art.

Impertinent unbescheiden, ungereimt, unbesonnen, ungebührlich, grob.

Impetuosity Heftigkeit, Ungestüm, Verbitterung.

Impiously auf eine ruchlose, gottlose Art.
Implement Werkzeug, Geräth.
Implicitly auf eine abhängige Art, ohne eigene Prüfung oder Entschließung, unbedingt, blindlings d. i. bereitwillig.
to Import einführen.
Importance Wichtigkeit.
Important wichtig, von Folgen.
to Impose auflegen, aufbürden; to i. on betrügen, täuschen; to i. on the sense die Augen blenden.
Impossible unmöglich.
Impracticability Unthunlichkeit, Unmöglichkeit.
to Impress niederdrücken, tief einprägen; to i. in his favour zu seiner Gunst einnehmen, Wohlwollen und Theilnehmung gewinnen; to be sensibly impressed tief gerührt werden; being impressed with an idea of the indelicacy tief durchdrungen von der Vorstellung des Mangels an Wohlstand.
Impression Eindruck, Wirkung.
Improbable unwahrscheinlich.
Improper unschicklich, undienlich.
Impropriety Unschicklichkeit.
to Improve etwas der Vollkommenheit nähen bringen, sich verbessern, aufnehmen, sich zu Nutze machen.
Improvement Verbesserung, Vervollkommnerung, Unterricht.
Imprudent unweise, unbedachtsam, unvorsichtig.
Imprudently auf eine unweise, unbedachtsame Art.
Impulse Bewegungsgrund, Antrieb.
to Impute zuschreiben, zurechnen, beymessen, Schuld geben.
In in, hinein.
Inability Unvermögen, Ohnmacht, Unfähigkeit.
Inactive unthätig.
Inadequate der Absicht nicht gemäß, angemessen, mangelhaft, unvollständig.
Inadvertently auf eine unachtsame, nachläßige Art.
Inattention Mangel der Aufmerksamkeit, Nachläßigkeit, Sorglosigkeit.
Incessantly auf eine unaufhörliche Art, ohne Unterlaß.

Inch der zwölfte Theil eines Fußes, ein Zoll.
Inclinable zu etwas geneigt, ein Bestreben zu etwas äußern.
Inclination Neigung, Wunsch.
to Incline neigen, biegen, geneigt für etwas seyn.
to Include einschließen, in sich begreifen, fassen.
to Incommode beschwerlich seyn, fallen, hindern, geplagt seyn.
Inconsistent mit einem Dinge nicht übereinstimmend, demselben widersprechend.
Inconvenience Unbequemlichkeit, Ungelegenheit, Lästigkeit, Schwierigkeit, Nachtheil.
Inconvenient lästig, unbequem, beschwerlich.
to Increase wachsen, vergrößern, verstärken.
Indebted verpflichtet, verbunden.
Indeed in der That, wirklich.
Indelicacy Mangel an feiner Empfindung des Wohlanständigen, Mangel an Feinheit, unfeine Art, Indilicatesse, Plattheit, Grobheit.
Indelicate unfein, Mangel an feiner Empfindung habend und darin gegründet, ohne Feinheit, gemein.
Independant und Independent unabhängig, ohne Bezug auf etwas anders.
India Company Ostindische Compagnie.
India House Ostindische Companie.
Indiaman ein Ostindisches Schiff.
Indian Indianisch.
Indifferrence Gleichgültigkeit, Kälte, gleichgültige Bewegung.
Indignation Unwille.
Indignant ungehalten, unwillig, zornig.
Indiscreet unvorsichtig, unbescheiden, unvernünftig.
Indiscretion Unvorsichtigkeit, Unbehutsamkeit.
Indisposed unpäßlich, nicht wohl auf.
Indisposition Unpäßlichkeit.
Individual ein Einzelner.
Individually auf eine individuelle Art.
Indolent sorglos, träge.
to Induce zu etwas bewegen, veranlassen, bereden, vermögen.
to Indulge aus Gefälligkeit verwilligen, sich durch die Finger sehen, nachsichtig gegen sich seyn, willfahren, begünstigen, nachhängen.

Industrious emsig, arbeitsam, fleißig.
Industry Fleiß, Emsigkeit, Unverdroßenheit.
Ineffectual unwirksam, fruchtlos.
Ineffectually auf eine unwirksame, fruchtlose Art.
Inefficacy Unwirksamkeit.
Inelegant nicht zierlich, nicht reizend, ohne Zier, reizlos.
Inelegantly auf eine nicht zierliche, reizende schöne Art, geschmacklos.
Inevitable unvermeidlich.
Inevitably auf eine unvermeidliche Art.
Inexperienced Mangel an Erfahrung habend, unerfahren.
Inexpressible unaussprechlich, unausdrückbar.
Inferior niedriger, geringer.
Infinite unendlich, sehr groß.
Infinitely auf eine unendliche Art, in einem sehr hohen Grade.
to Inflame anzünden, anfachen, erregen.
Inflammatory entzündend, erhitzend.
Influence Einfluß, Herrschaft, Gewalt.
to Inform benachrichtigen, Nachricht geben, ertheilen.
Information Nachricht, Benachrichtigung, Unterricht.
Infuriated wüthend, unsinnig; grow infuriated in Wuth gerathen 27.
Ingenuity Scharfsinnigkeit, Geschicklichkeit, Erfindungsgeist.
Ingenious freymüthig, offenherzig, treuherzig.
to Inhabit an einem Orte wohnen, ihn bewohnen.
Inhabitant ein Einwohner.
to Inherit erben, besitzen.
to Injure Unrecht zufügen, beleidigen, kränken, verunglimpfen.
Injury Unrecht, Beleidigung, Nachtheil.
Injustice Ungerechtigkeit, Unbilligkeit.
Inlaid zierlich ein- oder ausgelegt.
to Inlay auslegen, einlegen, z. E. mit Muschelschalen.
Inlet Eingang, Zugang.
Innocence Unschuld.
Innocent unschuldig, schuldlos.
to Inoculate einimpfen.
Inoffensive kein Aergerniß gebend, unanstößig, nicht schadend, unschädlich, gutmüthig.

to Inquire nach etwas fragen, sich erkundigen.
Inquiry Nachfrage, Erkundigung, Untersuchung.
Inquisitive geneigt nach etwas zu fragen, sich darnach zu erkundigen, neugierig, wißbegierig.
Inquisitively auf eine neugierige, wißbegierige Art, mit spähendem Blicke.
to Inscribe überschreiben, mit einer Zuschrift bezeichnen.
Inscription Zuschrift.
Insensibly auf eine unmerkliche Art.
Inside die innere Seite.
Insignificance unbedeutende, unwichtige Beschaffenheit, Kleinheit, Nichtigkeit.
Insignificant unbedeutend, unwichtig.
Insincere nicht aufrichtig, verstellt.
Insinuation die Geschicklichkeit sich einzuschmeicheln, nachtheiliger, argwöhnischer Wink.
to Insist auf etwas bestehen.
Insomuch so daß, dergestalt.
Inspection Besichtigung, Untersuchung.
to Inspire in das Gemüth eingeben, auf die Einbildungskraft wirken, einflößen.
Instance Beyspiel, Bewegungsgrund, Vorfall, Gelegenheit.
Instant ein Augenblick.
Instant Adv. unmittelbar, augenblicklich, sogleich, den Augenblick.
Instantly augenblicklich.
Instantaneous augenblicklich.
Instantaneously in einem Augenblicke.
Instead anstatt.
to Instigate anreizen, anhetzen, antreiben.
Institution Gesetz, Verordnung.
to Instruct unterrichten, jemanden eingeben, was er sagen soll.
Instruction Vorschrift, Verhaltungsbefehl, Instruction.
Instructive Unterrichtend, lehrreich.
Instrument Werkzeug, Instrument.
Insult eine Beleidigung mit Worten oder Handlungen.
Intelligence Nachricht.
Intelligent einsichtsvoll.
to Intend etwas meynen, im Sinne haben, Willens seyn, beabsichtigen, bestimmen.
Intended sich vorgenommen.
Intent Absicht, Meynung.

Intent alle Fähigkeiten des Gemüths auf etwas richtend, geflissen, emsig, erpicht mit on.

Intention Absicht, Vorhaben.

to Inter begraben, beerdigen.

Intercourse Gemeinschaft, Umgang.

to Interest betreffen, angehen, rühren, bewegen, interessiren, Theilnahme an etwas erwecken, eigennützig seyn; to i. the natives in his favour die Eingebornen für ihn gewinnen, zu seiner Gunst einnehmen.

Interest Antheil, Theilnehmung, Einfluß, Interesse, Eigennutz.

Interesting angehend, betreffend, Theilnehmung erweckend, rührend, reizend, interessant.

to Interfere sich in etwas mischen.

Interior im Innern befindlich, inwendig.

Intermediate was zwischen zwey Dingen sich befindet; interm. spaces die Zwischenräume.

Interment Beerdigung, Begräbniß.

Internal im Innern befindlich, innerlich, inwendig.

to Interprete auslegen, erklären.

Interpreter der Dollmetscher.

to Interrupt unterbrechen.

Interval Zwischenraum, Zwischenzeit.

Interview Zusammenkunft, Besuch, Unterredung.

* to Interweave (I. interwove, P. interweaved, interwoven) untereinander weben, durchflechten.

to Intimate zu verstehen geben, andeuten.

Intimation ein Wink, eine entfernte, nicht völlig deutliche, bestimmte Nachricht.

Intirely gänzlich, ungetheilt.

Into in, hinein.

to Intoxicate trunken machen, berauschen.

to Intreat bitten, ersuchen.

Intreaty Bitte, Gesuch.

Intrepidity Unerschrockenheit, Furchtlosigkeit.

Intrigue heimliche Unterhandlung zum Nachtheil eines andern, heimlicher Anschlag, Ränk.

to Introduce einführen, hinführen.

to Intrude eindringen, sich aufdringen.

Intrusion das Eindringen, der Zugang.
to Intrust anvertrauen.
Invention Erfindung.
to Invest bekleiden, belehren, investiren, schmücken, geben, verleihen.
to Investigate ausfindig machen, erforschen, ausforschen.
Investigator Untersucher, Nachforscher.
Investment Investitur, Verleihung der Würde eines Amts, die Belehnung damit, Einsetzung in dieselbe.
Inviolable unverletzlich, unverbrüchlich.
Inviolably auf eine unverletzliche, unverbrüchliche Art.
Invisible unsichtbar.
Invitation Einladung.
to Invite einladen.
to Invoke anrufen, ansiehen.
to Involve in sich fassen, enthalten.
Irksome Verdruß, Unlust, Unwillen erweckend, unangenehm, verdrießlich.
Iron Eisen.
Iron-hoops eiserner Reif.
Iron-work Eisengeräth.
Irritation Reitzung.
Is siehe to Be.
Island die Insel.
to Issue aus einem Orte herkommen, gehen, laufen.
Issue Ausgang, Erfolg, weiterer Fortgang.
It es; Persönl. Pron. sächlichen Geschlechts; bleibt im Sing. unverändert; im Plur. hat es in der ersten Endigung they, die andern macht es mit them.
Its der Genitiv von it, sein, ihr. Es ist auch gebräuchlich als Pron. possess. sächlichen Geschlechts.
Itself es selbst; Pron. recipr. des sächlichen Geschlechts.

J.

Jack Fähnlein eines Schiffs, Flagge, die Gösch, eine viereckigte Flagge, die auf das Ende des Bugsprits gesetzt wird; die Tangente eines Clavicymbels, das Hämmerchen.
Jacket eine Jacke, ein Wamms.
to Jagg mit Kerben, Zähnen, Wiederhacken versehen.
Jamboo-apple Jambusapfel; siehe Paradise-apple.
St James park der St. James Park, ein Gar-

ten in London, welcher der Hauptspaziergang für die Stadt ist. Er hat 17 Zugänge, die des Abends um 10 Uhr verschlossen werden. Personen von Stande kaufen für eine Guinee den Schlüßel zu gewissen Parkthüren, um auch des Nachts nach Gefallen im Parke seyn zu können. Solcher verkauften Schlüßel sind oft über 6000. An diesen Park stoßen die Pallaste des Königs, der Königinn und des Prinzen von Wallis.

Jar ein irdenes Gefäß, Geschirr.

Jaunt herumlaufen, herumschweifen, Lustfahrt, Lustreise.

Jealous eifersüchtig, argwöhnisch.

Jelly Gallerte.

Jest Scherz, Spaß.

Jew ein Jude.

Jocose scherzhaft, lustig.

Jocosely auf eine scherzhafte Art, scherzweise.

to Join vereinigen, verbinden, gesellen, sich in etwas mischen; to j. in concert mitsingen, accompagniren; to j. company sich an die Gesellschaft anschließen; to j. dance sich an den Tanz anschließen; to j. in song miteinstimmen.

Joint die Fuge, das Gelenk.

Jollyboat die Jolle.

Journal ein Tagebuch.

Journey die Reise.

Joy die Freude.

to Judge urtheilen.

Judgement Beurtheilungskraft, Urtheil, Scharfsinn.

Judiciously auf eine vernünftige, bedachtsame Art.

Juice der Saft.

to Jump springen, hüpfen.

Jumping das Springen.

Juncture Verbindung, Vereinigung, kritischer, entscheidender Zeitpunct.

Junk eine Junke; ein chinesisches Wort ein kleines chinesisches Schiff damit zu bezeichnen.

Junk ein altes Stück Tau.

Just Adj. gerecht, billig.

Just Adv. genau, fast, grade, so eben.

Justice Gerechtigkeit.

Justification Rechtfertigung, Vertheidigung.

to Justify vertheidigen, rechtfertigen.

Justly auf eine gerechte, billige Art.

K.

Keel der Grundbalken eines Schiffs, der Kiel.
to Keep (J. und P. kept) halten, verwahren, aufbewahren, bleiben, sich halten, abhalten; to k. blowing anhalten mit Blasen, in einem fort blasen; to k. close under the shore sich dicht unterm Lande, am Ufer halten; to k. from sich vor einer Sache verwahren, sich derselben erwehren; to k. hold fortgesetzte Gewalt, Einfluß haben, tiefe Wurzel schlagen; to k. in order in Ordnung halten, bändigen; keeping of his journal Haltung, Führung seines Tagebuchs; the contre part was kept clear and lighted die Mitte blieb frey, offen, ungehindert und erleuchtet, erhellt; to k. off abhalten; to k. out nicht hereinlassen; to k. together beysammen bleiben; to k. up erhalten, unterhalten; to k. silence Stillschweigen beobachten; to k. sunday Sonntag feyern; to k. word Wort halten; to k. under his eye nicht aus seinen Augen lassen; to k. upon their guard gute Wache halten, gut auf ihrer Hut seyn.
Kernel der Kern.
Kettle ein Kessel.
Kima-cockle die Glenmuschel, Chama Gigas Linn. Riesenmuschel, Vater Noah-Schulpe, die größte bekannte Muschel, deren Schale an 6 Centner und deren eßbares Fleisch gegen 30 Pfund wiegt. Das Thier soll Ankertaue abkneipen können, wenn sie zwischen die Schale kommen. Die Schale ist oft einen halben Fuß dick.
to Kill tödten.
Kiln eine Anstalt etwas dadin vermittelst der Hitze zu trucknen oder zuzurichten, ein Ofen, eine Darre.
Kind die Art.
Kind gütig, liebreich.
to kindle anzünden.
Kindly auf eine gütige, liebreiche, freundliche Weise.
Kindness Gütigkeit, Wohlwollen.
King der König.
Kingdom Königreich.

Kitchen die Küche.
Knee das Knie.
to Knee vor einem knieen, vor ihn auf die Knie fallen.
to Kneel auf die Knie fallen; to k. down niederknieen.
Knife das Messer.
* to Knock (J. und P. knockt.) schlagen; to k. down abschlagen, herunterschlagen.
Knot ein Knoten.
* to Know (J. knew; P. known.) kennen, wissen.
Knowledge Kenntniß.

L.

Laborious arbeitsam, emsig, unverdroßen.
to Labour arbeiten, in Verlegenheit, Noth seyn.
Labour Arbeit, Mühe.
Labyrinth das Labyrinth, eine verworrene, verwickelte Sache, ein labyrinthischer Pfad.
Lace eine Schnur, Tresse, Borte.
to Lacerate zerrissen.
* to Lade (J. laded, P. laded, laden.) beladen.
Lady eine Dame, Gemahlinn.
to Lament laut über etwas klagen, wehklagen, beklagen.
Lamentation laute Klage, Wehklage, Klagegeschrey.
Lamp die Lampe.
to Land landen, ans Land setzen.
Land Land, Grundstück.
Landing das Landen, die Landung.
Landingplace der Landungsplatz.
Language Sprache.
Lank schlaff, dünne, hager.
Lantern eine Laterne.
Lapse Fall Fortschritt.
Larceny Dieberey, Mausserey, kleiner Diebstahl.
Large groß.
to Last dauern, bleiben.
Last eigentlich der Superl. von late, das Letzte; to the last bis ans Ende; to the very last recht bis zu dem letzten Athemzuge.
Lasty zuletzt.
Late Adj. neulich, vorig, spät, ehemalig, weiland, verstorben, selig.
Late Adv. spät.
Lately vor kurzem, neulich.

Latine sail ein Ruthensegel; dreyeckigtes Segel; in der Schiffssprache ein Latinsegel, welches an der Flaggstange sitzt.

Latitude Breite, Umfang, weit ausgedehnte Auslegung.

Latter Compar. von late anstatt later, letzterer (nämlich von zweyen) later wird gebraucht, wenn ein Ding in Ansehung der Zeit mit dem andern verglichen wird; latter aber absolute und ohne Vergleichung.

Lattice work Gitterwerk, Lattenwerk.

Laudanum ein schlafmachendes Arzneymittel, Laudanum, (der ausländische Name des schleimigen Harzes aus einigen Arten des Cistus) the laudanum of Rhethoric die übertäubenden Rednerkünste.

to Laugh lachen.

Laughter Gelächter, frohes, lautes Lachen.

to Launch in See gehen, vom Stapel lassen; to l. into the world seine erste Reise in die Welt antreten.

Launch das Ablaufen eines Schiffs vom Stapel.

Law das Gesetz, die Regel, Vorschrift.

Lawyer Advokat, Rechtsgelehrter.

* to Lay (J. und P. laid) legen; to l. before vorlegen; to l. dormant einschläfern; to l. down niederlegen; to l. hold of ergreifen, fassen; to l. to sich nahen; to l. under unterwerfen; to l. up aufheben, verwahren.

* to Lead (J. und P. led) leiten, führen; to l. forward vorwärtsbringen, weiterführen.

Lead Bley, Senkbley.

Leaf ein Blatt.

League eine Lieue, französische Meile; 3 englische Meilen machen eine französische, also etwas über eine halbe deutsche Meile.

League ein Leggerfaß, ein Lägger, ein Faß von mittlerer Größe.

Leak Riß, Oeffnung, Lek.

* to Lean (J. und P. leant) sich an etwas lehnen.

* to Leap (J. lept, leapt, P. lept) hüpfen, springen.

* to Learn (J. und P. learnt) lernen, erfahren.

Least Adv. am wenigsten, im geringsten Grad

de; at leaſt wenigſtens.
Leaſt ſiehe little.
* to Leave (J. und P. left) laſſen, verſtatten, verlaſſen, zurücklaſſen, übrig laſſen; to l. behind zurücklaſſen; to l. off von etwas abſtehen, aufhören; they left off working ſie ſtellten die Arbeit ein.
Leave Abſchied, Bewilligung, Erlaubniß.
Lee die Lee, diejenige Seite, welche der entgegen ſteht, woher der Wind weht, Leeſeite.
Leeward nach der Leeſeite.
Left link; left-hand die linke Hand.
Leg das Bein, der Theil des Fußes zwiſchen dem Knie und dem untern Fuße, der Schenkel, die Keule von einem Vogel oder Thier.
Leiſure Muße, bequeme Zeit.
Lemon eine Citrone.
* to Lend (J. und P. lent) leihen, geben, darreichen.
Lenght die Länge; at l. endlich, zum Beſchluß.
Lenght-ways Adv. der Länge nach, nach der Länge.
to Lengthen verlängern.
Lenity Gelindigkeit, Güte.
Leſs ſiehe little.
to Leſſen verkleinern, vermindern.
Leſſon eine Lehre.
Leſt damit nicht.
* to Let (J. und P. let) laſſen, zulaſſen, verſtatten.
Letter Buchſtaben A. B. C. Brief.
to Level zielen, richten; to l. at nach etwas zielen.
Level eine ebene Fläche, gleiche Höhe; to come to level of the floor gehen bis zur Fläche des Fußbodens hinab.
Level eben, gleich, keine Erhöhungen habend.
Lever ein Hebebaum.
Liable einer Sache ausgeſetzt, unterworfen.
Liberal edel, freygebig.
Liberality Freygebigkeit, Edelmuth.
Liberally auf eine freygebige, milde Art.
to Liberate befreyen, erlöſen.
Liberty Freyheit.
to Lie ſiehe Ly.
Life das Leben.
* to Lift (J. lift und lifted, P. lift und lifted.) heben; to l. off abheben, abnehmen; to l. up aufheben, in die Höhe heben.

to Light anzünden, leuchten; to l. up erleuchten.
Light das Licht, der Gesichtspunct.
Light Adj. helle, licht.
Light Adj. leicht, geringe.
Light-built leicht gebauet.
to Lighten erleichtern, leichter machen.
Lightning das Blitzen, der Blitz.
to Like gefallen an etwas haben, billigen, gefällig seyn, belieben.
Like ähnlich, gleich.
Likely wahrscheinlich, vermuthlich.
Likeness Aehnlichkeit, Gleichheit.
Likewise auf gleiche Weise.
Limb ein Glied.
Lime Kalk.
to Limit einschränken, beschränken.
Line Schnur, Bindfaden, Linie, Zeile, Methode, Art und Weise; from whom a very different line of conduct had been apprehended, von denen eine sehr verschiedene Art des Betragens war befürchtet worden, zu denen man sich eines ganz andern versehen hatte, 266.
Linen Leinewand.
Linguist ein Sprachkundiger, Dollmetscher.
to Link zusammenbinden, verbinden, zusammenfügen, vereinigen
Lipped mit einem Ausschnitte versehen.
Liquit Saft, Flüßigkeit.
Liquor gebrannte, abgezogene Wasser, jedes starke Getränk im gemeinen Leben; sweet l. süßer Trank.
List Liste, Verzeichniß.
to Listen auf etwas hören, zuhören.
Litter eine jede Zahl unordentlich durch einander liegender Dinge; die Ueberbleibsel vom Essen, Brocken.
Little wenig, geringe, klein, unbedeutend; der Comp. less oder lesser kleiner, geringer, weniger; der Superl. least der kleinste, geringste.
to Live leben; to l. on das Leben mit etwas erhalten, sich nähren.
Live lebendig.
Lively lebhaft, munter.
Living das Leben; mode of living Lebensweise.
* to Load (J. loaded, P. loaded, loaden, laden.) beladen, laden.
Lock eine Locke.
to Lodge eine Wohnung auf kurze Zeit irgendwo nehmen, logiren, ein

lehren, wohnen, Raum geben, beherbergen, niederlegen.

Lofty hoch, erhaben.

London Haupt- und Residenzstadt in England, an der Themse.

to Long anhaltend verlangen, sich sehnen.

Long lange.

Long-expected sehnlich erwartet.

Longitude die Länge.

Longitudinally der Länge nach.

Longlooked for längst erwartet.

Longwished-for sehnlich, gewünscht

to Look sehen; the window looked towards the water das Fenster hatte die Aussicht auf das Wasser; to l. about umher sehen; to l. after Sorge tragen, auf etwas sehen, etwas suchen; to l. at betrachten, besehen; to l. behind hinter sich blicken; to l. on hinsehen, übersehen, ansehen; to l. out aushlicken, aussehen; to l. up aufsehen.

Look der Blick, Ansehen, Gestalt; im Plur. Geberden, Gesicht.

Look-out Schau, Warte, Lug ins Land; to keep a good look-out sehr auf seiner Hut seyn, sich wohl vorsehen, umherschauen.

Loose los, frey, nicht fest, sich üpfig.

Loosely auf eine lockere, schlaffe, unregelmäßige Art.

† to Lose (S. und W. lost) verlieren, verirren, verwirren; lost in admiration wie verirrt vor Verwunderung, wie versunken in Verwunderung; to be lost in astonishment vor Verwunderung, Erstaunen vergehen.

Loss Verlust, Verlegenheit; to be at a loss in Verlegenheit seyn, nicht wissen, was man thun soll.

Lot Schicksal, Bestimmung, Loos.

Loud laut.

Loudly auf eine unangenehm laute Art, überlaut.

to Love lieben, Liebe, Gefallen an etwas finden, gerne geniessen, gerne thun; they loved to get near sie näherten sich gerne.

Lovely liebenswürdig, reitzend.

Low niedrig, tief, geringe, leise.

Low-water niedriges Waſſer, Ebbezeit.

to Lower herablaſſen, fallen, ſinken laſſen.

Luminous leuchtend, ſcheinend, glänzend, hell.

Luxury Luxus, Ueppigkeit, Hang zu ſinnlichen Vergnügungen, Delikateſſe, Leckerbiſſen.

* to Ly (J. lay, laid; P. lain, layen, lien.) liegen; to l. down herunterliegen, ſich niederlegen; to l. in im Kindbette liegen; to l. off hier und da zerſtreut liegen.

M.

Macao eine Portugieſiſche Stadt mit einem Hafen, in der Provinz Quangtong, in China.

Machine Maſchiene.

Madagascar die größte von allen Afrikaniſchen Inſeln, Moſambique gegenüber.

Madras eine anſehnliche Stadt auf der Küſte Coromandel.

Magic Zauberey, Magie.

Magic Adj. magiſch, zauberhaft.

Magnificence Pracht, Glanz.

Magnificently auf eine prächtige, glanzvolle Art.

Magnitude Größe.

Maid-servant die Magd.

Mahogany der Name eines ſchönen, feſten amerikaniſchen Holzes, Mahogany Holz; Cedrus Mahogany Linn.

Mainmaſt der große Maſt.

Maintenance Verſorgung, Unterhaltung, Unterhalt.

Majeſty Majeſtät, Würde, Erhabenheit.

Majeſtic majeſtätiſch, würdevoll.

Majority die größere Zahl, die Mehrheit.

* to Make (J. und P. made machen, veranſtalten, verurſachen, laſſen, ſich wohin wenden, in Ausübung bringen, anwenden; to m. for auf einen Platz zugehen, fahren, ſich demſelben nahen; to m. good wieder gut machen, ausbeſſern; to m. into the harbour dem Hafen zuſteuern; to m. mats Matten flechten; not know to make of

nicht wissen, was man daraus machen soll; to m. out ausmachen, erklären; to m. leave Abschied nehmen; to m. ready fertig machen; to m. water leck seyn; as the water made was easily cleared by two men at the pump da das durch das Leck hineingedrungene Wasser leicht weggeschafft ward durch zwey Mann an der Pumpe, 245.

Maker der etwas macht, verfertigt, Verfertiger.

Making das Machen, Verfertigen, Machwerk.

Malacca eine lange Halbinsel; bildet die südlichste Landspitze Asiens in der Richtung zwischen Sumatra und Borneo durch, nach Java hinwärts.

Malay Malayisch, im Malaye, Einwohner der Insel Malacoa, die auch Malaja heißt.

Male ein jedes Individuum männlichen Geschlechts.

Malleable fähig gehämmert, d. i. vermittelst des Hammers ausgedehnt zu werden, dehnbar.

to Man mit Mannschaft besetzen, bemannen.

Man Mensch, Mann; English man of war ein Englisches Kriegsschiff.

to Manage führen, handhaben, verrichten, verwalten, mit Behutsamkeit verfahren.

Manager Aufseher, Vorsteher.

Manchinel tree der ausländische Name eines westindischen Baumes, der Manschinellen-Baum; Hippomane Linn. Eine Gattung von Giftbaum; gleicht an Gestalt einem starken Birnbaum, und trägt Früchte, welche den Herrnäepfeln ähnlich sind. Sowohl die Früchte als die übrigen Theile des Baums führen einen tödtlichen Gift bey sich. Das schöne und feste Holz kann nur getrocknet verarbeitet werden. Damit der giftige Saft bey dem Fällen den Arbeitern nicht ins Gesicht sprütze, so verhängen sie dasselbe mit einer dünnen Leinewand. Auch pflegen sie wohl vorher Feuer um die Wurzel zu machen, um ihn etwas auszutrocknen.

Manhood Mannheit, männliches Alter; ho

was born at the state of manhood er kam als ein erwachsenes Kind zur Welt.

Mankind das menschliche Geschlecht.

Manly einem Manne anständig, in dessen Würde gegründet, männlich.

Manner Art, Weise, Betragen, Sitte, Manier.

Manœuvre Manöver, That, Verrichtung, Bewegung, Kriegslist.

to Manufacture verfertigen, hervorbringen, verarbeiten.

Manufacture Verfertigung einer Sache nach den Regeln der Kunst oder eines Handwerks, Fabrikat, Kunstarbeit.

Many Adj. manche, viel.

Many Anzahl, Menge; a great many eine große Menge.

to March in Bewegung setzen, marschiren.

to Mark zeichnen, bezeichnen, bemerken; to m. down vorzeichnen, aufzeichnen.

Mark Zeichen, Merkmal.

Marriage Heirath, Hochzeit.

Marvellous wunderbar, erstaunlich.

to Mash unter einander mengen, mischen, zerstoßen.

to Mask maskiren, verbergen, verstellen.

Mast der Mast, Mastbaum.

Mast-head der oberste Theil des Mastes, Top des Mastes, Mastspitze.

Master ein Herr; to be m. of a little English ein wenig Englisch wissen; to become m. of eine Sache gehörig einsehen, inne haben, vollkommen bekannt seyn mit einer Sache.

Masterly geschickt, meisterlich.

Mat eine Matte.

Matting eine Matte.

Match Schwefelfaden, Lunte.

Mate Genoße, Theilnehmer, Cameruh, in der Seesprache der Steuermann; chief mate Obersteuermann. Mit andern Wörtern zusammengesetzt, bedeutet es soviel als einen zweyten an Rang, einen Untergeordneten, Gehülfen und wird wie das Deutsche: Unter gebraucht.

Material wichtig, wesentlich.

Materially wesentlich.

Materials Subst. Plur. die Materialien, der Stoff, dasjenige, woraus ein Ding besteht.

Matter Sache, Gegenstand, Materie, Stoff.
Mature reif, gehörig.
Maxim Grundsatz.
* to May (J. might) mögen.
Me siehe I.
Meagre mager, hager.
Meal eine Mahlzeit.
* to Mean (J. und P. meant) andeuten, meynen, Willens seyn.
Mean das Mittel; by no means auf keine Weise; by what means auf welche Art, wodurch.
Mean Adj. dazwischen kommend von der Zeit; mean time inzwischen, indessen.
Meaning Absicht, Meynung, Sinn.
to Measure messen, abmessen.
Measure Maaßregel, Art und Weise; in great m. größtentheils; in some m. gewisser Maßen.
Meat Fleisch, Fleischspeise.
Medical zur Medizin gehörig, in derselben gegründet, medicinisch; m. gentlemen Wundärzte.
Medicine Medizin, Arzney.
to Meditate überlegen, im Sinne haben, an etwas denken.
Mediterranean (nämlich sea) das Mittelländische Meer.
* to Meet (J. und P. met) antreffen, begegnen, entgegen kommen, vorfinden, versammlen, zusammen berufen, besuchen, unerwartet erfahren, leiden, von einer Sache befallen werden; gewöhnlich mit with.
Meeting Zusammenkunft.
Melancholy Melancholie, Schwermuth.
Melancholy Adj. melancholisch, traurig, finster.
Melgothd siehe Tarco.
Melodious melodisch, wohltönend.
Member ein Mitglied.
Memoirs Subst. Plur. ein kunstloses Verzeichniß geschehener Begebenheiten, Denkwürdigkeiten, Denkschriften, Nachrichten.
Memorial ein Denkmal.
Memory Gedächtniß, Andenken.
Menial zum Gesinde, zu den Hausgenossen gehörig; m. servants Dienstleute, Sklaven, Domestiken.
to Mention erwähnen, melden.
Mention die Erwähnung.
Mentor ein guter Freund des Ulysses, dem er während seiner Abwesenheit die Sorge für sein Haus

empfahl. Die Minerva begleitete in dessen Gestalt den Telemach, als er seinen Vater Ulysses aufsuchte und gab ihm allerhand weise Regeln; daher wird Mentor statt eines weisen Rathgebers oder Hofmeisters gesetzt.

Mercy Gnade, Barmherzigkeit.

Mere dieß allein, dieß und nichts anders, bloß.

Merely bloß und allein.

Meridian zur Mitte des Tages, zum Mittage gehörig; under meridian sins am hellen, lichten Tage.

to Merit verdienen, sich verdient machen.

Merit Recht auf Belohnung und Dank anderer, Verdienst, Belohnung.

Merriment Lustbarkeit, Fröhlichkeit.

Mes gebührender Antheil Speise bey Tische, Portion, die Zusammenspeisenden, eine Tischgesellschaft.

Message Botschaft, Gewerbe, Bestellung.

Messenger ein Bote.

Metal das Metall.

Method Methode, Verfahren.

Middle die Mitte, der mittlere Theil.

Middle Adj. in der Mitte befindlich, mittel; the m. finger der Mittelfinger.

Middling von mittlerer Größe.

Midnight Mitternacht.

Midshipman ein Seekadet; sie werden auf Kriegsschiffen und grossen Kauffahrtheyschiffen aufgenommen und haben die Anwartschaft auf die Beförderung zum Lieutenant.

Midst das Mittelste, die Mitte; in the midst mitten in.

Mild sanft, milde, gütig, zärtlich.

Mile eine Meile.

Military kriegerisch, zur Kriegskunst gehörig, darin gegründet, das Militärische.

to Militate entgegen, verschieden seyn, widersprechen.

Milk die Milch.

to Mimick jemandes Gebehrden nachmachen, nachäffen.

Mimickry Mimick, mimisches Talent, possenhafte Nachahmung der Gebehrden.

Mind Verstand, Geist, Gemüth, Gesinnung, Neigung, Gedanke, Meynung, Gedächtniß.

to Mingle mischen, vermischen.

Miniature ein Miniaturgemählde.
Minister Diener, Minister; chief m. Premierminister.
Minute der 60ste Theil einer Stunde, eine Minute.
Minutely bis auf den kleinsten Theil, sehr genau, haarklein.
Mirror der Spiegel.
Mischief Unfug, Schade, Unheil, Nachtheil.
to Misconceive einen falschen Begriff von etwas haben, unrecht verstehen, sich irren.
Misconception Irthum, falscher Begriff.
Misconduct übles Ververhalten, Mißbetragen.
to Misconstrue falsch auslegen, ausdeuten.
Misdemeanor übles, strafbares Verhalten, Vergehung, ungebührliches Betragen.
Miserably auf eine elende Art.
Misfortune Unglück.
* to Miss (J. mist, P. mist, missed) den Mangel, die Abwesenheit einer Sache gewahr werden, sie vermissen.
Missible was mit der Hand geworfen werden kann.
Mistake Irthum, Versehen.
Mistrust Mißtrauen.
Misunderstanding Irthum, Mißverstand, Uneinigkeit.
Mitred mit einer Bischofsmütze geziert; m. prelates Prälaten mit ihren Insuln.
* to Mix (J. und P. mixt) mischen, vermischen, verweben, dazu mischen.
Mizen-Mast der Besahn oder hinterste Mast auf einem Schiffe.
Mock nachgemacht, nicht wirklich, falsch, verstellt.
Mode Art, Weise, Sitte, Gebrauch.
Model Modell, Muster, Abriß.
to Moderate mäßigen, in Ordnung halten.
Moderate gemäßigt.
Modesty Bescheidenheit, Sittsamkeit, Züchtigkeit.
to Molest beunruhigen, beschwerlich fallen.
Molosses Syrup, Zuckersyrup.
Moment ein Augenblick, Wichtigkeit, Werth eines Dinges.
Momentary augenblicklich.
Money Geld.
Monsoon ein Wind, welcher zwischen den Wendekreisen zu einer gewissen Zeit (halbjährig) beständig aus einer Him-

melsgegend wehet, ein Passatwind, der Monsum, von dem Malayischen Mussim, ein Jahr.
Month der Monat.
Moon Mond, Monat.
to Moor ein Schiff vermittelst eines Ankers oder Taues befestigen, vor Anker legen, festmachen, ankern.
Moral moralisch, sittlich.
More siehe much.
Morning der Morgen.
Morsel ein Bissen, Mundvoll.
Mortal Adj. dem Tode unterworfen, sterblich, tödtlich.
Mortal ein sterblicher Mensch, ein Sterblicher.
Mortality Sterblichkeit, menschliche Natur, Menschheit.
Moskito die Moskite, eine Varietät der gemeinen Mücken, deren Stachel durch das feste Zeug dringt und über den ganzen Leib ein heftiges Brennen verursacht. Man unterhält des Nachts in den Hütten einen starken Rauch, um sich vor ihnen zu schützen.
Most siehe much.
Mostly mehrentheils, größtentheils.
Mother die Mutter; mother of pearl die Schale, worin die Perlen gezeugt werden, die Perlenmutter.
Motion die Bewegung.
Motive Beweggrund.
Mottled gesprenkelt.
to Mould bilden, formen.
Mould die Erde, eigentlich fruchtbare Erde, worin die Gewächse wachsen, Fruchterde, Dammerde.
to Mount in die Höhe heben, erheben; to m. on a carriage auf die Lavette bringen, legen, z. E. eine Canone.
Mountainous voller Berge, gebirgig.
Mouth Mund, Mündung.
to Move in Bewegung setzen, sich bewegen.
Moveable beweglich.
Movement Bewegung.
Mr. d. i. Master, Herr.
Mrs. d. i. Mistress Frau, Madam.
Much viel, der Zahl und Menge nach; der Compar. more mehr; der Superl. most meist, am meisten.
Mullet ein Seefisch, Meerasche, Dickkopf, Barbe.
Multitude die Menge.

to Multiply vermehren, sich vermehren.
Munificence Freygebigkeit.
Murderer ein Mörder.
Murmur Gemurmel.
Murmuring Murmeln, Murren.
Muscle Muschel, Miesmuschel.
Muscle-shell Muschelschale.
Muscular voll Muskeln, muskulös, fleischig.
Music die Musik.
Musket und Musquet Flinte, Musket.
Musquetry Musketen, Gewehr, Musketenfeuer.
* to Must (J. must.) müssen.
to Muster Truppen mustern.
to Mutter murmeln, murmelnd oder unvollkommen vorbringen.
Mutual gegenseitig.
Mutually auf gegenseitige Art.
My Besitz anzeigendes Fürwort der ersten Person, mein.
Myrtle die Myrthe, der Myrthenbaum; Myrica Gale Linn.
Myself ein indeclinab. Pronomen, welches gebraucht wird die erste einfache Person I näher zu bestimmen, und als Reciprokum mich.

N.

to Nail mit Nägeln befestigen, annageln.
Nail ein Nagel.
Naked nackt, arm, dürftig.
to Name benennen.
Name der Name.
Narrative die Erzählung.
Narrator ein Erzähler.
Narrow schmal, klein, dünne, enge.
Narrowly mit genauer Noth.
Nation Nation, Volk.
Native ein Eingeborner.
Native natürlich, angeboren, zur Geburt gehörig; n. country Vaterland.
Natural natürlich.
Naturally von Natur, natürlich.
Nature Natur, Beschaffenheit.
Naval aus Schiffen bestehend, zu den Schiffen, zur Seemacht gehörig.
Navel der Nabel.

to Navigate mit einem Schiffe fahren, segeln.
Navigation die Schiffahrt.
Nay nein, ja, sogar.
Near Adj. nahe.
Near Adv. fast, beynahe.
Nearly beynahe, nahe.
Neat zierlich, sauber, nett.
Neatly auf eine nette, saubere Art.
Neatneſs Sauberkeit, Nettigkeit, Zierlichkeit.
Neceſſaries Subst. Plur. Dinge, welche man zum Unterhalte nothwendig gebraucht, Bedürfnisse, Nothdurft.
Neceſſarily nothwendiger Weise, nothwendig.
Neceſſary nothwendig, unumgänglich erfordert.
Neceſſity die Noth, Nothwendigkeit.
Necklace Halsband.
Need Mangel, Noth, Bedürftigkeit.
Needles die Nadeln, the Needles die enge Durchfahrt von der Insel Wight nach Portsmouth.
to Neglect vernachläßigen, versäumen, Geringschätzung gegen etwas blicken lassen, nicht die gehörige Sorge tragen.
Neglect Nachläßigkeit, Vernachläßigung.
Neglectful sorglos, nachläßig, gleichgültig.
to Negotiate negotiiren, durch Unterhandlungen zu erhalten suchen, unterhandeln.
Neighbour der Nachbar.
Neighbouring benachbart.
Neither keiner, keine, es, von beyden.
Nephew der Neffe.
Neſt das Nest.
Net das Netz.
Never niemals, keinesweges.
Nevertheleſs nichtsdestoweniger.
New neu.
New-born neugeboren.
New-diſcovered neu entdeckt.
New-foundland eine Insel im Brittischen Nordamerika, die im Oestlichen Theile des St. Lorenzbusens liegt und im Norden von Labrador durch die Straße von Bellisle getrennt wird.
Newly neulich, vor kurzem.
New-made neugemacht.
News Subst. Plur. Neuigkeit, Nachricht.
New-taught neu, eben gelernt.
Next nächst dem Range, der Zeit und der Güte nach; n. to impoſſible so gut als unmöglich.

Nice zart, niedlich, verfeinert, fein, nett, schön.
Nicely auf eine genaue, pünktliche, sorgfältige Art.
Night die Nacht.
Nightly nächtlich.
Night-watch die Nachtwache.
Nine neun.
Nineteen neunzehn.
No nicht einer, keiner.
Noble edel.
Noble Subst. von Adel, der Adel.
Noise Geräusch, Getöse.
Noisy lärmend, unruhig.
to Nominate zu etwas ernennen, bestimmen.
None nicht einer, keiner.
Noon der Mittag.
Nor noch.
North gegen Norden, nördlich.
Northerly gegen Norden gelegen, nördlich.
Northern gegen Norden liegend, gerichtet.
Northward gegen Norden, nördlich.
Nose die Nase.
Nostril das Nasenloch.
Not nicht.
Notch eine Kerbe, Rinne, ein Einschnitt.
Note Zeichen, Merkmal, Ansehn, Wichtigkeit, Ton, Gesang.
Nothing nichts.
to Notice bemerken, in besondern Betracht ziehen.
Notice Beobachtung, Bemerkung, Nachricht; to take n beobachten, bemerken, betrachten.
to Notify benachrichtigen, melden.
Notion Vorstellung, Meynung, Begriff.
Notwithstanding ungeachtet, obgleich.
to Nourish ernähren, Nahrung geben.
Novelty die Neuheit, eine neue Sache, etwas Neues.
Now jetzt.
Number die Zahl, Menge.
Numerous häufig, zahlreich, viel.
to Nurse pflegen, nähren.
Nut die Nuß.

O.

Oakum Fäden von aufgetrieselten Schiffstauen Werg.
Oar ein Ruder.
Oath ein Eid.
Obedience Gehorsam, Folgsamkeit.
Obeisance Verbeugung.

to Obey gehorchen.
to Object einen Einwurf vorlegen, einwenden, vorstellen, ablehnen.
Object Gegenstand.
Objection der Einwurf.
Obligation Verpflichtung, Verbindlichkeit.
to Oblige verbinden, verpflichten, zwingen.
Obligingly auf eine verbindliche, gütige, höfliche Art.
Oblivious Vergessenheit verursachend, fähig etwas leicht zu vergessen, vergeßlich.
Oblong länglich, länger als breit.
Obscure dunkel.
Obsequy Leichenbegängniß, Beerdigung; am häufigsten im Plur. obsequies.
Observant aufmerksam, sorgfältig, gehorsam, ehrerbietig, einer Sache nachkommend, sie beobachtend.
Observation Wahrnehmung, Beobachtung, Bemerkung, Messung.
Observatory ein Observatorium, eine Warte.
to Observe bemerken, wahrnehmen.
Observer ein Beobachter, einer, der genau etwas beobachtet.
Obstruction Hinderniß, Schwierigkeit.
Obtain erhalten, erlangen, bekommen.
to Obtrude aufdringen.
to Occasion verursachen, veranlassen.
Occasion Gelegenheit, Lage.
Occasionally gelegentlich, bey Gelegenheit.
Occupation Geschäft, Verrichtung.
to Occupy in Besitz haben, inne haben, besitzen, mit etwas beschäftigen.
to Occur im Begegnen auf etwas stoßen, begegnen, sich ereignen.
Occurrence Vorfall, gelegentliche Ereignung.
Ocean der Ocean, das Weltmeer.
Ochre eine Art farbiger Erde, Ocher, Oker, Ocherfarbe.
Of eine Präpose, mit der die Engländer ihren Genitiv bilden; im Deutschen drücken wir sie mit dem bloßen Genitiv oder mit von aus; unter, über, an.
Off ab, von, weg.
to Offend Mißvergnügen erwecken, beleidigen, angreifen.
Offensive Mißvergnügen erweckend, unangenehm, widrig.
to Offer darbieten, anbieten, vorhalten, einen

Versuch machen; to o. up. aufopfern.
Offer Anerbieten, Antrag.
Office Amt, Geschäft, Gefälligkeit, Dienstleistung, Pflicht.
Officer ein Offizier; o. of state ein Staatsbedienter, Staatsbeamter; o. in waiting ein Offizier, der den Dienst hat.
Officially zu einem öffentlichen Amte gehörig, darin gegründet, Kraft, vermöge seines Amtes.
Off-spring Sprößling, Nachkömmling, Kind.
Often oft, oftmals.
Oil Oehl.
Old alt; der Comp. elder und older älterer; der Superl. eldest oder oldest der Aelteste, am ältesten, sehr alt.
Omen eine Vorbedeutung.
to Omit auslassen, nicht melden, übergehen, unterlassen.
On an, auf, wegen.
Once einmal; at once auf einmal.
One ein, einer, irgend ein.
Only Adj. einzig, eins und nicht mehr, dieses und kein anders.
Only Adv. allein, bloß, nur.
Onward vorwärts, fortschreitend, weiter.
to Open öffnen, aufschließen, sich öffnen.
Open offen, bloß, unbedeckt, frey, offenbar, augenscheinlich, öffentlich.
Openness Offenherzigkeit, Offenheit, Gradsinn.
to Operate wirksam seyn.
Operation Wirkung, Unternehmung, Verfahren; Operation eines Wundarztes.
Opinion die Meynung; to be of o. der Meynung seyn.
Opportunity schickliche, gelegene Zeit etwas zu thun, bequeme Gelegenheit.
Opposite Adj. gegenüber gestellt, gesetzt, gelegen.
Opposite Adv. gegenüber.
to Oppress bedrücken.
Oppression Härte, Unterdrückung, Bedrükung.
Oppressive bedrückend, hart, überwältigend, unleidlich.
Or oder.
Oracle ein unmittelbarer Ausspruch einer Gottheit, das Orakel.
Orange eine Pomeranze, Apfelsina; O. tree ein Pomeranzenbaum.
to Order Befehl geben, anordnen, verschreiben, z. E. Medicin.

Order Ordnung, Befehl, Auftrag, Ordre, Classe, Orden, der gehörige Zustand, Mittel zu einem Endzweck; o. of the bone der Knochenorden; in order in der Absicht um.

Ordinary ordentlich, gewöhnlich, gemein.

Organ ein natürliches Werkzeug, Organ.

Originally ursprünglich, anfänglich.

to Ornament verzieren, verschönern, ausschmücken.

Ornament Zierde, Schmuck.

Ostentatious prahlhaft, mit etwas prangend, prahlhaft.

Other ein anderer.

Otherwise sonst, anders, auf eine andere Weise.

to Ought zu etwas verpflichtet seyn, nothwendig seyn, erfordert werden, dürfen, müssen.

Our ein Besitz anzeigendes Fürwort der ersten vielfachen Person, unser; wenn das Hauptwort vorher geht, oder darunter verstanden wird, so lautet es ours.

Ourselves wir selbst, uns selbst.

Out aus, heraus, hinaus, ausser dem Hause; out of aus, ausser; out off aus, von.

Outer was außen ist, das Aeußere.

Outlet Ausgang, Ausfluß.

Out-line Umriß, flüchtiger Entwurf, eine Spur.

Outrage Beschimpfung, Beleidigung, Gewaltthätigkeit.

Out-rigger der Luvbaum, die Balancierstange, der Ausleger.

Outset der Anfang.

Out-side die äußere Seite, Aussenseite, der äussere, auswendig, nicht mit eingeschloßene Theil; the outside of the reef jenseits des Riefs.

Outward außen befindlich, äußerlich.

Oval eine Eyrunde Figur, Oval.

Over über; to be o. vorbey seyn; to be too much o. to one side sich zu sehr auf eine Seite lehnen; to repeat o. and o. einmal über das andere, sehr oft wiederholen.

Over-board aus dem Schiffe, über Bord.

* to Over-cast (J. und P. overcast) mit Wolken überziehen, trüb machen, verdunkeln.

to Overcloud mit Wolken überziehen, trübe machen, verdunkeln.
* to Overcome (J. overcame; P. overcome) überwinden, besiegen, die Oberhand bekommen.
* to Overgrow (J. overgrew, P. overgrown) durch Wachsthum bedecken, überwachsen, bewachsen.
Over-head oben, droben.
to Overlook übersehen, vernachläßigen.
to Overpower überwältigen, überlegen seyn.
* to Overset (J. und P. overset) umfallen, umstürzen, umkippen, umschlagen, umkehren, verwirren, ausser Ordnung bringen, 138.
Oversetting das Umschlagen.
to Overshadow beschatten, überschatten, trüben.
* to Overtake (J. overtook, P. overtook, overtaken) durch Ueberfall bekommen, überfallen, übereilt werden, ergreifen.
to Overwhelm versenken, überwältigen, unterdrücken.
to Owe schuldig seyn, zu denken haben.
Own eigen eigenthümlich; to form an establishment of their own sich selbst einrichten, eine eigene Wirthschaft anfangen.
Oyster eine Auster; o. shell eine Austerschale.

P.

to Pace langsam, einhergehen, schreiten.
Pace der Schritt.
Pacification Friedensschluß, Friedenshandlung.
to Pack packen, zusammenbinden; to p. up einpacken.
Packer ein Postschiff, ein Packetboot.
to Paddle rudern.
Paddle ein Ruder.
Paddling das Rudern.
Page Seite, Blattseite.
to Pain Schmerzen, Kummer verursachen, peinigen, quälen.
Pain der Schmerz.
Painful schmerzhaft, peinlich.

Painfully mit vieler Beschwerde, auf eine mühsame, beschwerliche Art.
to Paint mahlen, bemahlen.
Paint die Farbe.
Pair ein Paar.
Palatable schmackhaft.
Palm die flache Hand.
Palm-leaf das Palmblatt.
Palm-tree der Palmbaum.
Palos ein spanisches Wort, welches Holz, und im engern Verstande, einen Schiffsmast bedeutet. Man bezeichnete vermuthlich diese Inselgruppe mit dieser Benennung wegen der vielen, wie Masten aussehenden Kokosbäume.
Palpitation heftige Bewegung des Herzens; p. of heart das Herzklopfen.
Pang hoher Grad der Schmerzen oder Pein, Marter, Angst.
Panic eine heftige Furcht ohne Ursache, ein Panisches Schrecken.
Paper Papier.
to Parade paradiren, Gepränge machen, stolziren.
Parade Aufzug, Procession, Parade, Pracht, Gepränge.
Paradise-apple eine Art Aepfel, deren Stämme klein bleiben und nie die Höhe eines Baumes erreichen, der Zwergapfel, Paradiesapfel.
Parcel ein Bündel, Packet, Hause.
Parent der Vater.
Parental den Aeltern angemessen; p. affection väterliche Zärtlichkeit.
Parish das Kirchspiel.
Park siehe St. James park.
Parley Unterredung, Gespräch.
Parlour Visitenzimmer, Besuchzimmer,
to Part abreisen, sich trennen, weggehen, etwas fahren lassen; to p. company sich von der Gesellschaft trennen.
Part Theil, Antheil, Seite.
* to Partake (J. partook; P. partook, partaken.) Theil nehmen an einer Sache.
Partiality partheyische Gesinnung, günstige Meynung.
Partially zum Theil, nicht ganz.
Particle ein kleines Stück, ein Theilchen.
Particular Adj. besonder, eigen, individuell.
Particular ein besonderer Umstand.

Particularity ein besonderer Umstand, Fall.
Particularly vorzüglich, besonders.
Parting Trennung, Abreise.
Partition Abtheilung, Scheidewand.
Partly zum Theil, gewisser Maßen.
Party eine Parthey, Gesellschaft, Hause.
to Pass vorbey seyn, gehen, endigen, zubringen, vergehen, seine Zeit zubringen, über oder durch etwas gehen, fahren; to p. along vorübergehen; to p. away vorüber, vorbey gehen lassen; to p. before vorbey, vorüber gehen; to p. on dahinfließen, vergehen, ablaufen; to p. on aussprechen.
Passage Reise, Durchgang, Weg, Durchfahrt.
Passenger ein Reisender, Passagier.
Passion heftige Begierde, Leidenschaft, Verbitterung.
Past vorbey, verfloßen, vor.
Paste ein Teig.
Path der Pfad.
Pathetic rührend, wehmüthig.
Pathway ein Fußsteig, Fußweg.
Patience die Geduld.
Patient geduldig.
Patient ein Kranker, Patient.
Pattern Muster, Modell.
to Pause inne halten, stille halten, pausiren.
Pause das Innehalten, die Pause.
to Pave pflastern.
Pavement Pflaster, Fußboden von Steinen, gepflasterter Platz.
* to Pay (J. und P. paid) bezahlen, erweisen, ablegen, abstatten; to p. a great deal of attention Jemanden beträchtliche Aufmerksamkeit erweisen; to p. compliment Jemanden Glück wünschen, sein Compliment machen; to p court Hof, Cour, Aufwartung machen; to p. respect die Aufwartung machen; to p. visit einen Besuch ablegen.
to Pay ein Schiff theeren, mit Pech überstreichen.
Peace der Friede.
Peaceably auf eine stille, ruhige, friedliche Art, friedlich.
Pearl eine Perle; mother of pearl Perlenmutter.

Peasant ein Landmann, Bauer.
Peculiar eigenthümlich, besonders.
Peculiarity eigenthümliche Beschaffenheit, Eigenheit einer Sache.
Peculiarly auf eine vorzügliche, besondere Art, besonders, vornehmlich.
Pedestal ein Fußgestell.
to Peep neugierig durch eine kleine Oeffnung sehen, gucken; to p. about umher gucken.
Pelew Pelewanisch; auch die Benennung der Inselgruppe vermuthlich von Pelew, der Hauptstadt auf der Insel Kuruaa, als Residenz des mächtigsten Königs.
Pen die Feder.
Penal Strafe androhend, mit Strafe verbunden; p. institution Criminalgesetz.
Pencil Bleystift, Pinsel.
Pendant eine kleine Fahne auf den Schiffen, ein Wimpel.
to Penetrate durch etwas dringen, hineindringen.
Pensive in tiefen Gedanken befindlich, nachdenkend, tiefsinnig, schwermüthig.
Pensively auf eine tiefsinnige, schwermüthige Art.
People das Volk, die Nation; ohne Artickel, man, Menschen, Leute.
to Perceive wahrnehmen, bemerken, empfinden.
Perch eine Stange, worauf Hühner und Vögel sitzen.
to Perfect vollenden, zur Vollkommenheit bringen.
Perfect vollkommen.
to Perfection zur Vollkommenheit bringen, vollkommen machen.
Perfection die Vollkommenheit.
Perfectly vollkommen, völlig, gänzlich.
to Perforate durchbohren, durchlöchern.
to Perform vollenden, bewerkstelligen, vollziehen, vornehmen.
Performer derjenige, welcher seine Geschicklichkeit öffentlich zeigt, z. E. ein Musikus, Sänger.
Perhaps vielleicht.
Peril die Gefahr.
Period Periode, Zeitraum, Zeitpunkt.
Permission Erlaubniß.
to Permit erlauben, zulassen.
Permit Freypaß, Freyzettel.

Perpendicular senkrecht. perpendiculär.
Perpetual unaufhörlich, ewig, beständig.
Perpetually auf eine beständige, unaufhörliche Art.
Perseverance Beharrlichkeit, Standhaftigkeit.
to Persevere auf einem Entschluß, bey einem Vorhaben verharren, standhaft seyn; to p. in fortfahren, beharren.
to Persist verharren, in einem Zustande bleiben.
Person eine Person.
Personage eine Person von Ansehen, Stande.
Personal persönlich, in eigener Person.
to Personate Jemandes Person oder Stelle vertreten, Person vorstellen.
Perspiration Ausdünstung.
to Persuade überreden, überzeugen.
Perturbation Unruhe des Gemüths, der Begierden, Unordnung.
to Petition bitten.
Petty geringe, klein unbeträchtlich; p. officers Unteroffiziere 61.
Philanthropy Menschenliebe.
Philosopher ein Philosoph, Weltweiser, Naturforscher 2.
Philosophy, vernünftige Betrachtung, Ueberlegung.
to Pick pflücken, aussuchen, auslesen; to p. loose losspflücken; to p. oakum Werg zupfen; to p. up aufsammlen.
to Picture abmahlen, schildern.
Picture ein Gemählde.
Piece ein Stück, eine Flinte; to go to pieces zerbrechen, in Stücken gehen.
to Pierce durchbohren, anbohren.
Pig ein Stück, Klumpen, eine Masse aus seinem Erzte geschmolzenes Metall, Eisenblock, Eisenklotz.
Pigeon eine Taube.
Pile ein Hause.
to Pilfer Kleinigkeiten entwenden, mausen.
Pillow ein Küssen.
Pilot ein Pilot, ein Lootse.
Pin Nadel, Nagel, Pflok.
Pinnace eine Pinnasse, ein Jagdschiff.
Pint der vierte Theil einer Kanne, eine Pinte, ein Nößel.
Pious fromm, gottesfürchtig, gottselig; p.

office gottesfürchtige Handlung.
Pipe Pfeife, Ton, Klang der Stimme.
Piſtol ein kleines Handgewehr, eine Piſtole.
to Pitch in Ordnung bringen, beſtimmen.
Pitch Pech.
to Pity Mitleid mit einem haben, einen bedauern.
to Place ſtellen, legen, ſetzen.
Place der Platz die Stelle.
Placed ruhig, gelaſſen, ſanft, gütig.
Placidly auf eine ruhige, ſanfte, gelaſſene Art.
Plainly auf eine klare, deutliche Art.
to Plan einen Entwurf machen, entwerfen.
Plan Plan, Entwurf; to draw a p. einen Plan zeichnen.
Planet der Planet.
to Plank mit Planken oder Bohlen belegen.
Plank ein dickes, ſtarkes Brett, eine Bohle, Planke.
to Plant pflanzen.
Plant eine Pflanze, Gewächs.
Plantain der Piſang, die Paradiesfeige, in Aſien, Afrika und Weſt-Indien einheimiſch. Es ſind davon zwey Gattungen zu bemerken: der gemeine Piſang und der Bananen-Piſang, mehr unterſchieden durch die Früchte als durch ihren Wuchs. Der Piſang hat einen über 20 Fuß hohen und eines Schenkels dicken, baumartigen Stamm; daher rechnen ihn einige zu den Bäumen. Doch iſt er nicht eigentlich holzig, ſondern dem Rohre ähnlich und ſchwammig. Der Stamm treibt 10 bis 12 Fuß breite Blätter, und die Früchte wachſen, wie bey den Palmen, am Gipfel in einem traubenförmigen Büſchel. Dieſe Früchte, deren eine Pflanze zuweilen etliche 100 trägt, ähneln in der Geſtalt den Gurken und haben einen herrlichen Geſchmack. Die Bananen ſind kürzer, runder und noch lieblicher als die gemeinen Piſangs. So bald die Früchte reif ſind, fängt die Pflanze an abzuſterben und ſchlägt dann an der Wurzel wieder aus. Die Früchte dienen den Landeseinwohnern zur gewöhnlichen Nahrung, daher man große Strecken mit Piſangs und Ananas bepflanzt ſiehet.

Sie werden durch Wurzelsprößlinge vermehrt; denn die Früchte enthalten keinen Samen. Man bricht diese gemeiniglich unreif ab, und bereitet sie auf verschiedene Weise zu; denn völlig reif und roh soll ihr häufiger Genuß schädlich seyn. In West-Indien bäckt man eine Art Brot davon. Aus dem Saft derselben wird durch Gährung ein geistiges Getränk gewonnen. Der Stamm giebt Fasern, welche man wie Flachs benutzen kann, und die Blätter, die so stark wie Pergament sind, vertreten die Stelle der Leinewand zum Einpacken, zu Tischtüchern u. s. w.

Plantation Pflanzung, Pflanzgarten.

to Plat flechten, verwickeln.

Plate eine Platte, ein Teller.

to Play spielen, spielen lassen (vom Geschütz) unaufhörlich schießen.

Plea Entschuldigung, Vertheidigung, Ausrede.

Pleasant angenehm, Vergnügen verursachend.

Pleasantly auf eine angenehme, anmuthige Art.

Pleasantness angenehme Beschaffenheit, Reiz, Anmuthigkeit.

Pleasantry Fröhlichkeit, Lustigkeit, Scherz.

to Please Gefallen erwecken, gefallen, befriedigen, belieben; to be pleased Gefallen an etwas finden.

Pleasurable angenehm, anmuthig, reizend.

Pleasure Vergnügen, Willensmeynung.

Plenty Fülle, Ueberfluß.

Plentiful überflüßig, reichlich.

to Pluck rupfen, ziehen, reissen; to p. out ausreissen.

Plumage Gefieder.

Plump fleischig, wohlbeleibt.

to Plunder plündern, berauben.

Plunderer Räuber, Dieb.

to Plunge hinabstürzen, plötzlich in etwas stoßen.

Plurality die Mehrheit, die größte Zahl.

Pocket Tasche.

to Point spitzig machen, zuspitzen, richten, lenken, zeigen; to p. out auszeichnen, vorstellen, zeigen, zu verstehen geben.

Point Spitze, Punct, besonderer Gegenstand,

Ziel, Vorhaben; to obtain the p. seine Absicht erreichen, zu Stande bringen.
Pointed bestimmt, zugespitzt, treffend, beissend, empfindlich.
to Poise in das Gleichgewicht setzen, darin erhalten, mit der Hand wiegen, balanciren.
Poker ein Schüreisen, ein Feuerhacken.
Pole eine Stange.
Policy Policey.
to Polish glatt machen, poliren, gesittet, gebildet machen, verfeinern.
Polish Anmuth der Sitten, Artigkeit, Höflichkeit, Glätte, Politur.
Polite gesittet, fein, artig.
Politeness Anmuth der Sitten, Höflichkeit.
Political zur Staatskunst gehörig, darin gegründet, politisch.
Pomp Pracht, Gepränge, Glanz.
Pond ein Teich.
Ponderous schwer.
Poor arm.
Population Bevölkerung Volksmenge.
Populous volkreich.
to Pore genau, sorgfältig etwas betrachten, besehen; to p. over seine ganze Aufmerksamkeit über etwas anstrengen.
Port ein Hafen.
to, Portion austheilen, vertheilen.
Portion Theil, Antheil.
Portrait painting Portraitmalerey.
Portsmouth in Hamtshire; die Stadt hat einen vortreflichen Hafen am Kanal; sie liegt auf einer Insel, ist unter allen Häfen England am besten befestigt, hat große Schiffswerften, wo Kriegsschiffe gebauet werden; auch ist hier ein Hospital für kranke Seeleute, das 3000 Betten enthält.
Portugueſe Portugiesisch.
Position Stellung, Lage.
to Possess in Besitz haben, innehaben, besitzen; to p. of sich in Besitz setzen, bemächtigen.
Possession Besitz, Besitzung.
Possessor Besitzer, Eigenthümer.
Possible möglich.
Possibility Möglichkeit.
Possibly möglicher Weise.
to Post setzen, stellen, Posto fassen.
Post der Posten.
Posterity Nachkommen, Nachwelt.
Posture Lage, Zustand.
Potatoe Erdäpfel, Patäten.
Pot ein Topf.

Pottery irdenes Geschirr, Töpferwaare.
to Pound in einen Mörser stoßen, zerstoßen, zermalmen.
Pound ein Pfund.
to Pour schütten, gießen, to pour in in Menge bringen; to p. into hineinlaufen, hineinströmen; to p. out ausgießen, ausfließen lassen.
to Powder zu Pulver reiben, pulvern.
Powder Pulver.
Power Macht, Vermögen, Gewalt.
Powerful mächtig, kräftig.
Practice Gewohnheit, Sitte, Gebrauch, Maaßregel, Verfahren, Ausübung einer Kunst.
to Practise üben, ausüben, sich in etwas üben, eine Fertigkeit darin zu erlangen suchen; bey den Aerzten die Kräfte einer Arzney an Jemanden versuchen; to be practised on behandelt werden, unter den Händen seyn.
to Praise rühmen, erheben, preisen.
Prayer Gebet; to be at prayers, to read prayers Betstunde halten.
Precaution Behutsamkeit Vorsicht.
to Precede vorhergehen.
Precipice eine jähe Tiefe, Abgrund.
Precipirately über Hals, über Kopf, jähe.
Precipitousness unüberlegte Eil, Eilfertigkeit, Hastigkeit.
to Preclude ausschließen, einer Sache begegnen, zuvorkommen.
to Predict vorhersagen, prophezeyen.
to Prefer vorziehen.
Preference der Vorzug.
Pregnant schwanger.
to Prejudice vermittelst eines Vorurtheils einnehmen, ein Vorurtheil beybringen.
Prejudice Vorurtheil, besonders einer Sache zum Vortheil.
Prejudicial nachtheilig, schädlich.
Prelat ein Geistlicher von der höchsten Würde in der Römischen und Englischen Kirche, ein Prälat, d. i. ein Erzbischof oder Bischof.
Preparation Vorbereitung, vorläufige Maaßregel.
Preparatory vorbereitend, vorhergehend.
to Prepare sich zu etwas bereiten, zubereiten, in Bereitschaft setzen.
Preparing Vorbereitung, Zubereitung.

Presage Vorzeichen, Vorbote.
Presence die Gegenwart.
to Present darstellen, überreichen, geben, beschenken.
Present ein Geschenk.
Present gegenwärtig, jetzig; for the present jetzt.
Presently sogleich, alsbald.
Preservation Erhaltung.
to Preserve vor Nachtheil verwahren, erhalten.
to Press drücken, pressen, mit dringenden Beweggründen zusetzen, in einen dringen.
to Presume voraussetzen, vermuthen, muthmaßen.
Presumptive vermuthlich, muthmaßlich.
to Pretend vorgeben.
Pretty ziemlich.
to Prevail herrschen, Einfluß auf eine Person oder Sache haben, bewegen, vermögen, bereden.
to Prevent zuvorkomen, verhindern, verhüten.
Previous vorhergehend.
Previously vorhergehend, vorläufig.
Prickly mit Stacheln besetzt, stachelig.
Pride der Stolz.
Prince Fürst, Prinz.
Principal hauptsächlich, vornehmlich.
Principally vornehmlich besonders.
Principle Grundsatz, Grundursache, wirkende Ursache.
Prison das Gefängniß.
Prisoner ein Gefangener.
Private geheim, gemein; p. men Matrosen.
to Privilege mit Freyheiten, Vorrechten versehen, privilegiren.
Privilege ein besonderes Vorrecht, Privilegium, Freyheit.
to Prize schätzen, hochachten.
Prize Belohnung, Preis, Gewinnst.
Probability Wahrscheinlichkeit.
Probable wahrscheinlich, scheinbar.
Probably wahrscheinlicher Weise.
to Proceed vorwärts gehen, fortschreiten, gehen, kommen, herkommen, entspringen, verfahren, handeln.
Proceeding, Verfahren, Benehmen.
Process Fortschritt, Fortgang einer Sache, Umstände einer Begebenheit, methodisches Verfahren.
Procession ein feyerlicher Aufzug, Zug, Proceßion.
to Procure verschaffen, entwerfen, ersinnen, erdenken.

Prodigal verschwenderisch; p. of life des Lebens nicht achtend.
to Produce hervor bringen, zum Vorschein kommen, verursachen, Ertrag geben.
Produce Produkt, Frucht.
Production Hervorbringung, eine Frucht des Fleißes, ein Werk, Produkt.
Profession förmliche Erklärung, Versicherung.
Professional zu einem besondern Berufe oder Stande gehörig.
to Profit nuzen, Vortheil, Nutzen von etwas haben.
Profligate gottlos, abscheulich, schrecklich.
Profound tief.
Profusion Verschwendung, Ueberfluß.
Progress Fortschritt, Fortgang.
Progressive vorwärts gehend, zunehmend.
to Project vortragen, überhängen, entwerfen, ersinnen, erdenken.
to Promise versprechen.
Promise das Versprechen.
to Promote befördern, weiterbringen.
to Prompt anfrischen, antreiben, zu etwas reitzen, aufmuntern.
Promptitude Hurtigkeit, Geschwindigkeit.
to Pronounce aussprechen.
Proof Beweis, Probe.
Proper angemessen, füglich, geschickt, gehörig.
Properly eigentlich, füglich, gut, auf eine schickliche, rechte Art.
Property eigenthümliche Beschaffenheit, Eigenthum, Eigenthumsrecht.
Prophetic vorherverkündigend, prophetisch.
to Proportion nach einem gewissen Verhältnisse einrichten, abmessen, eben, gleichmäßig seyn.
Proportion Proportion, gleiches Verhältniß, Ebenmaaß; in p. nach Verhältniß.
Proposal Vorschlag, Antrag.
to Propose vorschlagen, antragen.
Proposition Vorschlag, Antrag.
Proprietor der Eigenthümer.
Propriety Anstand, Schicklichkeit, Bestimtheit; with p. füglich, mit Recht.
Prospect Aussicht, Blick in die Zukunft, Prospect.
Prosperous glücklich.
to Protect schützen, beschützen.
Protection Beschützer, Schutzherr.

Proud faul; p. flesh faules Fleisch in einer Wunde.
to Prove beweisen, sich beweisen, seyn, werden.
to Provide vorläufig ausersehen, zu etwas bestimmen; to p. for für etwas sorgen, sich darauf vorbereiten; to p. with mit etwas versehen.
Providence die Vorsehung.
Providentially vermittelst der göttlichen Vorsehung.
Providently klüglich, mit gutem Vorbedacht.
Province Amt, Pflicht, Beschäftigung.
Provision Lebensbedürfnisse, Lebensmittel, Vorrath, Proviant.
to Provoke zornig machen, zum Zorn reitzen, herausfordern, hervorlocken, befördern.
Prudence Klugheit.
Prudent klug.
Prudential der Klugheit gemäß, angemessen.
Public öffentlich; to sit in p. öffentlich, vor jedermanns Augen sitzen.
Public des Publicum, die Leute, das gemeine Wesen.
Publicly öffentlich, vor jedermanns Augen.
Pudding ein Kloß, Pudding.
to Pull ziehen, reissen; to p. aside bey Seite ziehen; zupfen; to p. down niederziehen, niederreissen, hinabziehen; to p. out ausziehen, ausreissen; to p. over überziehen.
Pump die Pumpe.
Punishment Strafe, Bestrafung.
Pupil Schüler, Zögling.
Puppy ein junger Hund.
to Purchase kaufen.
to Purloin entwenden.
Purple purpurfarbig, purpurroth.
Purport Absicht, Inhalt.
to Purpose Vorhabens, Willens seyn, bey sich beschließen, beabsichtigen.
Purpose die Absicht, Endzweck; on p. vorsetzlich, mit Fleiß.
Purposely absichtlich, mit Fleiß.
to Pursue fortsetzen, verfolgen.
Pursuit Verfolgung, Nachsuchung, Bestrebung, Streben, Geschäft.
to Put (I. und P. put) setzen, stellen, legen; to p. back zurück thun, zurück stoßen; to p. to death hinrichten; to p. ideas into their mind Vorstellungen bey ihnen erregen; to p. in canoes einschiffen; to p. in order in Ordnung brin-

gen; to p. off vom Lande absegeln, ablegen, bey Seite setzen, verschieben; to p. on ein Kleidungsstück anlegen, einen Hut aufsetzen; to p. an end endigen; to p. out of humour ausser Laune bringen; to p. up aufhängen, einstecken, einwickeln; to p. questions to some jemanden befragen; to p. their hands behind them ihre Hände auf den Rücken legen; to put to einer möglichen Veränderung aussetzen; to p. to flight in die Flucht schlagen.

Putty Kitt, Gläserkitt.

to Puzzle in Verlegenheit setzen, sich wundern, verwirren, irre machen.

Q.

Quadruped ein vierfüßiges Thier.

to Qualify zu etwas geschickt, tüchtig machen, mildern, mäßigen, den Namen oder Titel geben, beschönigen, bemänteln.

Quality Beschaffenheit, Eigenschaft.

Quantity ein unbestimmtes Gewicht oder Maaß, die Menge.

to Quarrel zanken.

Quarry ein Steinbruch.

Quart ein Quartmaaß, der vierte Theil eines Gallon.

to Quarter viertheilen; the moon quartered der Mond war im letzten Viertel.

Quarter der vierte Theil, das Viertel, Stadtsviertel, Begegnung von Seiten des Feindes; close quarter Handgemenge.

Quartermaster Quartiermeister oder Schiemann ist der Matrose oder Offizier, der bey dem Steuerruder die Matrosen, welche das Ruder regieren, kommandirt und Acht giebt, daß das Schiff auf dem Striche segelt, den der wachthabende Offizier und der Capitain zu halten befohlen haben. Es thut immer ein Viertel der Schiffsbesetzung Dienste; daher rühret der Name Quarti oder Quartiermeister.

Quarterwatch Wachen, die alle vier Stunden abgelöset werden, oder die den vierten Theil der

Schiffsmannschaft ausmachen.
Queen die Königinn.
Queſt das Suchen; to be in q. of information Belehrung ſuchen.
to Queſtion fragen, befragen.
Queſtion die Frage.
Quick hurtig, geſchwinde.
Quickly hurtig, ohne Verzug, gleich.
Quickneſs Hurtigkeit, Geſchwindigkeit.
Quid geſchnittener Taback, ſo viel als man auf einmal zum Kauen in den Mund nimmt; hier ein Biſſen.
to Quiet zur Ruhe bringen, beruhigen, ſtillen, beſänftigen.
Quiet ruhig.
Quietly auf eine ſtille, ruhige Art.
to Quit verlaſſen.
Quite gänzlich, völlig.

R.

Race Stamm, Geſchlecht, eine beſondere Art, Race; r. of men Menſchenrace.
Raft eine Flöße.
Rail ein Gitter, die Schranken um etwas, Beſtiedigung von Pfoſten und Queerriegeln.
to Rain regnen.
Rain der Regen.
to Raiſe erheben, aufrichten, in die Höhe heben; to r. the expectations die Erwartung hoch ſpannen; to r. up darüber häufen.
to Ramble herumſtreichen, ſchweifen, ausſchweifen.
Ramble Excurſion, Ausreiſſer, Abſtecher.
Rampart ein Wall.
Rancour Haß, Groll, Erbitterung.
to Range in Ordnung ſtellen, geſtellt ſeyn.
to Rank in eine Ordnung, Claſſe ſtellen.
Rank Rang, Würde, Claſſe.
Rapidity Geſchwindigkeit.
Rapidly auf eine ſchnelle, geſchwinde Art.
Rapine Raub, Beraubung, Gewaltthätigkeit.
Rare ſelten.
Rarely ſelten.
Rarity Seltenheit.
to Raſp raſpeln; to r. away davon raſpeln, wegraſpeln.
Rat eine Ratze.

Rate Art und Weise; at a great r. auf eine schnelle Weise.
Rather in einem gewissen Grade, ein wenig, ziemlich, mehr, vielmehr, lieber.
Ravage Verwüstung, Verheerung.
Raw roh.
Ray ein Strahl.
Ray-fish ein Roche, Giftroche.
* to Reach (J. und P. reached und raught.) erreichen.
* to Read (J. und P. read) lesen; to r. prayers Betstunde halten, Gebete vorlesen.
Reader ein Leser.
Readily geschwinde, hurtig, gerne.
Readiness Hurtigkeit, Geschwindigkeit, Bereitschaft, Bereitwilligkeit.
Ready Adj. bereit, fertig, willig, bereitwillig; to be ready to sail segelfertig seyn.
Ready Adv. bereits, schon.
Real wirklich, wahr.
Reality Wirklichkeit, Wahrheit.
Really wirklich, in der That.
to Rear in die Höhe setzen, aufziehen.
Rear Nachzug, Hintertreffen.
to Reason Vernunftschlüße machen, räsonniren, mit jemanden sprechen.
Reason Vernunft, Grund, Ursache.
Reasoning Urtheilen, Schließen, vernünftige Vorstellung, Beurtheilungskraft.
to Rebuke mit Worten strafen, tadeln, verweisen.
Rebuke Tadel, Verweis.
to Recall zurückrufen; to r. to memory, mind, remembrance sich wieder an etwas erinnern.
to Receive erhalten, empfangen, aufnehmen.
Reception Aufnahme, Empfang.
Recess Weggang, Entfernung, Zurückziehung; hours of r. Nebenstunden.
to Reckon rechnen, halten, achten.
Reckoning Rechnung.
to Recollect sich an etwas erinnern, sich besinnen, sich sammlen, zu sich selbst kommen.
Recollection Erinnerung, Besinnung, Sammlung, Gegenwart des Geistes.
to Recommend empfehlen.

Recommendation Empfehlung.
to Recompense belohnen, schadlos halten.
to Record aufzeichnen, niederschreiben, aufbewahren.
Record ein Verzeichniß geschehener Begebenheiten, Geschichtbuch.
Recorder ein Geschichtsschreiber, Erzähler.
to Recover wieder erlangen, wieder bekommen, sich erhohlen nach einer Krankheit.
Recovery Genesung von einer Krankheit.
Recreation Belustigung, Zeitvertreib.
Recruit Stärkung, Erquikung.
Rectitude Rechtschaffenheit, Redlichkeit.
to Recur zurückkommen, seine Zuflucht zu etwas nehmen.
Red roth.
Reddish röthlich.
Redemption Erlösung, Errettung, Befreyung.
Redness Röthe, Glühehitze.
to Redouble vermehren, verdoppeln.
to Reduce zurückbringen, in die Noth, Nothwendigkeit bringen.
to Reef die Segel vermittelst deren befestigten Linien kleiner machen, daß sie nicht so viel Wind fassen; oft auch sie fast ganz einziehen, ein Segel reefen.
Reef eine Sandbank, ein Rief.
to Re-embark wieder zu Schiffe gehen, sich wieder einschiffen.
to Re-establish wieder aufrichten, in den vorigen Stand setzen, wieder herstellen.
to Refer sich worauf beziehen, dahin gehören.
to Refine reinigen, läutern, verfeinern.
Refinement Verfeinerung.
to Refit ausbessern.
to Reflect zurückwerfen, erwägen, betrachten.
Reflection Erwägung, Betrachtung.
Refractory widerspenstig, halsstarrig.
to Refrain zurückhalten, sich enthalten.
to Refresh erquicken, erfrischen.
Refreshment Erquikung, Erfrischung.
Refusal abschlägige Antwort, Verweigerung.
to Refuse abschlagen, verweigern, verwerfen, nicht annehmen wollen.
to Regain wieder bekommen, gewinnen, erlangen.
Regal königlich.

to Regard achten, anse-hen.
Regard Achtung, Ehrer-bietung, Beziehung auf etwas; with r. in Be-trachtung, in Rücksicht.
Region Landschaft, Ge-gend.
to Regret bedauern, be-klagen, betrübt über et-was seyn.
Regret Verdruß, Be-kümmerniß, Gram, Be-trübniß; with r. un-gern.
Regular regelmäßig, or-dentlich.
to Regulate ordnen, re-gieren, leiten.
Regulation Anordnung, Einrichtung.
to Reign regieren.
Reign Regierung, Reich.
to Reinforce verstärken.
to Reject verwerfen, nicht annehmen.
to Rejoice fröhlich seyn, sich freuen, fröhlich ma-chen, erfreuen.
Rejoicing Freude.
to Rejoin wieder zu ei-nem kommen, sich wie-der vereinigen.
to Relate erzählen.
Relation Verwandt-schaft, Verwandter.
Relative sich auf etwas beziehend, in Beziehung.
Reliance Vertrauen.
Relief Erleichterung, Milderung des Grams, Linderung, Hülfe.
to Relieve lindern, er-leichtern, abhelfen, ab-lösen.
Religion Religion.
Religious zur Religion gehörig, in derselben ge-gründet; r. rites gottes-dienstliche Gebräuche.
to Relinquish sich einer Sache begeben, sie ei-nem andern überlassen, etwas fahren lassen, ver-lassen.
to Relish Geschmack an etwas finden, schmack-haft seyn, scheinen.
Reluctantly ungern, wi-derstrebend, sträubend.
to Rely sich auf etwas verlassen.
to Remain zurückbleiben.
Remain der Ueberrest, das Ueberbleibsel, ge-wöhnlich nur im Plur.
Remainder die Uebrigen, Ueberrest, Ueberbleibsel.
to Remark bemerken, anmerken, beobachten.
Remark Beobachtung, Anmerkung, Bemer-kung.
Remarkable merkwür-dig.
Remarkably auf eine merkwürdige, merkliche Art.
Remedy Arzney, Arz-neymittel, Gegenmittel.

to Remember sich erinnern, eingedenk seyn.
Remembrance Andenken, Erinnerung.
Remembrancer eine Person oder Sache, die an etwas erinnert.
Remnant Ueberbleibsel, Ueberrest.
Remote abgelegen, entfernt.
Remotely auf eine entfernte, abgelegene Art.
to Remove wegschaffen, entfernen, sich wegbegeben.
to Render wieder geben, machen, geben, ertheilen.
to Renew wiederholen, von neuem anfangen, erneuern.
to Renounce einer Sache entsagen, sich derselben begeben, Verzicht darauf leisten.
to Renovate erneuern.
to Repair ausbessern.
Repair die Ausbesserung.
Repast die Mahlzeit, das Essen.
to Repeat wiederholen.
Repeatedly wiederholt, mehrmals.
Repetition die Wiederholung.
to Repine murren, misvergnügt, unzufrieden seyn.
to Reply erwiedern.
Reply Antwort, Erwiederung.
to Report berichten, Nachricht geben.
Report Bericht, Nachricht, Knall.
to Repose sein Vertrauen auf etwas setzen, setzen, legen, schlafen, ruhen.
to Represent vorstellen.
Representation Bild von einem Dinge, Vorstellung.
to Reprimand einen Verweis geben, verweisen.
Reproach Vorwurf, Verunglimpfung.
Reproof Verweis, Tadel.
to Request ersuchen, bitten, fordern.
Request Bitte, Anliegen.
to Require erfordern.
Requisition Zumuthung, Prätension.
to Rescue von einer Gefahr erretten, befreyen.
to Resemble vergleichen, ähnlich seyn, gleichen.
to Resent etwas gut oder übel empfinden, übel empfinden, hoch empfinden
to Reserve aufbehalten, aufbewahren, aufheben.
Reserved zurückhaltend.
Residence Wohnort, Residenz, Sitz.
to Resign etwas aufgeben, abtreten, ergeben, übergeben, überlassen.

Resignation Ergebung in den Willen eines Andern, Entsagung.
to Resist widerstehen, Widerstand leisten.
Resistance Widerstand, Widersetzung.
Resolution Entschlossenheit, Entschluß, Beschluß.
to Resolve beschließen, sich vornehmen, vorsetzen.
to Resort sich irgend wo hinwenden, seine Zuflucht zu etwas nehmen.
Resort eine Menge versammleter Menschen, die Versammlung.
Resource Hülfsmittel.
to Respect achten, schätzen, ehren, Rücksicht auf etwas nehmen, sich auf etwas beziehen.
Respect Achtung, Ehrerbietung, Rücksicht; with r. in Absicht, Rücksicht.
Respectable ansehnlich, ehrwürdig.
Respectful ehrerbietig, ehrfurchtsvoll.
Respectfully auf eine ehrerbietige Art.
Respective sich auf eine besondere Person oder Sache beziehend; im Deutschen drückt man es durch des Besitz anzeigende Fürwort aus; r. post sein Posten; r. masters ihre Herren.
to Rest schlafen, ruhen, lehnen, sich stützen, sich beruhigen, zufrieden geben.
Rest Schlaf, Ruhe.
Rest der Rest, das Uebrige.
to Restore zurück geben, bringen, wiederherstellen.
to Re-stow von neuem packen, eine Ladung in einem Schiffe von neuem aufräumen, in Ordnung bringen.
to Restrain zurück halten, hindern, einschränken.
Restraint Zwang, Einschränkung.
Result eine Folge mehrerer wirkenden Ursachen, der Erfolg, das Resultat.
to Resume zurück nehmen, etwas ununterbrochenes wieder vornehmen, wieder anfangen, wieder kommen auf etwas.
to Retain behalten, beybehalten, nicht fahren lassen.
to Retard aufhalten, verzögern.
Retentive behaltend, merkend.
Retinue Gefolge.

to Retire sich wegbegeben.
Retired einsam.
Retreat Rückzug, Zurückzug.
Retribution Widerbezahlung, Vergeltung, Belohnung.
to Return zurückkehren, zurückgeben, erwiedern.
Return Wiederkunft, Zurückkunft, Erwiederung, Rückgabe einer ähnlichen Handlung, Vergeltung.
Revenge Rache, Bestrafung.
to Revere ehren, verehren.
Reverence Ehrerbietung.
Reverential ehrerbietig.
Reverse umgekehrt; he turned them the reverse way 35, er kehrte sie dann um.
to Revert wiederkehren, zurückfallen, wieder zufallen, anheim fallen.
to Revive wieder aufleben, beleben, aufmuntern, erwecken.
to Revolt empören.
to Revolve herumdrehen, erwägen, bey sich überlegen.
to Reward belohnen.
Reward Belohnung.
Rhetoric Redekunst, Beredtsamkeit.
Riamall der Pelewanische Name der wilden Brotfrucht.
Rib die Rippe.
Ribband Band.
Rice der Reis.
Rich reich, fruchtbar, fett.
Riches der Reichthum.
* to Ride (J. rode P. rode, ridden.) reiten, in, auf einem Wagen oder Fahrzeuge fahren; to r. in a coach in der Kutsche fahren; to r. in the air in der Luft fahren, schweben.
Ridge ein schmaler Rücken.
to Ridicule lächerlich machen, zum Gelächter machen.
Ridiculous lächerlich.
to Right wieder zurecht kommen, sich in die Höhe richten.
Right Regel, die der Sache selbst gemäße Beschaffenheit, die Beschaffenheit, da etwas der Billigkeit gemäß ist, das Recht.
Right grade, recht, nicht link, rechtmäßig, redlich.
Rigour Strenge, Härte, Schärfe.
Rim Rand, Reifen, Rahm.
* to Rise (J. rose P. risen) aufstehen, erheben, aufgehen, hoch werden, zunehmen an Größe, Macht, Werth, Ansehen.

Rise Entstehung, Ursprung.
Rising Entstehung, Erhebung, Aufkommen, Aufgang.
to Risk der Gefahr des Verlustes aussetzen, wagen.
Risque der Zustand, wo man in Gefahr ist, da man etwas wagt, Gerathewohl, Risico.
Rite Gebrauch, Sitte, gottesdienstlicher Gebrauch.
River ein Fluß.
to Rivet mit Nägeln befestigen, stark befestigen, wie angeheftet an etwas seyn, anziehen.
Rivulet kleiner Fluß, Bach.
to Roast Braten.
Robe feyerlicher, langer Rock, Staatskleid, Robe, Mantel.
Rock der Felsen.
Rod ein dünner Zweig, bamboo rod Bambusrohr.
to Roll rollen, drehen, winden, hin- und herschwenken, sich wälzen, sich ungestüm bewegen; to r. up zusammenwickeln, aufrollen.
Roller eine Walze.
Roof das Dach, das Haus.
Room Raum, Platz, Zimmer, Stelle.
Roost eine Stange, worauf das Geflügelt sitzt, wenn es schläft.
to Root Wurzel einschlagen, einwurzeln, Wurzel gewinnen.
Root die Wurzel.
Rope ein Seil, Tau, Strick.
Rosin Harz.
Rotten wurmstichig.
Rotundity Runde, kreisförmige Beschaffenheit.
Rough roh, ungehobelt, rauh, uneben, stürmisch.
Round Adj. rund, kugelförmig.
Round rund, rund umher, auf allen Seiten, überall
to Rouse erwecken, aufmuntern.
to Row rudern, vermittelst der Ruder forttreiben.
Row eine Reihe.
Rower ein Ruderer.
Royalty königliche Würde.
to Rub reiben, wischen; to r. over überreiben.
Rubbing das Reiben, Wischen.
Rubbish Schutt.
Rudder Steuerruder.
Rudely auf eine plumpe, kunstlose Art.

to Ruffle falten, kräuseln.
Rugged rauh, uneben, holpericht.
to Rule herrschen, regieren.
to Rummage durchsuchen, durchwühlen.
* to Run (J. ran, P. run) laufen, rennen, fliessen; to r. away davon laufen, fliehen, die Flucht ergreifen; to r. away with mit davon laufen; to r. about herumlaufen; to r. a risque Gefahr laufen, einem Risiko sich aussetzen; aufs Geradewohl etwas unternehmen; to r. up hinanlaufen, hinaufgehen; to r. out hinausrennen; to r. over flüchtig übersehen, bekucken.
Rupack ein Rupack.
to Rush mit Ungestüm laufen, rasch übergehen, sich fortbewegen; to r. down auf einen losstürzen; to r. out plötzlich hervorstürzen, vordringen.
Rusk grober Zwieback.

S.

Sabbath der Sabbath.
Sacred heilig, unverbrüchlich.
to Sacrifice zum Opfer bringen, aufopfern.
Sad traurig, kummervoll.
Safe sicher unverletzt.
Safely auf eine sichere, unverletzte Art.
Safety die Sicherheit.
to Sail segeln, schiffen, absegeln, unter Segel gehen.
Sail das Segel.
Sailor ein Matrose.
Sake Endursache, Bewegungsgrund, da es denn gemeiniglich hinter einen Genitiv stehet, wie das Deutsche Willen, Wegen.
Sale Verkauf, Auction.
Saliva der Speichel.
Salt das Salz.
Salt salzig.
Saltwater Seewasser.
to Salute grüßen.
Salutation der Gruß.
Same der, die, dasselbige.
Sample Probe.
Sand der Sand.
Sandy mit Sand bedeckt, voll Sand, sandig.
Sanguine lebhaft, zuversichtlich.
Sap der Saft.
Satisfaction Befriedigung, Vergnügen, Ge-

nugthuung, Beruhigung, Erstattung, Strafe.
Satisfactorily auf eine befriedigende, genugthuende Art.
to Satisfy befriedigen, überführen, zufrieden stellen.
Saturday Sonnabend.
Satyre eine Satyre.
Sauce Brühe, Tunke.
Saucepan eine Pfanne, worin Brühe gekocht wird, eine Kasseerolle.
Saucy unverschämt, trotzig, unbescheiden, vermessen.
to Save retten, erhalten, bergen.
Saving Rettung, Ersparniß.
* to Saw (J. sawed, P. sawed, sawn.) sägen; to s. down absägen.
Saw die Säge.
* to Say (J. und P. said) sagen, that is to say das ist.
to Scale schuppen, der Schuppen berauben.
Scale Schuppe, Fischschuppe.
Scale Wagschale, Wage.
Scanty dürftig, eingeschränkt, geringe, wenig.
Scarce kaum, selten, sparsam.
Scarcely kaum, schwerlich.
Scarfe die Bekleidung &c.
Scarlet scharlachen.
to Scatter verbreiten, zerstreuen.
Scene Schauspiel, Scene, der Ort, wo eine Handlung vorfällt, Schauplatz.
Scent Geruch, Duft.
Scheme Plan, Entwurf.
Scholar ein Gelehrter.
School die Schule.
School-fellow Schulkammerad, Mitschüler.
Science Wissenschaft.
Score Rechnung, Beweggrund, Ursache; on that score auf dieser Seite, in dieser Hinsicht.
to Scorch versengen, verbrennen.
to Scrape schaben, raspeln.
to Scratch kratzen, zerkratzen.
Scrupulously auf eine ängstliche, sorgfältige Art.
Sea die See, ungestümes Meer, Woge, Welle.
Sea-bird ein Seevogel.
Seam die Fuge der Planken eines Schiffs.
Seaman Seemann, Matrose.
Sea-shore der Meeresstrand.
to Search suchen; to s. for nach etwas suchen.

Sea-sick mit der Seekrankheit behaftet, seekrank.
Sea-sickness die Seekrankheit.
Season eine der vier Jahreszeiten, Zeitigung, Reife.
Seasoning die Würze.
Sea-store Lebensmittel, Proviant auf der See.
to Seat setzen, sich setzen.
Seat der Sitz.
to Seclude von etwas ausschließen.
to Second beystehen, unterstützen.
Second der zweyte.
Second-sight eine Ahndung.
Secondary nicht ursprünglich, von der zweyten Art, auf das erste folgend; a secondary fever ein Fieber, welches sich nach einer Crisis einstellt, z. E. nach eben abgetrockneten Blattern; the secondary fever coming on bey dem Anfall des zweyten Fiebers.
to Secrete geheim halten, verbergen.
Secret verborgen, unbekannt, verschwiegen.
to Secure sichern, vor Gefahr befreyen, sich versichern, bemächtigen einer Sache.
Secure sicher, gedeckt.
Security Sicherheit.
to Seduce auf die Seite führen, wegführen, wovon ableiten.
* to See (J. saw, P. seen) sehen, besuchen.
Seed der Same, Gesäme.
* to Seek (J. sought, P. sought) suchen.
to seem scheinen.
Seine ein großes Fischernetz.
to Seize ergreifen, anfallen, überfallen.
Seldom nicht oft, selten.
to Select auswählen, auslesen.
Self-denial Selbstverleugnung.
Self-supported von nichts unterstützt, sich selbst tragend, haltend.
* to Sell (J. und P. sold) verkaufen.
* to Send (J. und P. sent) senden, schicken; to s. back zurück schicken; to s. for nach einem schicken, ihn holen lassen.
Sensation Empfindung.
Sense Sinn, Gefühl, Empfindung durch die Sinne, Meynung, Verstand.
Sensibility Empfindsamkeit, feines Gefühl, Empfindung.
Sensible empfindsam, gefühlvoll, fühlbar; to be s. of es sehen, wissen,

merken, davon überzeugt ſeyn; to make ſ. überzeugen; to be very ſenſible of a thing ſich ſehr geſchmeichelt fühlen von etwas.

Senſibly auf eine durch die Sinne empfindbare Art, auf eine merkliche, ſichtliche Art.

Sentence Spruch, Urtheil.

Sentiment Meynung, Empfindung, Gefühl.

to Separate abſondern, trennen.

Separate getrennt, abgeſondert.

Separately getrennt, abgeſondert.

Separation Trennung.

Sepulture Beerdigung, Grab.

Serious ernſthaft, wichtig.

Seriouſly auf eine ernſthafte, feyerliche Art.

Servant Diener, Aufwärter, Bedienter.

to Serve dienen, bedienen, verſehen, Speiſen vorlegen, vorſchneiden; to ſ. up tragen, auftragen; to ſ. out austheilen.

Service Dienſt, Vortheil, Verrichtung, Gottesdienſt, Liturgie.

Serviceable dienlich, nützlich, heilſam.

* to Set (J. und P. ſet) ſetzen, ſtellen; to ſ. before vorſtellen, vorſetzen; to ſ. forward die Reiſe fortſetzen, weiter reiſen; to ſ. fire to anzünden, in Brand ſtecken; to ſ. his brains to work ſeinen Verſtand anſtrengen, auf Mittel ſinnen; to ſ. his heart on etwas zärtlich lieben, liebgewinnen; to ſ. in eintreten; to ſ. off abgehen; to ſ. on fire in Brand ſtecken; to ſ. out abreiſen; to ſ. right zu Recht ſetzen; to ſ. up aufſchlagen, aufſtellen, erheben.

to Settle ſich ſetzen, niederlaſſen, feſtſetzen, anordnen, berichtigen, in Ordnung bringen, abmachen, beſtändig werden, ruhig werden, Beſtand haben, nachlaſſen; after he had been a while ſettled nachdem er einigermaßen zur Ruhe und in die Ordnung gekommen war.

Seven ſieben.

to Sever abſondern, trennen.

Several mehrere, verſchiedene.

Severe ſtrenge, empfindlich, hart.

Severely auf eine empfindliche, ſchmerzhafte, ſtrenge, harte Art.

Seville sevillisch, aus Sevilla; s. pomeranze eine sevillische, bittere Pomeranze.
Sex das männliche oder weibliche Geschlecht.
Shade der Schatten.
Shady schattig.
to Shake (J. shook, P. shaken) schütteln, schütten, rütteln; to s. hands einander die Hände geben.
* to Shall (J. should) sollen, werden oder wollen, als ein Hülfswort das Futurum zu bilden.
Shallow untief, seicht.
Shame Scham, Schande.
Shape Gestalt, Bildung.
to Share mit andern theilen, Theil in etwas haben.
Share Theil, Antheil.
Shark der Name eines gefräßigen Seethiers, Hay, Hayfisch, Seewolf, Seehund Canis Carcharias Linn.
Sharp scharf, zugespitzt.
to Sharpen schärfen, schleifen.
to Shave scheeren, bescheeren; close shaved genau bescheeren, kahl geschoren.
She das Pron. der dritten Person, sie, diejenigen; es bildet seine Endigungen im Sing. mit her; der Plur. heißt in der ersten Endigung they und in den andern wird er mit them gemacht.
Shear ein Krahn.
to Sheath in die Scheide stecken.
* to Shed (J. und P. shed) ausgießen, vergießen.
Sheep das Schaf; der Plur. ist eben so wie der Sing.
Shell eine Schale, z. E. von Muscheln, Cokusnuß.
Shell-fish ein mit einer Schale bedeckter Fisch, ein Schalthier.
to Shelter beschützen, schützen, Schutz suchen.
Shelter Schutz, Zuflucht, Obdach.
Sherbet Sorbet, ein morgenländisches Getränk von Citronensaft, Wasser und Zucker.
* to shew siehe show.
to Shift sich zu helfen suchen, einer Gefahr zu entgehen suchen; to s. for himself für sich selbst sorgen.
Ship das Schiff; s. of war ein Kriegsschiff.
Ship-mate Schiffskammerad.
Shipping die Schiffe, Flotte.
Shipwreck der Schiffbruch.

Shirt ein Mannshemd.
to Shiver einen Schauer empfinden, schauern; a shivering fit ein Schauer.
to Shiver in Stücke zerbrechen, zertrümmern, zerschellen.
Shoal Menge, Hause, Zug, z. E. von Fischen.
Shoal seicht, untief.
to Shock an etwas stossen, bekämpfen, beleidigen.
Shock Erschütterung, Stoß.
Shoe der Schuh.
* to Shoot (J. und P. shot) schießen; to sh. up ausschlagen, sprossen.
Shop Bude, Kramladen.
Shore das Ufer.
Short kurz; in short kurz.
Shot Schuß, Schrot.
Shoulder Schulter, Achsel.
to Shout lautschreyen, jubeln, jauchzen.
Shouting Schreyen, Jauchzen, ein großes Geschrey.
* to Show (J. showed, shewed, P. shewed, shown) zeigen.
Show Anschein, Schein.
Shower ein plözlicher Regenguß, eine Menge herabfallender Dinge; sh. of spears ein Hagel von Spießen.
Shriek ein unarticulirtes Geschrey.
Shrill gellend, krächzend.
Shrillness der gellende Ton.
to Shrink einschrumpfen, vor Kälte und Furcht zittern, vor etwas zurückweichen, es zu vermeiden suchen, nicht daran wollen.
Shroud auf Schiffen eines derjenigen Taus, womit der Mastbaum befestigt ist, das Wandtau, die Wandleine.
Shrup eine Staude, ein Strauch.
Shutter Fensterladen.
Sick krank.
Sickly kränklich, schwächlich.
Sickness Krankheit.
Side die Seite.
Side-board Seitenbrett, Credenztisch, Schenktisch.
Side-ways auf der Seite, von der Seite, seitwärts.
to Sift durch einen Sieb absondern, reinigen, sieben.
Sigh Seufzer.
Sight der Anblick; to come in s. ansichtig werden, sich sehen lassen.
Sign das Zeichen.
Signal Signal, Losung.
to Signify zu erkennen, verstehen geben.

Silence Stillschweigen, Verschwiegenheit, Stille.
Silent stumm, nicht sprechend, schweigend, still.
Silently stillschweigend, ohne Geräusch.
Silver Silber.
Similar ähnlich.
Similitude Aehnlichkeit.
to Simmer gelinde aufkochen, aufwallen.
Simple unschuldig, einfach, kunstlos.
Simplicity einfache, kunstlose Beschaffenheit, Einfalt, Unbefangenheit.
Since seit der Zeit, seitdem.
Sincerity Aufrichtigkeit, Redlichkeit.
* to Sing (J. sang, sung, P. sung) singen.
Singer ein Sänger.
to Single unter andern Dingen ausfindig machen; to s. out aussuchen, auswählen.
Single einzeln.
Singlebraided einfach geflochten.
Singly einzeln, für sich.
Singular besonderer, besondere, besonderes.
Singularity seltene, merkwürdige, besondere Beschaffenheit, Seltenheit.
* to Sink (J. sunk, sank: P. sunk.) sinken, absenken, unter etwas erliegen, abnehmen.
Sister die Schwester.
* to Sit (J. und P. sat, sate) sitzen, sich setzen; to s. down niedersetzen, sich ruhig verhalten, still sitzen, zufrieden seyn.
Situated gelegen, befindlich; s. as they were in den Umständen, in der Lage, in welcher sie waren.
Situation Lage, Stand, Zustand, Stellung.
Six sechs.
Six-pounder ein Sechspfünder, eine Kanone, welche eine Kugel von sechs Pfund schießt.
Sixteen sechszehn.
Sixty sechszig.
Size Größe, Länge.
Sketch ein Entwurf, Umriß, Skizze.
Skilled in etwas erfahren, geschickt.
Skilful Kenntniß in einer Sache habend, in etwas erfahren seyn.
to Skim abschaumen, abschöpfen.
Skin die Haut.
Skull Schädel, Hirnschädel.
Sky Himmel, Wolkenhimmel, Luftraum.
* to Slay (J. slew, P. slain.) todtschlagen, tödten, erschlagen.
* to sleep (J. und P. sleept) schlafen.

Sleeve der Aermel.
Slender dünn und biegſam, ſchlank.
Slice ein Schnitt, eine Scheibe.
* to Slide (I. ſlid, P. ſlidden) leicht auf der Oberfläche hinfahren, gleiten, laufen.
Slight geringe, klein, unbedeutend.
Slightly obenhin, ſchwach, nachläßig.
* to Sling (I. ſlung, ſlang; P. ſlung) ziehen, ſchleppen, an Stricken hängen.
Sling die Schleuder.
* to Slip (I. und P. ſlipt) ſchlupfen, gleiten, ſich ſchnell bewegen, ausgleiten, unvermerkt wegſchlupfen, heimlich verlaſſen, entwiſchen; to ſ. away ſich heimlich fortmachen, fortſchleichen, verlaufen; to ſ. through durchgleiten.
Slip ein langes, ſchmales Stück, ein Streifen.
Slippery ſchlupfrig, glatt.
Sloping ſchief, ſchräge, abhängig.
Slow langſam.
Slowly langſam.
to Slumber ſchlummern, einſchlafen.
Small klein.
Small-pox die Blattern.
Smell der Geruch.
Smile das Lächeln.
Smith der Schmid.
Smith's ſhop die Schmiede, Werkſtätte der Schmiede.
to Smoke räuchern.
to Smoke-dry räuchern.
Smooth weich, ſanft, gelinde, ruhig, ſtille.
to Snatch ſchnell ergreifen, erwiſchen; to ſ. away weghaſchen, wegwiſchen.
So ſo, auf dieſe Art.
Society Geſellſchaft.
Soft weich, ſanft.
Softly leiſe, ſanft, langſam.
Soil der Boden.
Soldier ein Soldat.
Sole einzig, allein.
Solely einzig, allein.
Solemn feyerlich.
Solemnity Feyerlichkeit.
Solemnly feyerlich, auf eine ernſthafte Art.
to Solicit anhaltend bitten, verlangen, auffordern, reizen.
Solicitation dringende Bitte.
Solid feſt, dicht, ſtark, weſentlich, zuverläßig, wahrhaft.
Some einiges, einige.
Somebody Jemand.
Something etwas, einiges.
Sometimes zuweilen.
Somewhat etwas, einiges.
Son der Sohn.

Song ein Gesang.
Soon bald.
Sore schmerzhaft, wund.
Sorrow Betrübniß, Gram, Traurigkeit.
Sorry traurig, niedergeschlagen, bekümmert.
Sort Art, Gattung.
to sound lauten, schallen, klingen blasen.
Sound Schall, Ton, Klang.
Sour sauer.
Source die Quelle.
South südlich, gegen Süden.
Southern südlich.
Southward nach Süden, südwärts.
Sovereign unbeschränkter Herr, Souverain.
Sovereignty höchste, unumschränkte Macht.
Space Raum, Zwischenraum.
Spacious geräumig, räumlich.
Spaniel Hühnerhund, Wasserhund, Pudel, Bolognesерhund.
Spanish Spanisch.
Spar ein Sparren, eine Stange.
to Spare einer Sache entbehren können, erübrigen, vergönnen, verleihen, schonen, schonend mit einer Sache umgehen.
Spare mager, sparsam, spärlich.
Sparingly auf eine spärliche, sparsame, schonende Art.
Spark ein Funke.
to Sparkle funkeln.
to Spatter bespritzen, tröpfeln.
* to Speak (I. spoke, spake; P. spoke, spoken.) sprechen.
Speaking Reden, Sprechen.
to Spear mit einer Lanze, Spieß, Speer erstechen, tödten.
Spear Lanze, Spieß, Speer.
Spear-man ein Mann, der den Speer wirft.
Species Art, Gattung.
Spectator ein Zuschauer.
Speculative nachdenkend.
Speech Sprache, Rede, Anrede, feyerliche Rede.
Speed Eilfertigkeit, Geschwindigkeit.
Speedily mit Eil, hurtig, geschwinde.
* to Spend (I. und P. spent) anwenden, zubringen.
* to Spin (I. spun, span; P. spun) spinnen.
Spirit Geist, Muth, Lebhaftigkeit, Gesinnung, Geist, starkes, geistiges Getränk; im Plur spirits Munterkeit, Lebensgeister, Muth; eager spirit of inquiry

Forſchbegierde; evil ſpirit böſer Geiſt.
Spirituous geiſtig.
* to Spit (J. ſpit, ſpat; P. ſpit, ſpitten) ſpeyen, ſpucken.
Spite heimlicher Haß, Verdruß, Groll, Bosheit; in ſp. of deſſen ungeachtet, dem zum Trotze.
to Splaſh beſpritzen, das Waſſer in die Höhe ſpritzen.
Splendid prächtig.
Splendor Glanz, Würde.
* to Split (J. und P. ſplit) ſpalten.
to Spoil unbrauchbar werden, verderben.
Spontaneous freywillig, von ſelbſt.
Spoon ein Löffel.
Spot ein kleiner Raum, eine Stelle, ein Fleck.
Spout Röhre, Waſſerröhre, Rinne.
Sprat eine Art kleiner Seefiſche, die Sprotte, unſerm Breitling ähnlich.
* Spread (J. und P. ſpread) ausbreiten, verbreiten, ertheilen; to ſp. before vor jemand hinſetzen, auftragen.
Sprig ein kleiner Zweig, eine Sproße.
* to Spring (J. und P. ſprung, ſprang) ſprungen, entſpringen, hervorkommen.
Spring eine Quelle.
Spring-tide Springflut.
to Sprinkle beſprengen.
Spun-yarn Fäden von aufgedreheten Schiffsſeilen, Schiemannsgarn.
Squadron Geſchwader, Escadre.
Squall ein Windſtoß, Bö, Stoßwind; a ſ. of wind ein plötzlicher Windſtoß.
Squally den Windſtößen ausgeſetzt, ſtürmiſch.
to Square viereckig machen, behauen.
Square ein Viereck.
Square viereckig, ins Gevierte.
to Squat auf den Ferſen ſitzen, hocken; to ſ. on his hams mit untergeſchlagenen Beinen ſitzen; to ſq. down on their hams auf ihren Ferſen niederkauern.
to Squeeze quetſchen, ausdrücken.
St. Abkürzung für Saint heilig, ein Heiliger.
to Stab erſtechen, durchbohren.
Stability Feſtigkeit, Dauer.
Stable ein Stall.
Stage Schaubühne, Gerüſt, Geſtell.
to Stain buntfleckig machen, färben.

* to Stand (J. und P. stood) stehen, stille seyn, stehen, bleiben; to st. in need of a thing es nöthig haben, gebrauchen, bedürfen; to st. out aushalten gegen etwas; to st. up sich aufrichten, aufstehen.
Stand ein Ding, worauf etwas anders steht, Gueridon, Geschirr, Bank, Untersatz.
Stanza die Strophe eines Gedichts, Versabschnitt.
Star ein Stern.
to Stare starr ansehen, anstarren.
to Start aufspringend machen, losgehen, in Bewegung bringen, zum Vorschein, auf die Bahn bringen.
to State vorstellen, festsetzen, vortragen, bestimmen.
State Zustand, Beschaffenheit, Reich, Gepränge, Pracht.
Stately stattlich, prächtig.
Statement Rechnung.
Statesman ein Staatsmann.
to Station stellen, einen Stand anweisen.
Station Amt, Stand, Bedienung, Stellung.
Stature körperliche Größe, Höhe, Statur.
Statute Landesgesetz, Verordnung.
to Stave die Faßdaube einschlagen, den Boden ausschlagen, zerschlagen.
Stave eine Zeile, Vers, 53.
to Stay bleiben, verweilen, warten, stille stehen.
Stay der Aufenthalt.
Steadiness Festigkeit, Standhaftigkeit, Beständigkeit.
Steady fest, standhaft, ununterbrochen.
Stedfastly fest, unbeweglich.
Steel Stahl, Schwert, Dolch.
to Steer den Lauf eines Schiffes regieren, es steuern; to st. to the northward nordwärts steuern.
Stealth der Diebstahl, die Heimlichkeit; by st. verstohlner Weise, heimlich.
Stem der Vordertheil eines Schiffs, Vorderstäven, Schnabel.
to Step gehen, treten.
Step ein Schritt, eine Maaßregel.
Stepping-stone Schrittstein, Treppenstein, steinerne Schwelle.
Stern der hintere Theil des Schiffes, Hinterstären, Spiegel.
Stern-post ein Stück Zimmerholz in dem

Sterne oder Hintertheil des Schiffs.

to Stew bedeckt und langsam kochen lassen, schmooren, dämpfen.

Steward ein Verwalter, einer, der etwas für einen andern ausrichtet. Auf Kriegs- und großen Kauffahrteyschiffen haben die Stewards die Austheilung des Proviants, also Proviantverwalter, Proviantaustheiler. Captain's steward Capitainsverwalter. Auf Kriegsschiffen besorgt dieser alles für die Kajüte und führet Rechnung darüber.

* to Stick (J. und P. stuck) stechen, stecken, befestigen.

Stick Stab, Stecken.

to Stifle ersticken, hindern, hemmen.

to Stile nennen, benennen, einen Titel geben.

Still Adv. noch, immer.

Still Adj. stille, ruhig.

to Stimulate antreiben, reitzen, erfrischen.

Sting ein Stachel.

Stipulation Vergleich, Vertrag.

to Stir sich regen, bewegen, gehen; to st. abroad ausgehen.

to Stock mit einem Vorrath von etwas versehen, ausrüsten, versehen.

Stock Vorrath und der Plur.

Stocks das Gerüst oder Lager, worauf ein Schiff liegt, so lange es gebauet wird.

Stoic ein Stoischer Philosoph, Stoiker, ein gleichgültiger, strenger, ernsthafter Mann.

Stomach der Magen.

Stone der Stein.

Stone aus Stein verfertigt, steinern.

Stool ein Sitz ohne Lehne, ein Stuhl.

to Stoop neigen, niederlassen, herablassen.

to Stop Einhalt thun, aufhalten, verstopfen, zumachen, stille halten, stehen.

Store Vorrath.

Storm ein Sturm.

Story Stockwerk eines Gebäudes.

Stout rüstig, wacker, stark.

to Stow in etwas hinein thun, verwahren, an den gehörigen Ort legen, in Ordnung, Bereitschaft legen.

Stowage Raum, Platz etwas zu verwahren.

to Straggle umherschweifen, umherstreichen.

Straight grade, nicht krumm.

to Strain auspreſſen, ausdehnen, aus einander ſprengen.
Strange wunderlich, ſeltſam.
Stranger ein Fremder, ein in einer Sache Unerfahrner.
Stratagem eine Kriegsliſt.
Stream ein kleines, flieſendes Waſſer, ein Bach, Strom.
Street Straße, Gaße.
Strenght Kraft, Stärke.
to Strew ſtreuen, beſtreuen.
Strict ſcharf, genau, pünctlich, ſtrenge.
Strictly genau, pünctlich.
Stride ein weiter, mächtiger Schritt.
* to Strike (J. ſtruck, P. ſtruck, ſtricken.) mit dem Schiffe auf den Grund ſtoßen, ſtranden, ſchlagen, einprägen, eine plötzliche und unerwartete Empfindung verurſachen; to be ſt. with ſein Erſtaunen über etwas äußern, Eindruck über etwas empfinden; ſtruck with aſtoniſhment überraſcht, voll von Erſtaunen; ſtruck with conceptions voll, erfüllt von Vorſtellungen; he was ſtruck with the appearance das Anſehen war ihm aufgefallen; he was much ſtruck with the ſoldiers and cannons der Anblick der Soldaten und Kanonen war ihm äußerſt befremdend; to ſt. his fancy ſeine Einbildungskraft einnehmen feſſeln; to ſt. through the head durch den Kopf treffen; to ſt. the heart rühren, zu Herzen gehen; to ſt up verurſachen, machen; a chorus is ſtruck up es wird ein Chor gemacht.
* to String (J. und P. ſtrung) auf eine Schnur reihen, aufreihen.
String Schnur, Band, Reihe, Bindfaden.
* to Strip (J. und P. ſtript) berauben, entblößen.
Strip ein Streifen.
to Stripe ſtreifig machen, auszupfen.
* to Strive (J. ſtrove, P. ſtrove, ſtriven.) ſeine Kräfte anſtrengen, ſich bemühen, ſtreben, beſtreben.
to Stroack und
to Stroke ſtreicheln.
Stroke Schlag, Streich.
to Stroil herumſchweifen, ſtreifen, laufen.
Strong ſtark, lebhaft, eifrig.
Strongly ſtark, nachdrücklich, feſt.

to Struggle sich heftig bestreben, bemühen, kämpfen.
Struggle lebhafte Bemühung, heftiges Bestreben, Kampf.
Stuff wollenes Zeug, Tuch.
to Stun betäuben.
Stupendous Erstaunung verursachend, erstaunend, erstaunlich.
to Subdue unterwürfig machen, unterdrücken.
to Subject unterwerfen, untergeben, einer Sache ausgesetzt, bloß gestellt seyn.
Subject Unterthann, Gegenstand.
Submission Unterwerfung.
to Submit unterwerfen, überlassen.
Subsequent folgend.
to Subside sich setzen, abnehmen an Höhe.
to Subsist daseyn, fortfahren, bleiben bestehen.
Substance Wesen, Substanz.
Sucalic ein Pelewanisches Wort, Freund bedeutend
to Succeed folgen, erfolgen, in etwas glücklich seyn.
Success glücklicher Erfolg, Glück.
Succession die Folge mehrerer Dinge auf einander, eine Reise, das Recht der Nachfolge, Erbfolge.
Successful glücklich, einen glücklichen Erfolg habend.
Successfully auf eine glückliche Art, nach Wunsch.
Such solch, solcher, solche, solches.
Sudden plötzlich, unvermuthet; an a. unplötzlich
Suddenly plötzlich.
to Sue bittlich suchen, bitten; to s. for um etwas ansuchen, ansprechen, darum bitten.
to Suffer Leiden, Schmerzen, Ungemach ertragen, zugeben, geschehen lassen, nicht hindern, leiden.
Suffering Leiden, Schmerz, Ungemach.
to Suffice zu etwas genug seyn, hinreichen.
Sufficiency Hinlänglichkeit, Genüge.
Sufficient hinreichend.
Sufficiently genügsam, sattsam.
to Suffuse mit etwas übergießen, überziehen.
Sugar candy Zuckerkant.
Sugar-cane Zuckerrohr.
Sugar-dish eine Zuckerschale.
Sugar-loaf ein Zuckerhut.
to Suggest in den Sinn geben, in den Kopf so

gen, angeben, eingeben, rathen, vorschlagen.

Suggestion geheimes Eingeben, Einrathen, Ueberreden.

Suit Bitte, Gesuch, Ansuchen.

Suite Gefolge.

Sumatra eine von den Sundischen Inseln, dieß- und jenseits des Aequators; wird in Süden von Java durch die Meerenge von Sunda, und in Nordosten von Malacca durch die Meerenge von Malacca getrennt; ist ohngefähr 2062 geogr. Quadratmeilen groß.

Summit der Gipfel.

to Summon einladen, vorladen, herbeyrufen, ausbieten.

Sun die Sonne.

Sunday der Sonntag.

Sun-rise Sonnenaufgang.

Sun-set Sonnenuntergang.

to Sup zu Abend essen, die Abendmahlzeit halten.

to Superadd hinzuthun, hinzufügen.

Superb prächtig, herrlich, groß.

Superfluity Ueberfluß.

Superior ein Vorgesetzter, Oberer.

Superior Adj. höher, vorzüglicher, vornehmer, aus Größe oder Stärke der Seele etwas erhaben.

Superiority Ueberlegenheit, Herrschaft, Gewalt, Superiorität.

Superstition der Aberglaube.

Superstitious abergläubig.

Supper Abendessen.

to Supplicate demüthig bitten.

Supplication demüthige Bitte.

to Supply ergänzen, den Mangel einer Sache ersetzen, verschaffen, darreichen, geben, mit etwas versehen, abhelfen.

Supply Ergänzung, Abhelfung eines Mangels, Vorrath, Verstärkung.

to Support tragen, erhalten, unterstützen, beystehen, helfen.

Support Stütze.

to Suppose voraussetzen, glauben, meynen, vermeynen.

to Suppress unterdrücken, zurückholten.

Supracargoe ein Supracargue.

Supreme das höchste, oberste, vornehmste.

Sure sicher, gewiß, unfehlbar, untrüglich; to

be sure versichert seyn, gewiß wissen.
Surely gewiß, ohne Zweifel, sicher.
Surface die Oberfläche.
Surgeon ein Wundarzt.
Surgery Wundarzneykunst, Chirurgie.
to Surpass übertreffen.
to Surprize überraschen, überfallen, überrumpeln, erstaunt, bestürzt werden.
Surprize Ueberraschung, Ueberfall, Erstaunen.
to Surround umringen, umgeben.
to Survey übersehen, besichtigen, in Augenschein nehmen.
Survey Uebersicht, Besichtigung, Ausmessung.
to Survive überleben, übrig bleiben, am Leben bleiben.
to Suspect argwöhnen, befürchten, besorgen, vermuthen.
to Suspend aufhängen, schweben, aufschieben.
Suspicion Verdacht, Argwohn.
to Sustain erdulden, leiden.
Sustenance Nahrung, Lebensmittel, Unterhalt.
to Swallow hinunterschlucken, verschlucken.
Swampy morastig, sumpfig.
to Swarm schwärmen, herumschwärmen.
* to Sweep (J. swept) kehren, mit dem Besem segen, reinigen, mit Geschwindigkeit und Heftigkeit fortschleppen, überweg schleppen.
Sweet süß, sanft, frisch.
to Sweeten süß machen, süßen.
Sweet-drink süßes Getränk.
Sweetmeat Zuckerwerk, Confitüren, mit Zucker eingemachte Früchte.
Sweet-smelling wohlriechend, süß duftend.
* to Swell (J. swelled. P. swelled, swoln.) auflaufen, schwellen.
* to Swim (J. swum, swam, swom; P. swum) schwimmen.
Swivel und
Swivel-gun eine Art Kanonen, welche ein Bostoner Kapr in dem Kriege von 1763 erfand, worauf ihm der König von Frankreich das Geheimniß des Gußes abkaufte; französisch Carronade, vielleicht eine Art Drehbassen.
Sword Schwert.
Symptom ein Zufall, Anzeichen in einer Krankheit.

Syrup der Syrup.
Syſtem eine wohlgeordnete Verbindung mehrerer Dinge zu einem Ganzen, eine Verfaſſung, ein Syſtem.

T.

Tackle Werkzeug Geräthſchaft, Tau- und Tackelwerk, ein Flaſchenzug.
Table der Tiſch, die Tafel.
Tail der Schwanz.
to Taint anſtecken, faulen, verderben machen.
* to Take (J. took, P. took, taken.) nehmen; to t. advantage Vortheil ziehen, benutzen, Gebrauch machen; to t. away wegnehmen; to t. by ſurprize unverſehens überfallen; to t. care Sorge tragen; to t. down herunter bringen; to take fire in Brand gerathen; to t. in tow im Schlepptau nehmen, bugſiren; to t. leave Abſchied nehmen, ſich empfehlen; to t. notice Bemerkung nehmen, ſich bekümmern; to t. place Platz nehmen, eintreten, zur Wirkung kommen, ſtatt finden; to t. off wegnehmen, copiren, ausziehen; to t. out ausnehmen; to t. up aufnehmen, hinnehmen, aufheben, ergreifen, wieder anfangen; to t. under his particular care unter ſeine beſondere Obhut nehmen.
Tale Erzählung, Geſchichte, Mährchen.
Talent Gabe der Natur, Talent, Geiſtesvermögen, Anlage.
to Talk reden, ſprechen, ſchwatzen; to t. over Nachricht geben, davon reden.
Tame zahm.
to Taper allmählich abnehmen, ſpitzig werden, immer ſchmaler zulaufen.
Tardily langſam.
Tartar Tartariſch, aus der großen Tartarey, zwiſchen China und Sibirien vom öſtlichen Ocean an bis ans Caſpiſche Meer.
Taſk Arbeit, Beſchäftigung, Geſchäft.
Taſſel eine Quaſte.
to Taſte koſten, ſchmecken, genießen, verſuchen.
Taſte der Geſchmack.

to Tatoo tattouiren, ein otaheitisches Wort, mit europäischer Endigung, hat in England und in Deutschland bereits das Bürgerrecht erlangt. Hier braucht es der Verfasser um ein anderes ausländisches Wort melgothd zu erläutern; die mit schwarzer Farbe eingeriebenen, unauslöschlichen Einschnitte und Puncturen auf dem Leibe werden damit angedeutet, welche sich so viele östliche Völker durch eine etwas schmerzhafte Operation hervorbringen.

Tea Thee.

Teakettle ein Theekessel.

* to Teach (J. und P. taught) unterrichten, abrichten, lehren, sagen, Nachricht geben.

* to Tear (J. tore, tare; P. tore, torn.) reissen, zerren; to t. up wieder aufreissen, öffnen; to t. off herausreissen.

Tear eine Thräne, Zähre.

Tedious langwierig, lästig.

* to Tell (J. und P. told) erzählen, sagen.

to Temper mäßigen, mildern, in gehöriges Verhältniß bringen, Metalle zu einem gewissen Grade der Härte bringen, härten.

Temper Gemüthsbeschaffenheit, Art, Wesen.

Temperate mäßig.

Tempest Sturm.

Tempestuous stürmisch, unruhig.

Temporal was zur Zeit gehört, zeitlich.

Temporary kurzdauernd.

to Tempt reitzen.

Ten zehn.

Tender zart.

Tenderness Zärtlichkeit.

Tent ein Zelt.

to Term bestimmen, ernennen.

Term Merkmal, Bestimmung, Anzeige, Bedingung, das Wort, wodurch etwas ausgedruckt wird, eine Redensart, die Art des Ausdrucks, die Worte; on such easy terms so leicht, mit so wenigen Umständen.

to Terminate endigen.

Termination das Ende.

Terribly schrecklich.

Territory Gebiet, Bezirk.

Terror der Schrecken.

to Testify bezeugen.

Testimony das Zeugniß.

Texture das Gewebe.

Than als, (nach einem Compar.)

to Thank danken.

Thank der Dank.

Thankfully dankbarlich.

Thankfulness Dankbegierde, lebhafte Erkenntlichkeit.

Thanksgiving Danksagung.

That Pronomen relativum, welcher, welche, welches, der, die, das. Der Plur. ist gleich mit dem Sing.

That Pronomen demonstrativum, dieser, diese, dieses, das; jener, jene, jenes, dieser da; im Gegensatze bezieht sich that auf das vorhergehende und this auf das folgende Subst. Der Plur. heißt those.

That Conj. weil, daß, damit.

to Thatch mit Stroh, Schilf, Rohr oder Blättern decken.

The der bestimmte Artikel, der, die, das, bey Comparativen wird er wiederholt und bedeutet je — desto.

Thee siehe thou.

Theft der Diebstahl, die Dieberey.

Their das Besitz anzeigende Fürwort der dritten Person von his oder her, das ihrige, ihr, ihre, deren.

Theirs wird gebraucht, wenn etwas in Verbindung zwischen dem Poss. und Substant. kommt, ihr, ihrer, ihre.

Them der Plur. von he, she oder it, sie; Siehe he, she und it.

Themselves der Plur. von he himself sie selbst, selbst, sich selbst.

Then dann, damals.

Thence daher, darum, seitdem, von da; from thence von da, daher ist kein guter Ausdruck, weil thence schon das nämliche bedeutet; indessen wird es von guten Schriftstellern gebraucht. In diesem Buche steht thence und from thence.

There da, daselbst; im Anfang eines Satzes wird es wie ein Nominativ gebraucht; dient aber bloß den Nominativ hinter das Verbum zu bringen, wie im Deutschen da, oder es z. E. a man came. oder there came a man; mit der dritten Person einiger Verba bildet es ein unpersönliches Verbum z. E. there is, there are, were es ist, es sind, es waren.

Thereby dadurch, deswegen, vermittelst dessen.

Therefore daher, deshalb, um der Ursache willen, folglich.

Thereof davon.
Thereon daran, darauf.
Thereupon darauf.
Therewith damit.
These siehe this.
They der Plur. von he, she, it, welche nachzusehen; sie, diejenigen.
Thick dick.
Thickness die Dicke.
Thigh das Dickbein, der Schenkel.
Thin dünne.
Thing Ding, Sache; every th. alles.
* to Think (J. und P. thought) denken, meynen, wofür halten.
Third der dritte.
Thirteen dreyzehn.
Thirtieth der dreyßigste.
Thirty dreyßig.
This Pron. demonstr. dieser, diese, dieses, dieser hier; der Plur. heißt these; siehe auch that, Pron. demonstr.
Thither dahin.
Thorny dornig.
Thoroughly gänzlich, durchgängig, durch und durch.
Those siehe das Pron. demonstr. that.
Thou du, Fürwort der zweyten Person; seinen Sing. macht es mit thee, seinen Plur. mit ye oder you.
Though obschon.
Thought der Gedanke.
Thoughtful gedankenvoll.
Thousand tausend.
Three drey.
Throat der vordere Theil des Halses, Schlund, Kehle, Luftröhre.
to Throng drängen, herzudringen, gedrückt voll seyn, wimmeln.
Throng das Gedränge.
Through durch.
Throughout durch und durch, überall, in allen Theilen.
* to Throw (J. threw, P. thrown) werfen, versetzen; to th. away wegwerfen; to th. open öffnen; to th. out herauswerfen, ausstoßen; to th. water Wasser spritzen.
Throwing das Werfen.
Thumb der Daumen.
Thunder der Donner.
Thursday (von thor, der Name des nordischen Jupiters, oder Donnergotts, und day, Tag) der Donnerstag.
Thus also, auf diese Weise.
to Tick schlagen; (von der Uhr.)
Tide die Flut.
Tidings laufende Dinge, was sich im Laufe der Zeit zuträgt, Zeitungen, Nachrichten.

to Tie binden, knüpfen, befestigen; to t. up einwickeln, aufbinden.
Tie Band, Befestigung.
Tier ein Bund, eine Reihe.
Till bis.
Timber Bauholz, Zimmerholz, der Hauptbalken eines Gebäudes.
Timber-tree ein Bauholz-Baum.
to Time nach der Zeit abmessen, oder einrichten; a well timed reasoning eine zur rechten Zeit angebrachte Vorstellung.
Time die Zeit; at times zu Zeiten; five or six times fünf oder sechs Mahle.
Time-piece eine Tänguhr.
Tin überzinntes Eisenblech.
Tinder Zunder.
to Tire ermüden.
Title Titel, Benennung.
To zu, in Bezug auf etwas; Zeichen des Dativs der andern Sprachen; auch steht es vor dem Infinitiv.
Tobacco Taback.
Together zusammen, nebst.
Toil Arbeit.
Token ein Zeichen.
Tolerable erträglich, leidlich, ziemlich gut.
Tolerably leidlich, erträglich.
Tomb das Grab.
Ton eine Tonne. In der Schiffssprache bedeutet dies Wort eine Last von 2000 Pfund und bestimmt gewöhnlich die Größe der Schiffe nach dieser Angabe ihrer Last. Um dies zu berechnen und zu bestimmen, mißt man den Raum Kubisch und rechnet darin 42 Quadratfuß für eine Tonne.
Tone Ton, Stimme.
Tongs Zange, Feuerzange.
Tongue Zunge, Sprache.
Too allzusehr, gar zu sehr, allzu.
Tool ein Werkzeug.
Tooth der Zahn, (im Plur. teeth.)
Top das oberste Ende, Spitze, Gipfel, Scheitel des Kopfs.
Topic ein wesentliches Stück einer Rede, Gegenstand derselben.
Toplail das Marssegel, oberste Segel, Bramsegel.
Torch Fackel.
Torrent Strom, Wassergus; the rain fell in torrents der Regen fiel Fluthenweis herab.
Tortoise Schildkröte, Schilddach.

Tortoise-shell Schildkrötenschale.
to Torture quälen, foltern.
to Toss stoßen, werfen.
Total ganz, vollständig.
Totally gänzlich.
to Touch rühren, berühren, anfassen.
Touch die Berührung.
Tow Tau, Schiffstau.
to Tow ziehen, am Stricke ziehen; to t. a ship ein Schiff aufs Schlepptau nehmen, es bugsiren.
Toward und
Towards hinzu, gegen.
Town die Stadt; die englischen Reisenden bedienen sich indessen gewöhnlich dieses Worts, um einen Ort anzudeuten, wo mehrere Hütten oder Wohnungen bey einander stehen.
to Trace spüren, nachspähen, nachgehen.
Trace Zug, Spur.
to Track ziehen, fortschieben.
Track Zug, Spur, Bahn.
Trade Handel, Handlung, Beschäftigung, Handwerk.
to Train ziehen, schleppen, erziehen, auferziehen, unterrichten, unterweisen, üben, durch Uebung zu irgend einem Geschäft bilden.
Train ein Zug, Zündloch, Zündlinie, ros.
Tranquil ruhig, ungestört.
Tranquillity Ruhe.
to Transact verrichten, abhandeln.
Transaction Verkehr, Verhandlung.
to Transcribe abschreiben.
Transgression Uebertretung, Fehltritt.
Transient vorübergehend.
to Translate übersetzen, übertragen.
to Transmit überschicken, überlassen.
Transparent durchsichtig.
to Transport überführen, tragen, bringen.
Transport das Entzücken.
Transversely schräg, queer, in schiefer Lage, der Queere nach.
to Travel reisen.
Traveller ein Reisender.
Traveller ein Ring.
Tray Mulde, Trog.
Treacherous verrätherisch, treulos.
Treacherously treuloser Weise.
Treachery Verrätherey.
* to Tread (I. trod, P. trod trodden.) treten, betreten; to t. over austreten.
Treasure Schatz, Kleinod.

to Treat behandeln, bewirthen.
Treatise eine Abhandlung.
Treatment Behandlung, Begegnung, Bewirthung.
Tree Baum; coccoa-tree Cacaos-Baum, Palmbaum.
Tremendous schrecklich, furchtbar.
Tremulous zitternd.
to Trespass etwas überschreiten, unrechte Eingriffe thun, dawider handeln, mishandeln; to t. on lästig fallen.
to Trest aufbinden.
Trial Prüfung Versuchung.
Tribe Geschlecht, Stamm, Völkerschaft.
Tribute Tribut, Abgabe, Opfer.
Trick Streich, Possen.
Trifling unbedeutend, geringfügig.
Trinket Spielsachen, Tand.
Trip eine kleine Reise.
Triumph Triumph, Sieg.
Triumphant siegreich, triumphirend, fröhlich.
Triyet ein Dreyfuß.
Trivial geringfügig, unbedeutend.
Troop ein Haufen Mannschaft, Trupp.
Tropical zum Wendekreise gehörig; tr. countries Länder, die zwischen den Wendekreisen liegen.
Tropic-bird der Tropikvogel.
Trouble Schwierigkeit, Unruhe, Lästigkeit, Ungemach, Ungelegenheit.
Troublesome beschwerlich, lästig.
Trowsers Schifferhosen, Pumphosen.
Truce Ruhe, Waffenstillstand; t. canoe Heroldscanot.
True wahr, richtig.
Truly wahrlich, treulich, wesentlich.
Trunk der Stamm eines Baums.
to Trust auf einen trauen, einem trauen, Vertrauen zu einem haben.
Trust das Vertrauen, Zutrauen, das Anvertraute.
Truth Wahrheit.
to Try versuchen, prüfen, einen Versuch machen, untersuchen.
Tub ein Gefäß, Zuber.
Tuft eine Schleife, Büschel, Bund.
Tuition Aufsicht.
to Tumble herum werfen, wälzen.
to Tune in Ton bringen, stimmen.
Tune Ton, Gesang.
Tureen eine Suppenschüssel.
Turmeric Gilbwurz, Kurkumey; Curcuma to-

tunda Linn. die Wurzel färbt gelb.

to Turn wenden, richten, drehen, sich wenden, lenken; the guard turns out die Wache marschirt ab, zieht auf; to t. out ausfallen, ausschlagen, ausweisen, sich erweisen; to t. away sich wegwenden; to t. back zurückkehren.

Turn Wendung, Richtung, herrschende Neigung, Talent Geschicklichkeit 31, 38; Veränderung, Wechsel, Folge, Ordnung; the private men were introduced in their turns die gemeinen Matrosen wurden vorgeführt, so wie die Reihe an sie kam 44, 95; a grave turn of mind eine ernsthafte Gemüthsstimmung, Richtung, 202.

Turnip eine Rübe, Brassica Linn.

Turtle eine Schildkröte.

to Tutor in Aufsicht haben, belehren, erziehen.

Twelve zwölf.

Twenty zwanzig.

Twice zweymal.

to Twine drehen, winden.

Twine ein Strück Bindfaden, Draht.

to Twist drehen, zusammenwinden flechten.

Two zwey.

Twopenny zwey Stüber; der sechste Theil eines englischen Schillings.

Typa die herrliche Rhede von Makao.

Tyranny Tyranney, Grausamkeit.

U.

Ulcer ein Geschwür, eine eiternde Wunde.

Unable unfähig, unvermögend.

Unaccompanied unbegleitet, einzeln.

Unaccustomed ungewöhnlich.

Unadorned ungeschmückt ohne Schönheit, schmucklos, prunklos.

Unaided hülflos, ungeholfen, ohne Unterstützung.

Unalterable unveränderlich, beständig.

Unanimity Einstimmigkeit, Einmüthigkeit, Eintracht.

Unanimously einmüthiglich.

Unarmed ohne Waffen, wehrlos.

Unasked ungefragt, ungesucht, ungebeten.

Unassisted ungeholfen, hülflos.

Unavoidably unvermeidlicher, nothwendiger Weise.
Unbecoming unschicklich, unziemend, unanständig.
Unblessed ungesegnet, elend, unglücklich.
Unbounded unbegränzt.
to Unbutton aufknüpfen.
Uncertain ungewiß.
Uncertainty Ungewißheit
Uncivilized ungebildet, roh.
Uncle Onkel, Oheim.
Uncomfortable unbehaglich, unangenehm.
Uncommon ungemein, ungewöhnlich.
Uncommonly auf eine ungemeine, ungewöhnliche Art.
Unconscious bewußtlos, unbewußt, unwissend, unbekannt.
Uncontaminated unbefleckt, unentweiht.
Uncontrouled unbestritten, unwiderleglich, unwiderstehlich, nicht im Zwange zu halten; uncont spirits zügellose Frechheit.
Uncorrupted unverdorben, rein.
Uncouth seltsam, sonderbar, ungewöhnlich, ungeschickt.
Undauntedly auf eine unerschrockene Art, mit Muth.
to Undeceive von Täuschung befreyen.
Under unter.
* to Undergo (J. underwent, P. undergone.) unterziehen, ertragen, erleiden, überstehen.
Underneath unter.
* to Understand (J. und P. understood) verstehen, erkennen, vermuthen.
Understanding Verstand, Verständniß, Einverständniß.
* to Undertake (J. undertook; P. undertook, taken.) unternehmen, vornehmen, übernehmen, versprechen.
Undetermined unbestimmt, unentschieden.
Undiscovered unentdeckt, unbemerkt.
Undisguised unverstellt, unverhohlen.
Undisturbed ungestört, unbeunruhiget, ungetrübt.
Undoubtedly auf eine unbezweifelte Art, ohne Zweifel.
Undutiful pflichtvergessen, ungehorsam.
Uneasiness Unruhe, Unbehaglichkeit, Ungemächlichkeit, Besorgniß.
Uneasy unbehaglich, unruhig.

Unequivocal unzweydeutig, ausgemacht.
Unerring fehlerfrey, gewiß, untrüglich, unfehlbar.
Uneven uneben, ungleich, höckerigt.
Unexpected unerwartet.
Unexpectedly auf eine unverhofte Art.
Unfavourable ungünstig, unvortheihaft.
Unfortunate unglücklich.
Unfortunately unglücklicherweise.
Unfrequnted unbesucht, selten besucht.
Unfriended unbefreundet ohne Freund, verlassen.
to Unfurl entfalten, entwicklen, öffnen, herumflattern.
Ungenerous unedel, unartig.
Unhappy unglücklich.
Unharmonious unharmonisch, unmelodisch.
Unhealthy ungesund.
Unhurt unbeschädigt, unverletzt.
Unicorn ein Einhornfisch.
Uniform und
Uniform-coat eine Uniform.
Uniformly auf eine unveränderte, übereinstimmende Art.
Uninformed ungebildet, unbelehrt.
Uninhabited unbewohnt.
to Unite vereinigen, verbinden.
Unitedly auf eine übereinstimmende, einmüthige Art.
Universal allgemein.
Universally auf eine allgemeine Art.
Unjust ungerecht.
Unjustly auf eine ungerechte Art, mit Unrecht.
Unknowing unwissend, unkennend, unbelehrt.
Unknown unbekannt, fremd, unbewußt.
to Unlade ausladen, entladen.
Unless wenn nicht, ausgenommen, es sey denn, daß.
Unlike unähnlich, ungleich.
Unlooked-for unvermuthet, unvorhergesehen.
Unlucky unglücklich, Unglück stiftend.
Unluckily unglücklicher Weise, zum Unglück.
Unmindful unachtsam, uneingedenk.
Unnecessarily ganz unnöthigerweise.
Unnoticed unbemerkt, unbekannt.
Unobserved unbeobachtet, unbemerkt.
Unpleasant mißfällig, unangenehm, widrig.
Unpoliteness Unfeinheit, Unhöflichkeit, Unschicklichkeit.

Unprepared unzubereitet, unvorbereitet.
Unprincipled leer, arm an Grundsätzen, ohne Grundsätze, schwankend.
Unproductive produktenarm, produktlos.
Unpropitious ungünstig.
Unquestionably auf eine unbezweifelte Art, ohne Widerrede.
Unrecorded unaufgezeichnet, unangemerkt; not let the memory pass away unrecorded das Andenken verewigen.
Unremitting nicht nachlassend.
Unreserved frey, offen, ohne Zurückhaltung.
to Unroll abwickeln, abrollen.
Unseparated ungetrennt, ungetheilt.
Unsettled veränderlich, unbeständig, unbefestigt.
Unshaken unerschüttert, unerschütterlich.
Unskilled ungeschickt, ungeübt.
Unsubsided noch nicht gelegt, gesunken, zur Ruhe gekommen.
Unsuspicious unbefangen, ohne Argwohn, arglos.
to Untie losbinden, losmachen, auflösen.
Until bis.
Untimely unzeitig, ungelegen, unbequem; on unt. end ein allzufrühes Ende.
Untouched unberührt.
Untried unversucht, nicht aus Erfahrung kennend.
Untutored unbelehrt, ungunterrichtet, unwissend.
Unwearied unermüdet, unverdrossen.
Unwilling unwillig, abgeneigt.
Unwillingly auf eine unwillge Art, ungerne.
Unwillingness Unwilligkeit, Abgeneigtheit, Unlust.
Up auf, zu, hinauf, hinan.
to Upbraid beschuldigen, vorwerfen, tadeln,
Upon auf, nach, zu, an, bey.
Upper höher, ober.
Upright aufgerichtet, grade, aufrecht, senkrecht, aufrichtig, ehrlich, gradsinnig.
Upwards aufwärts, nach oben zu, über, mehr als; upwards of three hundred gegen die, an die drey Hundert.
Urbanity Artigkeit, Höflichkeit, Sittsamkeit, Urbanität.
to Urge ernstlich vorhalten, vorstellen, betreiben.
Us siehe I.

Usage Gewohnheit, Gebrauch.
to Use gebrauchen, gewöhnt seyn, pflegen.
Use Gebrauch, Nutzen.
Useful nützlich, dienlich, brauchbar.
Useless nutzlos, unnütz, unbrauchbar.
to Usher anführen, einleiten, anmelden; to u. in einführen, anfangen.
Unusual üblich, gebräuchlich, gewöhnlich.
Usually auf eine gewöhnliche, gebräuchliche Art.
Utensil Werkzeug, Geschirr, Hausgeräth.
Utility Nützlichkeit, Brauchbarkeit.
Utmost äußerst, höchst.
to Utter sprechen, aussprechen, hersagen, äussern, zum Vorschein bringen, laut werden lassen.

V.

Vacancy eine leer Stelle, Platz.
Vaguely nachläßig, unbestimmt, schwankend.
Vain vergebens, leer, eitel, unbedeutend; in vain vergebens.
Valiant tapfer, kraftvoll.
Valiantly auf eine tapfere, beherzte Art.
Valley ein Thal.
Valour Tapferkeit, Stärke.
Valuable schätzbar, preiswürdig.
to Value schätzen, werthschätzen.
Value Preis, Werth.
to Vanquish besiegen, bezwingen.
Variable veränderlich, unbeständig.
Variety Verschiedenheit, Mannigfaltigkeit, viele, verschiedene, mancherley Arten.
Various verschieden.
to Vary ändern, abweichen, wechseln, auf einander folgen, abwechseln.
Vast sehr groß.
Vegetable was nach Pflanzenart wächset und lebt, eine Pflanze.
Vegetation das Wachsen, Treiben, Hervorsprießen.
Vein eine Ader, Neigung, Anlage.
Velocity Schnelligkeit, Geschwindigkeit.
Velvet Sammet.
Venom Gift.

to Verge eine Neigung, Richtung haben.
Verse ein Vers.
Very Adj. wahr, wirklich, vollkommen wahr, das nämliche ohne etwas anders.
Very Adv. sehr, grade.
Vessel Schiff, Gefäß.
to Vibrate erschüttern, schwingen.
Vice das Laster.
Vicious verderben, fehlerhaft, lasterhaft.
Victor Sieger.
Victorious siegreich.
Victory der Sieg.
Victuals Lebensmittel, Essen.
to View besichtigen, betrachten, in Augenschein nehmen.
View Anblick, Ansicht, Absicht, Vorhaben.
Vigour Munterkeit, Kraft.
Village ein Dorf.
Villain ein Schurke, Bube, durchtriebener Böswicht.
Vindictive rachsüchtig, rachgierig.
to Violate beleidigen, beschädigen, schwächen, verletzen.
Violence Heftigkeit, Gewalt.
Violent heftig.
Visible sichtbar, bemerkbar.
Visibly auf eine sichtbare, bemerkbare Art.
to Visit besuchen.
Visit der Besuch.
Visitor ein Besuchender, der einen Besuch macht.
Virtue die Tugend.
Virtuous tugendhaft.
Vivacity Lebhaftigkeit, Munterkeit.
Viz (abgekürzt aus videliced) nämlich, zum Beyspiel.
Voice die Stimme.
Volley eine Ladung, Salve.
Voluntarily auf eine freywillige, ungezwungene Art.
Volunteer ein Soldat, welcher freywillig in den Dienst tritt, ein Freywilliger, Voluntair.
Voyage Reise.

W.

Wad Pfropf zur Ladung, Fütterung, Vorladung.
to Waddle watscheln, wackeln.
to Wade waten, durchs Wasser gehen.
Waist der Unterleib.
Waistcoat eine Weste, ein Leibchen.
to Wait warten, erwarten, lauren, Achtung haben; to w. for auf einen warten.
to Walk gehen, spazieren.
Walk ein Gang, eine Allee.
Walking des Gehen.
Wall eine Wand, Mauer.
to Want bedürfen, nöthig haben, wünschen, begehren, verlangen.
Want Bedürfniß, Mangel; to be in want nöthig haben, bedürfen.
War der Krieg.
War-hoop Kriegsgeschrey, Schlachtgesang.
Warlike kriegerisch, was zum Kriege gehört.
to Warm wärmen, warm werden.
Warm warm, innig, zärtlich.
Warmly mit Wärme, auf eine warme, eifrige Art.
Warmth Wärme, Eifer.
Warrior und
Warriour ein Krieger.
War-weapon Kriegswaffen.
Was siehe to be.
to Wash waschen, abwaschen; to w. away und off wegspülen, wegschwemmen.
to Watch Acht haben, wachen, bewachen, belauern.
Watch Wache, Wachzeit, Posten, Wächter, eine Taschenuhr, Sackuhr.
Watchfulness Wachsamkeit, Behutsamkeit.
to Water mit Wasser versorgen.
Water das Wasser.
Water cask Wassertonne, Wassergefäß.
Watering-place der Wasserplatz.
Water-side der Strand.
Watery wässerig, feucht, wasserreich.

to Wave ſchwanken, ſchweben, ſich leicht bewegen.

Wave eine Welle, Waſſerwoge.

Way Weg, Art, Weiſe, Betragen; by way vermöge, durch, vermittelſt; ways Vorrichtungen, Unterlagen; launching ways Unterlagen, auf denen das Schiff vom Stapel laufen ſoll.

We ſiehe I.

Weak ſchwach.

to Weaken ſchwächen, entkräften.

Weakneſs Schwäche, Geiſtesſchwäche, Kraftloſigkeit.

Wealth Reichthum, Geld, Gut.

Weapon die Waffe, Waffen zum Angriff, Lanze, Speer.

* to Wear (J. wore, P. worn) tragen, an ſich haben; to w. out abnehmen, abnutzen, allmählig vergehen.

Wearied out ganz müde, überdrüßig.

Wearing das Tragen, der Anzug.

Weather das Wetter, die Witterung, Wind und Wetter.

* to Weave (J. wove, P. weaved, woven) weben, würken.

to Wedge einkeilen, bekeilen, mit Keilen befeſtigen.

Wedneſday Wodans-Tag, die Mittewoche, der vierte Tag der Woche, welcher von den Gothiſchen Nationen nach ihrem Gott Wodan, oder Odin, benannt wurde.

Weed jedes ſchädliche oder unbrauchbare Gewächs, Unkraut, Moos.

Week eine Woche.

to Weigh aufheben, vom Anker befreyen, lichten; to w. anchor Anker lichten.

Weight Gewicht, Laſt, Schwere.

to Welcome willkommen ſeyn, bewillkommen.

Welcome Adj. willkommen.

Welcome die Bewillkommung.

Welfare die Wohlfahrt.

Well die Quelle.

Well Adj. wohl, gut, ſchön, geſund, wieder hergeſtellt.

Well Adv. wohl, gut, gerne, recht.

Well-conceived gut ausgedacht, erſonnen, ſcheinbar.

Well-diſpoſed gutartig, gutmüthig, aufgelegt, geſtimmt.

Well-flavoured wohlschmeckend.
Well-made wohlgebaut, gut proportionirt.
Well-timed frühzeitig, zu rechter Zeit angebracht; well. submission frühzeitige Unterwerfung, Fügung unter Bedingungen.
Well-trained wohlgeleitet.
Were siehe to be.
West westlich.
Westward westwärts, nach Westen.
to Wet feuchten, nässen.
Wet Nässe, Feuchtigkeit.
Wet naß, feucht, regenhaft.
Whale ein Wallfisch.
Wharf eine Wharft, Kay, eine hölzerne oder steinerne Erhöhung am Strande des Meeres oder eines Floßes, damit die Schiffe bequem landen und die Waaren leicht ein- und ausladen können, ein Landungsplatz.
What Pronomen, dasjenige, was, welches; es steht für that, which, oder that, what; welcher, welche, welches.
Whatever, was nur immer, was auch, was nur, es sey, was es sey.
Whatsoever welcherley, von welcher Art es auch sey.
When als, da.
Whence woher, von wem, wovon; from whence bedeutet dasselbe und ist ein fehlerhafter Ausdruck, der aber doch oft vorkommt. Der Verfasser dieses Buchs gebraucht beydes.
Whenever zu jeder Zeit, so oft.
Where wo, woselbst; every where überall, allenthalben.
Whereas da hingegen, da sonst.
Wherein worin, in was.
Whereon worauf.
Whereupon, worauf, wornach.
Wherewith womit, mit was.
Whether ob.
Whey der dünne, wässerige Theil der Milch, die Molken.
Which Pron. rel. welcher, welche, welches; der Plur. ist wie der Sing.
While Zeit, Weile; it may be worth while so dürfte es wohl der Mühe werth seyn.
While und
Whilst während, indem, so lange.

to Whire schnell herumdrehen.
to Whisper leise reden, flüstern, zischeln.
White weiß.
Whiter wohin.
Who Pron. relat. welches von Personen gebraucht wird, wer, welcher, welche, der Genitiv heißt whose, die andern Endigungen whom.
Whole alles, ganz, das Ganze.
Wholly auf eine vollständige Art, gänzlich.
Whom siehe who.
Whose siehe who.
Why wie? warum?
Wide weit, ausgedehnt.
Widely in großer Ausdehnung, weiter Entfernung, verschieden.
to Widen erweitern, ausdehnen.
Width Breite, Weite.
Wife Frau, Gemahlinn.
Wight die Insel Wight, in der Gegend von Southampton und Portsmouth.
Wigwam eine Art geringer Hütten, von Reisern erbaut.
Wild wild, nicht zahm.

* to Will (J. would) wollen, pflegen, weil das pflegen oder gewohnt seyn eigentlich ein beständiges wollen von etwas ist.
Willing willig, geneigt.
Willingly ohne Widerwille, gerne.
* to Win (J. won, wan; P. won) gewinnen, erlangen, einnehmen.
* to Wind (J. wound, winded; P. wound) blasen; to w. his call seine Pfeife hören lassen.
Wind der Wind; to go before the wind and sea vor dem Winde und den Wogen segeln, d. i. Wind und Wogen im Rücken haben, der Wind treibt sie vor und über die Wellen hin.
Window ein Fenster.
Windy windig.
Wine der Wein.
Wing ein Flügel.
to Wipe wischen, reinigen.
Wisdom Weisheit.
Wise weise, klug.
to wish wünschen.
Wish der Wunsch.
Wishfully auf eine erwünschte, verlangte Art.
With mit, von, bey.
* to Withdraw (J. w. drew; P. w. drawn) sich entfernen, zurückziehen.

* to Withhold (J. w. held; P. w. held, w. holden) zurückhalten,

vorenthalten, verweigern.
Within in, innerhalb.
Without ohne, auſſer, auswendig.
* to Withſtand (J. und P. w. ſtood) widerſtehen.
to Witneſs bezeugen, Augenzeuge ſeyn, beywohnen.
Witneſs ein Zeuge.
Woman Weib, Frauenzimmer, Frau.
to Wonder erſtaunen ſich wundern; t. w. at ſich über etwas wundern.
Wonder Verwunderung.
Wonderful bewundernswerth.
Wonderfully auf eine wundervolle Art, zum Erſtaunen.
to Wont gewöhnen, gewohnt ſeyn, pflegen.
Wonted gewohnt, gewöhnlich.
Wood das Gehölz, Holz.
Wooden hölzern.
Woolell der Pelewaniſche Name der aus dem Kern alter Kokosnüſſe, welche zu groben Mehl geraſpelt und mit Syrup vermiſcht, über einen gelinden Feuer zur gehörigen Dicke eingekocht und nachher gehärtet wurden, verfertigten Süßigkeit. Die Matroſen nannten ſie Würgehund, Hundewürger.
Word Wort, Nachricht Bothſchaft, Wortſtreit, Streit.
* to Work (J. und P. worked und wrought) arbeiten, wirken, bewirken.
Work Arbeit, Werk; to be at work im Gange ſeyn.
Workman ein Arbeiter, Künſtler.
World die Welt.
Wordly weltlich, menſchlich, gewöhnlich.
Worſe ſiehe bad.
Worſe Adv. auf ſchlimmere Art, übel.
Worſhip Verehrung, Anbetung; public w. öffentlicher Gottesdienſt.
Worſt ſiehe bad.
Worſt Subſt. das Schlimmſte, der ſchlimſte Zuſtand.
Worth werth.
Worthleſs unwürdig, nichtswürdig.
Worthy würdig.
to Wound verwunden, gewaltſam beſchädigen.
Wound die Wunde.
Wrangling Gezank, Zanken.
Wreath ein Kranz.
to *Wreck* Schiffbruch leiden, ſcheitern.
Wreck Schiffbruch; das Wreck, die Trümmer ei-

nes gescheiterten oder gestrandeten Schiffs.

Wretch ein elender, schlechter Mensch.

Wretched elend, unglücklich.

* to Wring (J. und P. wringed und wrung.) pressen, ängstigen, quälen.

Wrist das Gelenk, welches die Hand mit dem Arm verbindet, das Faustgelenk, der Handknöchel.

* to Write (J. writ, wrote; P. written, writ, wrot.) schreiben, aufschreiben.

Writer ein Schriftsteller.

Wrong Unrecht.

Y.

Yam die Yamswurzel, nicht die Dioscorea, sondern Arum esculentum, Aronswurzel, der eßbare Aron. Man ißt sowohl die Blätter als Wurzeln derselben. Letztere haben oft die Dicke eines Schenkels und brennen auf der Zunge, wenn man sie roh kauet; sie werden aber in Gruben über Feuer geröstet und sollen dann ganz angenehm schmecken. Arme trocknen sie an der Sonne, mahlen sie und backen Brot davon.

Yard eine Laa. So heissen die großen Stangen, welche queer an den Mastbäumen die Segel tragen; lower yards die großen Raaen; ein eingeschloßener Platz.

Year ein Jahr.

Yellow gelb.

Yellowish gelblich.

Yesterday gestern.

Yet annoch, sogar, überdies, ohnehin, doch aber; as yet bisher.

to Yield bewilligen, gewähren, erlauben, überlassen.

Young jung.

Youth Jüngling.

Youthful jung, jugendlich, munter, lebhaft.

Z.

Zeal der Eifer.

Zealous eifrig, emsig.

11 OCT 71 MUSEUM

Druckfehler.

Seite	13	Zeile	12	ſtatt: ro lies: to.
——	13	——	33	— meed l. meet.
——	15	——	32	— fit l. ſit.
——	18	——	10	— viſitors l. viſitors.
——	25	——	31	— cock l. cook.
——	29	——	20	— yarms l. yams.
——	32	——	23	— drank l. drunk.
——	33	——	21	— diſh l. diſh.
——	36	——	33	— jam l. I am.
——	38	——	6	— ſive l. ſive.
——	41	——	12	— pauſe l. panſe.
——	44	——	21	— ay l. as.
——	51	——	15	— whom l. who.
——	53	——	26	— then l. ten.
——	54	——	4	— apprehenſion l. apprehenſion.
——	55	——	19	— particnlar l. particular.
——	66	——	27	— ſweetmeats l. ſweetmeats.
——	83	——	26	— Immediatety l. Immediately.
——	101	——	31	— iſland l. island.
——	102	——	29	— ccnld l. could.
——	104	——	13	— ſaw l. ſaw.
——	106	——	9	— ſcund l. ſound.
——	107	——	9	— THULLP l. THULLE.
——	109	——	31	— bting l. bring.
——	113	——	17	— ſquadron l. ſquadron.
——	120	——	18	— youug l. young.
——	—	——	29	— fomation l. formation.
——	129	——	11	— fineſs l. fineſs.
——	131	——	7	— PFLEW l. PELEW.
——	133	——	33	— company l. accompany.
——	135	——	6	— diſtreſs l. diſtreſs.
——	—	——	11	— kind. l. kind.
——	136	——	21	— boatſwaiu l. boatſwain.
——	—	——	27	— after l. after.
——	142	——	18	— ARTINGALL l. ARTINGALL.
——	—	——	33	— bting l. bring.
——	145	——	31	— company l. accompany.
——	146	——	24	— wept l. went.
——	156	——	10	muſs to the weggeſtrichen werden.

Seite 157	Zeile 18	statt: four lies: for.	
— 164	— 34	—	ſhelw l. ſhew.
— 174	— 3	—	RAA l. ARRA.
— —	— 15	—	RAA l. ARRA.
— 175	— 6	—	thown l. town.
— 176	— 25	—	dence l. dance.
— 188	— 29	—	ROSE l. ROSE.
— 183	— 32	—	aſſen l. laſſen.
— 189	— 12	—	delivered l. delivered.
— 190	— 6	—	oft l. off.
— 192	— 23	muſs vor they, which hinzugeſetzt werden.	
— 197	— 28	ſtatt: deſiſt lies: deſiſt.	
— 198	— 3	—	ſad l. ſat.
— 205	— 30	iſt einmal with wegzuſtreichen.	
— 220	— 12	ſtatt: bat lies: bad.	
— 228	— 26	—	alwas l. always.
— 229	— 18	—	ſailing l. ſailing.
— —	— 31	—	daty l. duty
— 251	— 17	—	cielings l. ceilings.
— 252	— 32	—	trow l. throw.
— 274	— 24	—	EVERY l. EVERY.
— 302	— 32	—	ſhlew l. ſhew.
— 327	— 2	—	tyiug l. tying.
— 366	— 2	—	Bow l. Blow.
— 396	— 11	—	wirken l. Wirkung.
— 400	— 22	—	vollſtrebend l. vollſtreckend.
— 405	— 6	—	ebener l. ebenen.

BRITISH
11 OC 71
MUSEUM

Gedruckt
bey Joh. Wilh. Servinghauſen, Kön. priv. Buchdrucker.